



UNDEFEATED GOD OF WAR

BOOK 05

Fang Xiang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Undeclared God of War

(不败战神)

by

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Synopsis

Youth, is meant to be used to shed sweat under the sun!

Youth, is to continuously engage in battles, and secure the win!

The endless journey on Heaven's Road, an endless expedition, a testimony of a hot-blooded youth's legend!

A dream every man harbors, with the ignition of the blood!
Forever young, Undefeated God of War!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Ting, BerrryBunz @ [Translation Nations](#)

Translation Edits by Robin, Leo and De Andre, and Boost Turtle
@ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401 – Duan Mu

The blood meridians laboratory was currently the most important branch of the Bronze Camp, before the expansion of the mechanical weapons laboratory, they spent a lot of time on the scale of the laboratory, which far exceeded the mechanic weapons laboratory.

The blood meridians laboratory's biggest conference room was full of people.

They were quarreling intensely.

The battle had scared all of them, but what came after that was endless rage. Old Man Fei had invited a few blood meridians specialists who were powerful individually, but they were all proud people, and were disliked by others because of their unreasonable tempers.

After finding a footing with much difficulty, they were all relatively satisfied. The boss hardly came by, and caused some of the new helpers to be anxious, but for those who were drunk in research and ignored every other thing, it was the best. No one bothering them was the best thing they would ask for.

Although they did not like each other, but that was only when they were learning, after quarreling, fighting and pulling, everyone would enjoy the atmosphere.

Their characters were unreasonable, but not because they were

stupid, but only because they were proud people, so they understood their common stakes.

After the battle, they finally realized, where they were, was not as safe as they thought.

Everyone decided to think of ideas and thus gathered together, but very quickly they started quarreling again.

“Scared? Screw your mother dog shit!” An old man with his hair and beard in an unruly mess, his face was flushed red, he slammed the table and roared: “When have I, Old Dan, ever got scared of anyone! In the past even that She...She... something, I forgot his name, ranked 3000 plus on the list...”

“Alright alright, Old Dan, don’t purposely seek the bad seeds out of pile of seeds, anyway this time round, whoever runs is a coward!” A black faced old man laughed coldly.

A skinny old man who was plucking his toenails spoke without raising his head: “They think that the Flowing Wind Group can scare us away? Saying that makes me more ashamed!”

Old Man Fei impatiently slammed the table: “Everyone stop! I got you all together was to discuss about ideas, not to speak rubbish!”

All these people were pulled in by Old Man Fei, and out of everyone, Old Man Fei was quite reputable.

A middle aged woman said indifferently: “I have researched on the Ancient Lizard Blood Meridians, and have recently separated a special poison, it can paralyze a person’s state of mind, it has an extremely powerful diffusion through True Power. So we can release this poison at a crucial position.”

“Good stuff! As expected of Madam Sen!” The skinny old man’s eyes lit up, he stopped plucking his toenails: “I will stop concealing myself too, for this period of time I have been going through research. The direction of it is, if we injected blood meridians into star spirit beasts, could we create even stronger star spirit beasts?”

The skinny old man’s thoughts made everyone interested.

Even Old Man Fei exposed an interested expression: “What was the results?”

“I have already succeeded with three types of star spirit beasts, and they are quite strong.” The skinny old man exposed a pleased look.

Madam Sen asked: “How are we supposed to control these star spirit beasts?”

The skinny old man exposed an annoyed look: “That is the problem I am facing, these three star spirit beasts are in cages inside my lab, they are completely out of control.”

“What’s the use if you cannot control them!” The old man who

had roared and slammed the table retorted.

“Are we able to use the method like mechanic spirit weapons?” The black faced old man asked: “Change their martial spirits.”

Old Man Fei shook his head: “That’s not possible, the martial spirit of star spirit beasts are more complicated than mechanic spirit weapons.”

At this time, a short fat lady at the corner spoke out: “Maybe I have an idea.”

Everyone all turned and looked at her, all of them looking surprised. The short fat lady was Madam Lin, her standard was rather ordinary and was usually very quiet. She was one who spoke very little, so no one would ever notice her.

Madam Lin did not panic because of everyone’s gaze, and said calmly: “In the past my body was not good, but I was unable to seek help from anyone, so I thought of using star spirit beasts to help me. After that I realized, as long as I injected a diluted portion of the blood meridians of the star spirit beast, I would be able to feel it’s intimacy. But communication between both of us is still a problem. And at the start when I was separating the Ancient Wolf Blood Meridians, I realized that the Ancient Wolf Blood Meridians was able to produce a response. After that I found out, as long as both sides absorb a diluted portion of ancient wolf blood meridians, then there will be a complete communication grounds.”

Everyone was shocked.

“That’s great!” The skinny man slapped his thighs and said excitedly: “I will go and test it out right now!”

Finished, he totally ignored everyone and left like the wind.

Hula, all of them all stood up together and followed behind, wanting to watch him.

Everyone knew, if it was successful, it would be something incredible.

“Are they going launch a fight?”

The long robed teen looked at the report in his hands, he was surprised, it was such an extensive goods movement, and was definitely not normal. Especially that the amount of bronze purchased was so huge, it truly was surprising.

The situation was abnormal.

“Are they planning to expand their army?” The pampered boy asked carefully, he was not stupid, his older brother’s view on Three Spirit City, far exceeded his expectation. With his understanding of his older brother, with such value, there was definitely an ulterior motive.

The long robed teen laughed: “We will know soon enough”

He knew who his father had sent, the mysterious man by his father’s side. He had never seen him before, but he knew that by his father’s side, there was a strong and mysterious martial artist, and during the most crucial timings, his father would send him out.

Was it that important?

The long robed teen had some suspicions, but very quickly he stopped thinking about it. With the person moving out, the truth will come to light very quickly. He simply had to wait for the result, and did not need to act blindly.

Duan Mu stood from afar and looked at the bronze fort, he had been on watch out for a full week. He did not take action immediately, he was prudent in nature, without 100% assurance, he would definitely not make his move. He knew that after finishing this last mission, he would regain himself, and so was extremely patient.

He could see that the inside of the Bronze Camp it was extremely tight on defense and security.

It did not make him feel surprised. After experiencing the battles, if the defense was lax and weak, then he would not be sent to act on such trash.

In one week, he had carefully inspected the bronze camp once, and felt weird about some parts.

For instance, there were many locations of the camp where he saw that it was weird, because it was truly too retro. Ancient structures and current structures naturally had huge differences, and after so many years have passed, many tactics have all changed. The reason why these old parts had lost effectiveness was because every generation, people continued to research, and they quickly found loopholes and solutions to such loopholes.

The camp that was filled with an ancient vibe, was like a beautiful woman without defenses to him.

But he still did not act blindly, for such an unusual deployment could most probably be a trap. Duan Mu did not think that there would be people who would truly use such ancient techniques to deploy their defenses.

He went around for a week, becoming increasingly cautious.

Because he did not find any strange occurrences, it made him feel unusual. Every detail, was perfectly restored ancient walls decorations, and all those ancient walls were filled with professionalism. If any professionals saw the camp, they would definitely exclaim out loud.

A perfect ancient defense structure.

That only meant that the opponent had researched deeply into ancient defenses deployment, how could this person not know about the loopholes and weaknesses of it?

Since the opponent knows, and by purposely doing so, they definitely had something up their sleeves!

Until the 10th day, he had to admit, the opponent was extremely professional to the point that his standard was rarely seen. In the 10 days of time, he actually did not find any marks of pretense.

The ancient defensive positions were even more accurate than textbooks!

He has met an expert!

Duan Mu calmed himself down, but there was nothing that could scare him, he could make his move, but will the opponent be so underhanded?

On the 15th day, he decided to take action.

In the five days, according to the positionings, he had found a few loopholes, and had carried out extrapolation, and gained more than 15 types of possible traps.

He had absolute confidence in his own power, but he had never

only relied on a person's battle abilities and engaged, such a reckless action to him was only seeking death.

Only with strong power, matched with elaborated planning, could the possibility of success be secured.

He chose a location where he could break through the defense easily, because in that position, there were definitely no traps awaiting him.

The best time to sneak in was at night, where the black clouds would cover the moonlight, and in the darkness where even the fingers could not be seen. Duan Mu was like a shadow, quietly advancing into the bronze camp.

He quietly dropped from the city wall.

Inside the ancient defense formation, his current position was the area where the concentration of attack was the highest. To a martial artist who had in depth research on ancient defense formations, they would definitely not choose such a place to enter.

Because of that, it also became the area with the highest probability of no traps.

It was truly the place of weakness!

Duan Mu was confident, but he did not harp too much about it, his light body techniques was outstanding, and did not alert

anyone. His hands and legs did not even touch the wall, he was like a ball of air, quietly sweeping past.

When he flew up the wall, the scene in front of him caused him to be taken aback.

The interior of the Bronze City was extremely huge, but when he looked up, the sky was filled with many umbrellas!

Umbrellas?

He was suspicious, he carefully scrutinized the area, they truly were opened bronze umbrellas floating in the air. There were many of them, roughly numbered about a few hundred.

Thinking that it was some sort of mechanism, Duan Mu immediately became even more cautious.

He did not notice that, in the corner where there was a lot of rubbish, a bronze spider the size of a coin was trembling.

Inside the underground mechanical weapons lab where it was completely messy, all of the mechanic engineers were extremely excited.

“As expected, he has walked right into the trap!”

“The first one to send himself in!”

“Haha, lucky we have prepared already!”

.....

Sai Lei frowned then bellowed : “Everyone shut up!”

Everyone immediately kept quiet out of fear, to the point where even a needle dropping could be heard.

Sai Lei beautiful pupils contained killing intent: “Everyone return to your positions, whoever dares to screw up at such a crucial moment, humph humph!”

Everyone immediately dispersed.

Sai Lei watched the imagery in front of her as she clenched her teeth: “Luckily this sister had prepared earlier!”

Pa, she snapped her fingers.

“Prepare for the feast!”

Chapter 402 – Number One Big Sister

Duan Mu was extremely careful, he had plenty of experience in sneaking stealthily, regardless of whether it was controlling light and shadow, or controlling noise, he was perfect. He felt that his bodies situation was extremely good, his body had suitable amount of excitement, his mind was extremely calm, and everytime he was in such a mood that he was able to exceed his potential, and achieve incomprehensible victories.

Suddenly, his ear moved.

His face exposed a look of caution, his pupils instantly contracting.

A few mechanical wolves quietly appeared from a wall nearby, all of their bodies releasing a gold luster.

Bronze Wolves!

Duan Mu held his breath, like a shadow, he retreated back into the corner. Duan Mu was calm, he had already anticipated that there would be mechanical beasts, as there were many outstanding mechanical engineers in Three Spirits City, only without any mechanical beasts would it be weird.

The bronze wolves formed a line and patrolled the walls.

In the corner, Duan Mu carefully sized them up, his heart

secretly praising, they were created in perfection. All the bronze wolves were roughly the size of real wolves, and were different from other mechanical wolves. They looked extremely elaborate they did not have thick joints or an obese body, but looked more like pieces of art which were beautiful. Their gleaming blue claws and teeth made them look very dangerous.

Their movements were graceful and nimble, the sound of their steps were light, forming a formation, they were just like troops.

After investigating for a few days, Duan Mu knew the camp very well. Three Spirits City had many people, who were extremely proud in calling their base as the place with the most advanced mechanical techniques. It seemed to him that it did not go without reason.

Duan Mu had seen many things, and yet it was his first time to see such standards in the mechanical wolves.

The mechanical wolves seemed to not have noticed him, and continued to slowly advance without any indication of aggression.

Just at that moment, a 'sha sha' sound came out from the city walls. Duan Mu felt suspicious, but at the moment the mechanical wolves were very close him, and he had no time to go and find out what was happening.

His heart gave rise to an uneasy feeling.

He never saw mechanical engineers as equals before, in all professions, mechanical engineers had declined for far too long, to the point that only mechanical martial artists and them could talk.

But now he had realized, mechanical engineers truly were a detestable profession, as they continued to create weird things that no one could retaliate against. Especially when the mechanical engineer's standard was extremely high, people resented them even more.

Suddenly, a shadow flew from over his head.

Duan Mu raised his head, somehow those bronze umbrellas had already floated to the outer city walls.

Were there other people who came from outside?

Duan Mu was surprised, but he quickly calmed himself down. He kept a lookout on the camp's people, he was not the only one, maybe there were other people planning to take action as well.

If that was the case, it was not a bad thing for him, as he could take advantage of the situation. Without finding out the situation first, he would not act blindly. That was his rule.

Duan Mu stopped moving.

In the camp, it was a total havoc.

It was Mo Zi Yu's group in charge of look out, and a group of people were huddled around the recording, intensely discussing.

"Has this guy's brain gone mad? To run into our killing ground, that is our strongest offensive area!" One of the students asked in confusion.

Mo Zi Yu crossed his arms and replied: "He is an expert!"

"Are all experts like that, unable to think?" Another student asked naively.

Mo Zi Yu glanced at that said student: "If you're able to think, are you an expert?"

"Profound! Boss, your words are too profound and too classical!"

The students continued to bootlick him, Mo Zi Yu seemed to enjoy it, he patted on the student's arm: "Brat, work harder!"

"Boss, are we just going to continue watching?" Another student asked unhappily.

Mo Zi Yu looked at him: "Why? Don't tell me you wish to steal business from Big Sister?"

The student immediately retracted his neck, not saying a word.

Mo Zi Yu warned: “Do you know who, in this camp, can never be messed with?”

The student who spoke out last mumbled: “Boss, didn’t you say it was Big Sister Sai Lei!”

“Duh!” Mo Zi Yu immediately knocked the student’s head, and swept across all the rest: “Remember my words next time, you can provoke anyone, just not Big sister!”

“Boss, you’re exaggerating right...” The student who was knocked on the head felt he was wronged.

“Exaggerating?” Mo Zi Yu sneered: “Do you know why I am the leader and you’re just a small fart? That is because of evolution, the disparities of foresight and know how! Master Bing is a big figure, and he will definitely not care about the small things. Boss Chou, if we were to offend him, at most we will be punished with more training or confinement. But think about it, what happens if you offend Big Sister?”

Mo Zi Yu continued to laugh: “When training, you suddenly hear cackling collapsing sounds, the mechanical spirit weapon joints break, you will become like a graceful swan, even the arc in which you fly will be as graceful. In battles, you will become a graceful dead swan. Use your brains a bit, please, the people behind who deals with the logistics or your weapons, if they do something slight, your little lives would instantly be gone.”

The student swallowed his saliva: “Boss, your words are too scary...”

“Scary?” Mo Zi Yu used a pitiful look to look at the naive students, and continued to sneer: “This is scary? You are all truly too inexperienced!”

He cleared his throat, then imitating Sai Lei’s tone, he waved his fingers: “Recently we have researched an all new mechanical spirit weapon, and to test its’ battle capabilities, we will temporarily have your First Team to test it out.”

“That’s a good thing!” The students all shouted, not understanding anything.

“Good thing?” Mo Zi Yu waved his fingers at the students: “Then, you, you and you, you’re all dead.”

“Why am I dead? Boss.” The student who was pointed at asked unhappily.

“A mechanism malfunction accident during training.” Mo Zi Yu said emotionlessly.

Sssi, everyone all sucked in cold air, the pure kids were all scared to the point that their faces turned white.

Mo Zi Yu’s hand gestures came out again, mimicking Sai Lei’s mourning tone: “Never did I expect this batch of mechanical spirit

weapons, would actually have such a dangerous defect, we will bring them in to fix them. The students who were sacrificed, for the advancement of our mechanical spirit weapons, gave up a lot, we will always respect and revere their contributions.”

All the kids’ faces were filled with fear, becoming pale white.

Mo Zi Yu did not even look at them, and continued his drama: “For the honor and glory of continuing this tradition, the First Team will become the first test team for the new mechanical spirit weapons.”

Ssi! The children whose faces were filled with fear, congealed even more, God, that was too scary!

Mo Zi Yu waved his hand: “Next time, please call her the Number One Big Sister!”

All the little children flushed with fear all nodded their heads and said in unison: “Number One Big Sister!”

Mo Zi Yu nodded his head in satisfaction: “Now who dares to steal Big Sister’s business!”

Everyone all shook their heads rapidly.

In another location of the base, inside the blood meridians lab, a

group of multi colored and odd people gathered together.

One of the old man scolded unhappily: “That ironware woman stole the first move!”

They did not have any good feelings towards the mechanical weapons laboratory, giving them the name ironware department, and the boss Sai Lei, was named as the ironware woman.

Old Man Fei was vexed: “That was because our reaction was too slow!”

“It shouldn’t be of a concern, I guess.” Madam Lin said without certainty.

“The concern is too big!” Old Man Fei shook his head and said solemnly: “All of us have been living too well these few days, but we cannot be negligent. It was difficult to find such a generous big boss, if we were to lose him, then our days of living well will be numbered.”

In a while, everyone exploded.

“What happened to big boss?”

“Big boss doesn’t have money anymore?”

.....

Old Man Fei got everyone to remain calm, then said: “Everything that you all had said has not happened, big boss is still good. But everyone, think a moment, even if he does have money, there is a finite amount. If it was all given to us, that would be good, but we still have a competitor!”

“You’re saying the ironware woman is our competitor?” The skinny old man asked.

“That’s right!” Old Man Fei became aggravated: “This period of time, everyone should know about the expansion of the ironware department. Humph, it’s their ironware department, seeing that our scale is so big, they want to expand, so old boss was pressured and had no choice but to agree.”

“Good! I have already said earlier, that woman is not so simple! She has long set her sights on us!”

“We definitely must not lose to them, especially to that woman, I cannot accept that!”

“What’s wrong with that woman?” Madam Sen asked coldly, the few female blood meridians specialists all had a gloomy face.

Seeing that an internal strife was happening, Old Man Fei immediately changed the topic: “We cannot be looked down upon by the ironware department, we must let big boss see, that investing in us rather than the ironware department is more worth it!”

“That’s right!”

“That’s right, that’s right!”

“Trample the ironware department!”

....

Everyone became excited.

Old Man Fei nodded his head in satisfaction: “Everyone must watch out, from the way I see it, the ironware department is not reliable, the one to truly make the final decision, will be our blood meridians laboratory! Everyone gather your spirit, for the funds!”

“For the funds!”

The group of old people dressed in a myriad of colors all released killing intent.

Mechanical Weapons laboratory.

“The umbrella nest has locked on the position!”

“The mechanical wolves have completely surrounded him!”

“Activate the scissors defense!”

“The assembling of the 108 bronze men square formation is complete!”

“Start the entire 360 mechanism crossbows!”

....

All the reports passed into Sai Lei's ears. Excitedly, Sai Lei had one leg on her chair, her tensed body dressed in skintight battle clothes, accentuating her beautiful curves to saturation, under the light, her pretty and flirtatious lipsticks could be clearly seen, emitting a sexy yet crazy luster.

“Xiao Yang, Stay calm!”

She stared at Duan Mu in the recording, her face showing a crazed look, her pure white palm, pulling and loosening her collar, she fiercely muttered: “You dare to intrude into my territory, you must be sick of living!”

All the mechanical engineers held onto their breath, Sai Lei's rampant talk flowed into their ears, causing their battle intent to soar!

“Everyone get ready! We, will, begin, now...”

Her pupils became round, like an angry dragon, she roared.

F“Wreck him!”

Chapter 403 – There Is A Type Of Sea

Duan Mu stood there holding his breath, in the same position without moving an inch,

But very quickly, he realized that something was amiss, because the surroundings were extremely quiet.

The cautiousness in his heart was ringing, the patrolling mechanical wolves in the distance had all stopped, their bodies all turned, and their blue eyes were staring at him.

Not good!

Duan Mu's heart jumped, the opponent had long sensed him sneaking in!

At the same time, the mechanical wolves all released power in their legs, rushing at him with surprising speed. Seeing that he was exposed, he stopped hiding, and without anymore intention of hiding, he initiated to rush towards the mechanical wolves.

He suddenly wielded a silver lance.

With an accurate strike, the silver lance exploded out in repetitions forming a silver rain, forming a perfect triangle, trapping all the mechanic wolves in place.

The silver lance in his hand, was Northern Sky's Triangulum Constellation Treasure [Triangle Rain Lance]. The move he had unleashed was its killing technique [Triangle Rain].

The group of mechanical wolves rushed into the rain of the Triangle Lance.

Ding ding ding!

The clear and crisp sound of rain-like pattering, produced sparks on every single mechanic wolf. They were heavily injured, their entire bodies were trembling, all flying out.

Two of the mechanic wolves actually exploded in mid air after being injured.

The remaining mechanic wolves flew back, taking huge hits to their vitality.

Duan Mu's emotions darkened, he had instantly used his killing technique, thinking to kill the small group of mechanical wolves. Who would have thought that, he would only be able to kill two. Such a result was out of his expectations.

The mechanical wolves were much more resilient than he thought, they were actually able to withstand such a degree of attacks!

As expected of grandmaster mechanical engineers!

Duan Mu knew it was not good to continue any further, he was no longer in the mood to continue fighting. After retreating from the mechanical wolves, he turned his body and flew up straight to the city walls.

The scene before him caused his pupils to contract, in his vision were densely packed bronze umbrellas.

Huala!

The uniform mechanic sound, as the quietly floating bronze umbrellas all started to spin at high speed.

Chi chi chi!

Countless threads shot out from the bone of the bronze umbrellas towards him, in a blink of an eye, all the fine threads had formed an airtight web!

Duan Mu then realized, the opponent had long sensed him. The bronze umbrellas had flown out to stop him from escaping. He had not even found out how the opponents found out about him, but it was not the time to consider such things.

His body turned in a strange angle in midair, pasted on the outer side of the walls, wanting to slide down. At that moment, his pupils contracted once again.

On the bottom of the city walls, somehow there was a jet black river.

His eye power was extremely strong, and even in the darkness, he could see very well. Even with his strong and tough mind, he could not help but have all his hair stand. The river beneath him actually had over 10 thousand of densely packed scissors!

They were all palm sized, 'kacha kacha' opening and closing very quickly, they were like a group of hungry worms, getting restless.

Damn it!

Duan Mu let out an exhale, but his reaction was very fast. He summoned his True Power into his silver lance, Pu, he easily pierced his silver lance into the wall, and his body came to a stop.

A few hundred scissors all started to jump, the ear piercing 'kacha kacha' sounds, the scissors brought forth a flow of qi, reaching so close to him, only half a meter distance from his feet!

Duan Mu was like an agile monkey, he swung his body like a swing, and once again leaped up the city wall.

Hu Hu Hu!

The mechanical wolves excitedly shot forward to attack, 10

crescent shaped blade auras appeared in front of him in an instant.

Duan Mu ignored everything else, on his toes, his entire body shot straight into the camp like arrow!

Bang!

A burst of concentrated explosions occurred on the city wall, but before the pieces from the explosion flew out, they were all wrapped and sealed tightly by the web threads. That portion of the wall, was wrapped in a layer of web. Duan Mu was still having trepidations of the trauma, if he was just half a step later, he would definitely already be wrapped up like glutinous rice!

After all the nest umbrella had scattered to outside the city walls, the inside became much cooler.

Duan Mu knew that the opponent wanted to prevent him from escaping ,which indicated that the opponent was full of confidence and had made ample arrangements against him. If it was any other martial artist, they would definitely be in a big mess, but for Duan Mu, he remained calm and collected.

The opponent's tight arrangements would make them feel proud, but to him, it was an opportunity.

Duan Mu controlled himself in mid air, releasing his True Power. He was like a leaf gently floating in the air.

Xiu xiu xiu!

The sharp rushing speed movements through the air came out in all directions, a rain of energy arrows flew out, there were no overlooked areas!

Duan Mu took a deep breath and suddenly wielded a silver large shield.

The bulk of the shield was astonishing, standing at a height of 3m, its width was over 1.5m thick. It was much larger than Duan Mu's body.

Scutum Constellation silver treasure [Barbaric Heavy Bull Shield]!

The Star Power from the shield surged into his arms, causing them to swell and expand out. He exhaled then swung the heavy shield. Like a windmill, it caused multiple afterimages.

It was a famous shield type martial technique, [Big Windmill]!

Pa pa pa!

The bronze arrows shot out to the skies, immediately dropped downwards, shooting in all directions randomly and clattering like rain.

“So strong!” Mo Zi Yu’s eyes almost dropped watching, patting his chest from the lingering fear: “Oh my goodness, so fiesty and fierce, luckily we have big sister pressuring him, come come come. Everyone come place your bets, such an exciting show, if you don’t bet you will surely lose out!”

Ever since he became the group leader, his character became even more lively, as though he had changed into a different person. But he had no choice, his group had many old foxes, if he did not become like them, no one would listen to him. He was not like Mo Wu Wei who had a high reputation, and so he could only lower himself and become familiar with the group first.

He had even pulled himself to the extent of learning the bad practises of the old foxes.

The eyes of the rest all started lighting up, one of the student asked excitedly: “Boss, betting on winning or losing?”

“Please grow some brains?” Mo Zi Yu rolled his eyes: “Of course I am betting that he is able to last a few rounds under Big Sister’s merciless ravage! Big Sister is so hot and fierce, who can handle her?”

“Boss your eyes are truly blazing with passion!”

“Are you complimenting that my eyes are big?” Mo Zi Yu blinked his small eyes and asked.

“I bet 10 rounds!” One student quickly changed the topic.

“I bet seven!”

“Are my eyes really big?”

.....

“Strong!” Mo Wu Wei and his group stared intently at the recording for the whole day.

“Are we going to help them?” A student asked meekly.

Mo Wu Wei turned his neck rigidly like a robot, and asked expressionlessly: “You want to change groups?”

The student became pale from fright from the Group leader: “I-I-I....”

Mo Wu Wei turned his head back like a robot again, after a while, he touched his chin and muttered: “How can we compete with them?”

Hearing that his group leader did not have any more killing intent in his words, his men all kept quiet obediently.

“Seems like only I can clean up the mess.” Mo Wu Wei who was

touching his chin muttered, then without turning his head: “Everyone get ready to fight.”

All of his companions all turned numb, but did not dare argue, and all replied in unison: “Yes!”

Seeing how powerful Duan Mu was, Sai Lei was not even angry, but instead felt excited, her eyes were bright, one leg on her seat, she continued to bellow: “Where is the Overlord Bow? Woah woah woah! We must let him try our Overlord Bow!”

The Overlord Bow was a mighty mechanical crossbow created for strongholds, with a devastating power, the only drawback was its preparation time was longer, and the efficiency of shooting was very slow.

Ka ka ka!

The bulky Overlord Bow was embedded with nine rank seven star rocks, releasing a dazzling light aura, the string was slowly pulled, the tough arms of the bow slowly changed its shape, releasing a sound that caused people to go numb. The arrow that was thicker than the arms, the head was sparkling with a cold light, causing people to fear it.

Bang!

The low sound of the string sounded out, and three rays of powerful light aura rushed towards Duan Mu’s shield!

Hearing the sound, Duan Mu knew it was powerful, and he consciously dodged to the side.

Two of the arrows swept past his body, the flow of qi that followed behind him caused him to go numb, while the last arrow struck the big shield in his hands.

Bang!

The big shield lit up with a bright light aura, the bang caused it to crumble, exploding into 10 pieces that flew everywhere.

Duan Mu groaned, the web between his thumb and finger was bleeding profusely, the tremendous force that struck him caused him to fly backwards.

It was a strategic crossbow!

The base actually had such a terrifying thing!

His outstanding balancing quality was displayed to its maximum, under the time where his True Power was in disorder, he was still able to maintain his balance, and looked like a big bird sliding in midair.

Rumble!

The sound from the ground caused Duan Mu to jump, and he immediately looked down.

His entire being was frozen rigid.

The floor started to over as 9 bronze men came out from the ground.

Rumble rumble.

The floorboards were turning over like ripples, in a blink of an eye, 108 bronze men had appeared and formed a perfect square formation, their attention fixated on him!

He was 100% sure that it was not wrongful thinking, that the bronze men all had their heads raised and staring at him.

The hair on Duan Mu's head went stiff.

Pa pa pa!

He was completely speechless, as 108 sets of bronze men shot towards him in unison.

No matter how calm he was, he felt as if his skin was going to explode!

He had another sword in his hand, releasing it like the wind, the sharp sword aura effortlessly struck the front bronze man splitting him into two, but he did not find joy in it. The bronze stick to his left came in with a whistling sound, while the right side had a spear, a blade and a sword.

His sword tip struck the bronze stick slightly, causing the sword blade to bend in a huge arc, in the next moment it was taut. Borrowing this force, he suddenly increased his speed and rushed towards the three bronze men to his right, his sword light flashing around, causing the three sets of mechanic bronze men to become heavily injured.

But the power from the bronze stick caused Duan Mu's qi and blood to soar, and at that moment, he had no way of adjusting his movements.

He knew he could not hesitate at all, raising his True Power, the sword light in his hands exploded.

The sword roared like a dragon, a ray of dazzling sword light like a dragon revolving soared from the ground!

Unique sword technique, [Draco's Call]!

The surprising sharpness of the sword light, swept through everything. The 20 plus bronze men around Duan Mu were all destroyed at the same time.

Duan Mu's breathing became erratic, the sword killing technique if used at a normal time, would naturally not have any problems, but at the moment he was being beat down continuously, not only did he get injured, but his Qi and rhythm was totally messed up, to conjure such strength, it caused the meridians in his body to suffer.

“Powerful!”

Sai Lei praised, then snapped her fingers.

“Come, let us tell him, there is a type of sea....”

Her face exposed an attractive smile, her sexy and enticing tender lips, lightly spoke out.

“Called The Sea of Bronze Men.”

Pa pa pa pa!

The surrounding floorboards around Duan Mu, all started to flip one after another, like a ripple rippling outwards.

In the blink of an eye, Duan Mu was surrounded by densely packed bronze men, becoming isolated and helpless.

Chapter 404 – Ophiuchus Constellation Appears

Duan Mu looked at the densely packed bronze men, and suddenly threw down the sword in his hands and raised both his hands.

“I surrender.”

His voice resonated out in the camp.

The blood meridians lab broke out into an uproar.

“Shameless!”

“Despicable!”

“Bullying him with numbers! Not heroic and fair at all!”

“Idiot, she is a woman!”

“It’s over, our funds....”

.....

Mo Zi Yu’s group.

“Trash! You don’t know how to run! Run to the left! There is a passage there! Why can’t you last just two more rounds?”

“I overestimated him, if I had known he’d surrender, I would have only bet three rounds!”

Mo Zi Yu was elated ,and could not hide the smile on his face: “Big sister is so powerful, you all still act so conservatively, hahahaha, as expected I am the real gambling king! Quickly, give me all your money!”

“Damn it! My allowance this month is gone! We have to bet again!”

“I will bet too!”

“Old rules, the winner will treat, and since boss won so much, let us go to Hao Sheng Restaurant!”

“Bullshit!” Mo Zi Yu scolded: “This money isn’t even enough for us to go in to drink soup! You want us to wash the dishes and sell our bodies?”

“Then can we eat Tyrant Meat?”

...

Mo Wu Wei's group.

Mo Wu Wei was touching his chin and muttering: "So weak, it's so disappointing, the training tonight will increase."

The students behind him were stunned, they thought they heard wrong, so one of the student gathered his courage and asked: "Master, if he is weak, what does it have to do with us?"

Mo Wu Wei shook his head: "Nothing."

"Then why must our training be increased?"

"I was just casually thinking, do you have an objection?" Mo Wu Wei looked at him.

"No, Master that is truly a genius way of thinking..."

"Truly?"

"No no no, it is definitely!"

The group of them had tears flowing down their faces.

Cetus Constellation.

The sunlight penetrated into the room, two people laid in the attic.

Ouyang Shi opened his eyes in a blur, and immediately crawled up, shaking Zhuo Yan up: “Zhuo yan, wake up! We need to work!”

Zhuo Yan mumbled unclearly: “Let me sleep a bit more...”

He turned his body and continued to sleep.

Seeing that they were late, Ouyang Shi stopped speaking, carried Zhuo Yan over his shoulders and flew out. Zhuo Yan continued sleeping peacefully on Ouyang Shi who was running frantically, even salivating from the corner of his mouth.

These were the two who snuck their way privately out of Aries Constellation. The two of them did not have any experience in travelling, and with much difficulty arrived in Cetus Constellation, but they did not expect that they would run out of star coins there.

Ouyang Shi ran all the way towards the restaurant.

Seeing Ouyang Shi carrying Zhuo Yan on his shoulders, the uncle from the restaurant shook his head: “Big Shi, your little brother is too lazy, you should get married soon and live happily, don’t get dragged down by him.”

Ouyang Shi smiled: “We are still young, Uncle.”

Finished he brought Zhuo Yan’s head to beneath a tap, and turned it on to the largest.

“Ah!” Zhuo Yan suddenly screamed out.

The other people around were used to it.

Bang, a large wooden pail was placed in front of Zhuo Yan, inside it was many meat pieces, forming a mountain of meat. Beside the big pail, there were many bamboo sticks.

“Ah Yan, skewer them all!”

Seeing that Zhuo Yan was awake, Ouyang Shi also went to work. Everyone admired Ouyang Shi, he was a small boy who was willing to work and had a good temper, never skived, and would help out in everything. Some daughters of their families had long thought to take him as their husband, if not for him being an outsider.

Compared to him, Zhuo Yan was much worse, lazy and loved to skive, although he was very smart, but his character was not steady.

After being poured by ice water, Zhuo Yan was fully awake. Seeing the mountain of meat, he immediately became dispirited, casually picking up a bamboo stick and without looking, he pierced into the mountain of meat.

Chi.

Five pieces of meat on one bamboo stick, with the standard of four lean and one fat.

Chi chi chi.

He absent-mindedly went on to pierce the meat, every meat skewer was standardised, without spending much effort, the pail of meat had all become meat skewers. He stood up with the big pail and went into the barbecuing room.

Not many people ate barbecued meat in the morning, but they all enjoyed drinking tea.

“That Tang Tian is truly powerful, he can even kill off Gold Ranked Martial Artists, he is really too strong!”

Tang Tian....

Zhuo Yan's footsteps became sluggish, as he immediately perked up his ears to listen.

“That's right, he appeared and disappeared so unpredictably, who would have known that he would have run to Andromeda Constellation.”

Andromeda Constellation!

The light in his eyes rose dramatically, his heart became joyous, almost crying out tears of joy.

This big master is finally getting out of these meat skewers!

When Tang Tian returned to Three Spirits City, Sai Lei was the one welcoming him, flushed with success.

“Little Tang Tang, you finally have time to visit big sister? Did you not miss big sister? Come, let big sister see if you have become skinny?”

Sai Lei had her charming eyes on, which meant her mood was good.

Tang Tian jumped in fright, like he was jumping away from a snake, he dodged Sai Lei's demonic palms.

Just at that moment, everyone else all gathered over. Big Boss was here, no matter what everyone was busy with, they would drop everything and meet him.

Sai Lei, Pi Pa, Bell, Old Man Fei, Tang Chou were all here, wait a minute, where was Uncle Bing?

“Eh, where is Uncle Bing? Is he busy?” Tang Tian asked.

“Tang Chou reported to him: “Master, Master Bing is currently busy with the Sky Wolf Martial Academy.”

“Sky Wolf Martial Academy? What’s that?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

Tang Chou immediately told him about everything that had happened.

Tang Tian’s face became extremely bad, Sky Wolf Martial Academy, the Energy Hall.....his first reaction was, ‘my pockets are empty again’!

That asshole!

Even before he could enjoy admiring the star coins he had, that asshole had spent them all.

Tang Tian had decided, when he saw Bing, he would definitely scold him.

The rest of them took so much effort to get to Tang Tian, and at that moment they had all wanted to report to him properly, a subordinate who did not inform their superior about their achievements were not good subordinates!

Instantly, Old Man Fei took the credit of taking out the 92%

purity rate Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian, and when Tang Tian heard that it was worth five billion star coins, Old Man Fei immediately became the most handsome man in his eyes, he instantly started to praise him, to the point that Old Man Fei's face almost formed a flower.

But Tang Chou's report on the battle attracted Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not understand: "Flowing Wind Group? Why do they want to attack us?"

Bell spoke out: "They were instigated to. There were people in the shadows who told them about us. The day they attacked, there were many traces of martial artists sneaking in. There are people hiding, but I have not found out where are they from."

"You don't have to check." Sai Lei said happily: "I already know."

Shua, everyone's gaze turned towards Sai Lei at the same time.

"You forgot that I have a hostage in my hand." Sai Lei giggled.

"Who is it?" Bing's voice came out from behind, he had rushed back just in time to hear Sai Lei's words, and asked.

Sai Lei replied: "It was Ophiuchus Constellation."

Ophiuchus Constellation!

Bing's face changed immediately: "Are you sure?"

The smile on Sai Lei's face disappeared as she became serious: "Yes, he is called Duan Mu, a subordinate of Ophiuchus Constellation's Duke Huo Fu Man. Bell do you know him?"

"Duan Mu!" Bell jumped: "[Weapons Rack] Duan Mu!"

"Weapons Rack?" Tang Tian thought he heard wrong.

Bell then explained: "Duan Mu is an extremely famous assassin, Heaven Road List ranked 3222. He is naturally gifted with all sorts of weapons, and in his hands, he can use any weapons to their fullest potential and might, so after a long time, many people started to call him [Weapons Rack]."

"To know all the weapons, that's so powerful!" Tang Tian gasped, that sort of power was truly inconceivable.

"His mind is extremely cold and decisive, he has a very glorious record of battles, but I have never heard that he was involved in anything with Duke Huo Fu Man." Bell explained: "But, if it is Duke Huo Fu Man, then it is not weird. The last time Boss and Sai Lei had tricked that Young Master Ge, he was Duke Huo Fu Man's little boy."

Tang Tian noticed Bing's change of expression, and knew what he was worried about, and started to console: "Uncle, don't worry

too much. Although the Ophiuchus Army is strong, but after so long, they have already been destroyed. The current Ophiuchus Constellation is not as strong as it was in the past.”

“Yes, you are right.” Bing’s expression regained back to normal, and changed the topic: “Why are you here at this time? Are the matters at Andromeda Constellation done?”

“Not yet.” Tang Tian shook his head: “I wanted to ask Bell, what’s the situation like outside. I do not wish to delay too much time at Andromeda Constellation, i want to go to Southern Cross Constellation.”

“How does Master want to go?” Bell asked.

“I have checked the maps, if it is from Andromeda Constellation, then I can save on many things. I only need to enter Orion Constellation, meaning I have to enter the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. From there, I have many ways to enter the 12 Ecliptic Palaces...” Tang Tian counted with his fingers.

He was cut short by Bing: “We only need to go to Aquarius Constellation.”

“Aquarius Constellation?” Tang Tian was startled.

“Yes, as long as we get to Aquarius Constellation, we can go back to Southern Cross Constellation.” Bing said with assurance.

“Are you for sure? You better not be wrong!” Tang Tian was suspicious, the feeling of distrust was strong.

Bing said solemnly: “Believe me!”

Seeing how Bing spoke, Tang Tian did not argue, so he turned his head and looked at Bell: “Then we will go to Aquarius Constellation.”

“The situation is not too good.” Bell spoke: “Leo Constellation and Honorable Martial Group have just entered the war, and the loss of The Martial Group’s Gold Ranked Martial Artists numbered over 16. They are constantly trying to gather their strength, and if Boss wants to go, then you need to go fast. Pi Pa and I have discussed it, on some importance, the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls are the vassals of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, and the first place that will be affected from the flames of war would definitely be spread to the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, and at that time, it would not be wise to travel there.”

Tang Tian felt some headache, the question quickly became complicated.

Seeing that, Bing suggested: “We should all gather to analyze it, Yes, Pi Pa and Tang Chou, you two will be in charge. We will now introduce every progress from every direction, and see if we can come up with a good idea.”

Hearing that, Tang Tian immediately praised and agreed to it, he did not harbor any hopes for his own mind.

Since it was so, it would be better to listen to intelligent people.

Chapter 405 – Manager Crane

Pi Pa and Tang Chou both spoke a lot, with many new strange terms, causing Tang Tian's brain to be confused. Tang Chou's language was sharp, frequently on the topic of drawing blood. Pi Pa was neither servile or overbearing, arguing strongly on what was right, so the two of them often broke out into intense quarreling.

Tang Chou did not forget to hawk about his strategy on Fornax Constellation, which garnered an intense support by Sai Lei.

Pi Pa, on the other hand, had a footing on focusing on tactics to engage in the defense and offense of Three Spirits City, which gained Old Man Fei's support.

Tang Tian's method to Aquarius Constellation was also discussed repeatedly.

But Tang Tian was still working hard to note down the verdicts and conclusions on everyone's discussions.

Andromeda Treasures were very important and could not be given to other people. Andromeda Constellation's location was also very important, if they were able to equip Tang Yi's Lupus Army with full equipment, then the Lupus Army would be able to stand guard in Andromeda Constellation. That was something Tang Tian completely could not remember.

Do not go to Orion Constellation.

Orion Constellation was Leo Constellation's firm ally, so they would garner intense assault by Honorable Martial Group.

Andromeda had many Star Doors, the ones that go to Orion Constellation would most likely be affected, so they needed to build a fort at Season Fields Waterway, not only could it protect the waterway, it could also help Angelina protect Fairy City.

There were no problems at all, until Tang Tian found out something terrible.

Everything needed money, money, money!

Everything simply needs money!

The gazes all fixated on Tang Tian were all green, scaring Tang Tian to the point that his hair all started to stand.

At this time, Bing was looking down towards his nose, to his heart, he was feeling guilty.

Tang Tian felt that he needed a representative manager for himself to help out. All of them kept rushing to him to ask for money, causing him to have a headache. This person needed to be someone everyone believed in and had the capabilities. He knew he could not pass it to Bing, although Bing frequently bragged about his diligent times as a manager, but his style was like a tyrant, and

people would definitely hate it.

Who could he pass it to?

Pi Pa was a good candidate, but she was still young, and her temper was nice, her prestige was low and Sai Lei would definitely eat her up.

Suddenly, Tang Tian's eyes lit up, he thought of someone capable!

Crane's face was bewildered: "You want me to be in charge of money?"

"That's right." Tang Tian said in a matter of fact way: "You are knowledgeable, seen many things, clever, and of course, the most important thing is...."

"What is it?" Crane could not help but ask.

Tang Tian waved his hand: "Your math is good."

It's just that everyone's math is better than yours....

Crane muttered in his heart, looked at Tang Tian and asked in a serious tone: "You really want me to manage the money? It is a lot of money!"

“Of course! This godlike young man is one to do big things! How can I waste my precious time on such small matters? So little Crane, I will hand it over to you. To help you start off, I have found a helper for yourself.”

A weak looking ordinary spirit general, who bowed to Crane: “Master Crane, I am Ah Tu, please take care of me.”

Ah Tu was birthed from a weak martial spirit, so Ah Tu’s rank was extremely low, regardless if it was his command or powers, they were of the lowest rank. His only use, was to move between Three Spirits City and Crane, and was a helper Tang Tian got for Crane.

Only by doing so, he could absolve himself for real!

Tang Tian meaningfully patted Crane’s shoulder, with a face of “I’ll hand everything to you”, then left.

Tang Tian felt extremely pleased with his own exquisite thinking, it truly could not be anymore exquisite!

Godlike young man, just focus on training, look and move forward, it is not a straight road! Although Tang Chou and Pi Pa fought frequently and intensely, but there was still a surprising consensus, and that was the flames of war were spreading very quickly.

That was not beneficial for Tang Tian, he did not have any

ambitions on territory, but to move around in battlefields was definitely not easy. The only thing worth celebrating was that Andromeda Constellation had sufficient Star Doors, and his scope of choice was bigger.

He threw all these annoying things to the back of his head, he knew that his own head was not good. Since it was so, he would hand all the problems to everyone else, they were all clever and trustworthy.

I truly am lucky, that I have all of you....

Then, leave the battles to me!

Tang Tian felt as though the world had suddenly become open and cooling, without all the complications, without the need to make a choice, the only thing he needed to do, was to work harder, work harder, and work even harder, and defeat all their enemies!

Simple minded people, do simple things!

Tang Tian, you can do it!

Tang Tian clenched his fists.

Crane watched Tang Tian's back as he walked away, after a long while, he suddenly smiled, stretched his back and stood up. He muttered to himself: "Then I will help you for three years, oh, three years, and our agreement will be due."

Ah Tu stood by the side and did not speak.

Crane moved very quickly, and very soon he was clear of all their properties, cash in reserve and star coins, then requested Tang Chou and Pi Pa to both each produce an analytical strategy report, and at the same time requested all parties to apply for funding reports.

After the initial confusion, very quickly he settled everything in order.

Sai Lei and the rest were initially not convinced of Crane, but after a while they realized that Crane handled matters fairly, and if they were rejected, he would give out the proper reasons.

Speaking about it, the one who was rejected the most was Bing. Bing who flew into a rage out of humiliation ran to Crane to criticize violently, but after half a day, under Crane's sincere gaze and gentle treatment, he stealthily slipped away.

This made Crane's reputation increase multiple folds, even Big Sister Sai Lei did not dare provoke him, and could only softly complain behind his back: "Men who are pretty to that point, are truly overboard!" "Still Little Tang Tang is the best, although he is slightly uglier, but he is more generous!"

Crane quickly felt the pressure, as the star coins disappeared like flowing water. Three Spirits City was constantly upgrading, and the consumption was high. For a pressure such like Ophiuchus

Constellation on their heads, with their current strength, Three Spirits City was incapable of defending against them. Everyone only hoped that it was Duke Huo Fu Man's own intentions, and not Ophiuchus Constellation's.

But no matter what, Duke Huo Fu Man would not give up, and would definitely attack again.

As long as Ophiuchus Constellation did not put in all their effort, Crane was not worried about Three Spirits City's safety. The people of Three Spirits City were allocated very luxuriously, and with the help of Mo Family, they would not have too many problems.

But he still needed funds for guarantee, and since he had thought about it, he decided to settle it.

He requested to meet Angelina and Ta Dun, causing the two of them to be surprised. To call them to meet at such a time, they already knew that the true master who made the plans were Tang Tian. But this time it was Crane who initiated the meet, so although the two of them were suspicious, but they did not neglect it and very quickly planned the meet.

Both sides sat down, Crane did not bullshit and took out a piece of paper: "I have a few things here, and I wish Your majesty and the General to take a look."

Angelina and Ta Dun became even more suspicious, the two of them took the paper and after taking a look, their faces

immediately became very ugly.

The content of the paper was consolidated by Crane from Tang Chou and Pi Pa's reports, and the main point was to analyze the current political situation and the situation Andromeda Constellation might face in the future. Both of them saw Andromeda Constellation's situation as bad, they had many Star Doors, which used to be their advantage in the past, but now, it became the crucial point of enemies to use.

Star Door, would forever be an important factor to the outcome of battles, by holding the Star Door's power, it meant they held the essence of the battle.

Inside the report, it instantly indicated that Andromeda Constellation would become a quagmire with all parties in a battle royal. All the Star Doors would be intensely fought over by the various powerhouses.

Ta Dun's heart continued to fall.

Andromeda Constellation has always been in a remote corner, and Ta Dun was used to having his sights inside Andromeda Constellation, the most he would place his sights on was inside the Northern Sky's 19 continents, and that was his limited sight. But there was no doubt with his power he could understand all the analytics.

It was just one thin scrap of paper, but it made his hand tremble.

Taking a deep breath, Ta Dun recovered his steadiness, then said: “I never thought that, Lupus Constellation’s intention would be so huge, does Sire Tang Tian want to tussle in Heaven’s Road too?”

Crane looked at the General who had clearly been through hardships with respect, to be able to calm himself at such a short time, he truly was no ordinary man.

Crane exposed a warm smile: “General you are overestimating us, we are just a small broken boat, to be able to protect Lupus Constellation is already considered good.”

Ta Dun did not express his opinion, their analysis was definitely not something anyone could produce. He was secretly astonished, the power behind Tang Tian, was much more profound than he thought.

Lupus Constellation, was definitely just the tip of the iceberg.

There was a possibility that Tang Tian purposely exposed it to outsiders, to confuse everyone.

“Never did I think that Andromeda Constellation was ready to fall at any moment.” Angelina exposed an anxious look: “I wonder if Master Crane has any ideas.”

Crane wanted to hear that sentence, he kept his smile: “My plans is very simple, that is for both our sides to form an alliance.”:

“Alliance?” Angelina exposed an excited look: “Can Master Crane please enlighten us.”

“Your Majesty and the General’s heart is only scared of the quick decisions.” Crane said solemnly: “My side has many people, our military force is strong. For your Majesty’s side, you are rich with economic prosperity. If we allied ourselves, we can protect each other.”

“Are we able to?” Angelina asked with low confidence.

“Yes.” Crane replied seriously: “The three of us will be leaving in a while, and the one to defend this place is only Lupus Army. We will build a stronghold at Season Fields Waterway, called the Wolf Stronghold. Wolf Stronghold is very close to Fairy City, and adding General’s Plateau Army, I believe no one would be willing to cross swords with us so easily. I suggest your Majesty to shift all of the people of Andromeda Constellation from other cities to gather in the vicinity of Fairy City, because according to our plans, Andromeda Constellation will soon be affected by the flames of war.”

“The three of you are leaving?” Ta Dun asked in surprise.

“Yes.” Crane did not hide anything: “This time, us coming to Andromeda Constellation was just a passing by. We still have other things to do.”

“When will you guys be back?” Angelina asked with concern.

“For now we do not know.” Crane shook his head.

Angelina was slightly disappointed, but she heaved a sigh of relief, it was obvious that their target was not Andromeda Constellation. After thinking about it, Crane was the nephew of Sagittarius Constellation Empress, and Tang Tian’s background was unfathomable, how could they aim their sights at Andromeda Constellation.

“We have no problem with the alliance! The world is in chaos, and we both need to help each other to survive, to be able to pass through hardships, whatever you need, please state them to us.” Angelina said with resolve.

Ta Dun was surprised, but he was even more happy, for his daughter had truly grown.

Crane said gravely: “We will hand over all of our energy beasts to your side, but I do have a few requests.”

“Please state them.” Angelina solemnly said.

“Firstly, we wish for the Lupus Army to be able to be equipped fully in the shortest period of time.”

“No problem! Before Lupus Army has been fully equipped, the Andromeda battle gown will not be sold.”

“Secondly, this batch of energy beasts will be supplied to your

side, and the future sales of the treasures, we hope that we can obtain 30% of the profits.”

The proportion was moderate, which meant they were not greedy, so Angelina replied without hesitation: “No problem.”

“Thirdly, my side does not hope for a third army that will be equipped with Andromeda Treasures aside from the Lupus Army and Plateau Army, so I will require your side to come up with ideas when selling.”

Ta Dun was the one to nod this time: “Please rest assure, we too do not wish for such an army to appear.”

“Fourthly, we hope your side can first supply us with 20 billion star coins of loan, this money will be deducted from our profits from today onwards.”

20 billion star coins!

Was this guy crazy?

Angelina and Ta Dun were stunned.

After awhile, Angelina reacted, blood quickly surged to her brain, and asked in stammers: “H-how m-many....energy b-beasts....do you guys actually have?”

Chapter 406 – Andromeda Project

5600.

That astronomical sum, caused Angelina and Ta Dun to become petrified, completely scared out of their skin. They had made a projected estimation as to how many energy beasts Tang Tian had, but no matter how all of them had thought, the number was far too many.

Facing the two dumbstruck people, Crane laughed, then quietly left.

On the second day, he heard of Angelina's big movements, and then sought to inquire from the manor's supervisor.

“Her majesty has formally released an Andromeda Project, and is preparing to build a new city with Fairy City as its core, and preparing to build 24 satellite cities.” the supervisor respectfully reported to Crane, his expression was brimming with aspiration. Regarding the movements of Andromeda Constellation, Angelina had started the ‘cocaine’ with regards to the Andromeda Project, inciting very strong movements around the constellation.

Crane was surprised by Angelina's big move. Angelina's bravery was bigger than he anticipated.

“How's the reaction of the people?”

“Extremely strong!” The supervisor replied with energy: “Now many of the large families are bringing everything and migrating towards Fairy City. the density of the energy around Fairy City is much higher than other places, and all the previous masters had disallowed a large scale of people to enter, her majesty is benevolent, by permitting everyone to come, everyone would sacrifice everything to come.”

Crane nodded his head, Angelina used the permission as a lure, cleverly using the high energy to call everyone in and gather at Fairy City, that was more brilliant than how he thought of conscripting everyone.

“Will there be anyone who is unwilling?” Crane asked.

The supervisor laughed: “Master you must be joking, why would anyone be unwilling? Her majesty had said, there is a three months period of validity to enter. After that, no one can come in!”

Feeling that his last sentence was somewhat frivolous, the supervisor immediately controlled his smile: “And Master, think about it, it is so chaotic now, at least Fairy City has the Plateau Army and has the assurance of safety. The world is in chaos and human lives are treated like animal lives, all those old men, how could they not understand the situation? Even the young ones can see, so how can they not? As far as it goes for livelihood, Fairy City is the best place in Andromeda Constellation, there are many Star Doors, to create a life, it is not difficult.”

Crane muttered: “if this project can be completed, the days for Andromeda Constellation will be much better.”

“Master is right!” The supervisor became excited again: “Many people are praising her majesty, saying that if the 24 new cities are built, then the future Andromeda Constellation will become a small Aquarius Constellation.”

Crane could not help but smile.

Aquarius Constellation, also hailed as Treasure Constellation, one of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, was the constellation with the highest concentration of business and commerce. Because of its treasures, the cabinet bottles, silver treasure bottles, Aquarius Constellation martial artists started out by delivering goods.

The current top grade carriage, hailed as “The Carriage of the World” Was an Aquarius Treasure Carriage, which also came from Aquarius Constellation.

The martial artists of Aquarius Constellation never compared martial techniques with others, only compared money.

Crane had to admit, Angelina’s move was executed perfectly. With the Andromeda Plan and the astronomical number of energy beast corpses in her hands, Crane believed she would definitely tie the local power and influence on her own war chariot and soar.

Such a powerful woman!

The ripple created by the Andromeda Project was so huge that the construction of the Wolf stronghold did not catch anyone's attention. 20 billion star coins, also led Crane to heave a huge sigh of relief.

The preparations for Fornax Constellation, the funds for Sky Wolf Martial Academy, the upgrade of Three Spirit City, the funds for the two big laboratories, the construction of the Wolf Stronghold...

In the blink of an eye, the 20 billion star coins flowed from his hand like water.

The terrifying speed of spending money caused him to be shocked, but it also made him full of anticipation and curiosity, to invest 20 billion, and wait for it to flourish, it would definitely shock the world.

Wu Xia's hysterical voice came out from his throat and resonated through the entire room, without the usual grace. Angelina's Andromeda Project caused his entire plans to go bust.

“What is Angelina thinking? Has she gone mad? Don't tell me she doesn't want the other Star Doors? What is she thinking!”

All his subordinates kept quiet out of fear, did not dare to even utter a word.

“Go and check it out!” Wu Xia clenched his teeth: “Find out whose idea was it! Such a big project, it definitely wasn’t thought of by her, a small girl!”

“Yes!”

Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong Guang’s complexion was slightly bad, the Andromeda Project had spread out far and wide, causing them to sense that something was amiss. The Star Door from Orion Constellation to Andromeda Constellation was not at Fairy City.

Angelina had started the Andromeda Project, which also meant she had already decided to give up on the Andromeda – Orion Star Door.

To Orion Constellation, it was not good news. Honorable Martial Group was currently finding trouble with Orion Constellation, and the shark that smelled blood would definitely rush in.

If they did not want to lose the Star Door, they would send a small group of troops to garrison. With regards to the other Star Doors to the other constellations, the contest over the Star Doors would result in the regions to become as chaotic.

Adrian exposed a bitter laugh: “The expert behind the lady is truly powerful. With that move, the situation of Andromeda Constellation quickly became impossible to unravel.”

“Are we able to close the Star Door?” Liu Zhong Guang could not help but ask.

Ah Xiu replied: “no, the Andromeda-Orion Star Door is a twin type Star Door and cannot be closed.”

Hearing that, Liu Zhong Guang was out of ideas.

There are two types of Star Doors, one was the Twin Type Star Door which was birthed from the star powers of both constellations that merged together. The star power around the Star Door had gone through a deep change, and was out of the control of both constellations. Therefore, there were no ways to close Twin Type Star Doors.

The other type was the Single Type stary door, which were created by a constellation that shoots out its Star Power to another constellation to create the Star Door. Single type Star Doors could be closed with the star power, for example the Star Door connecting Cetus Constellation and Lupus Constellation, which was a single type Star Door. SIngle type Star Door needs to be shot to the constellation, and only powerful enough constellations could create such doors.

Other than Star Doors, Heaven’s Road still had many waterways. Some of the star power released by the constellation would interweave to form a unique star power belt, and these star power belts would be artificially changed internally, making the waterways, for example the Season Fields Waterway.

The star power released by the constellation was not constant, and appeared periodically and slowly changed. So, the star power belt was not changed in a short period, but underwent change with the flow of time, its position slowly set in place. The waterway would usually be used for a few hundred years before disappearing, and after another few hundred years, it would surface up again.

The Star Doors were the nodes of Heaven's Road, so the contests for the Star Doors were forever the most savage and ruthless.

Angelina suddenly retracted the entire constellation, submissively giving out all the other Star Doors was definitely not some normal deployment. But after pondering about it, Adrian was able to learn of the advantages.

With Andromeda Constellations' currently weak power, it was difficult to guard the Star Doors. By initiating the retraction, she could consolidate her power and protect and maintain Andromeda Constellation's strength. And Fairy City was truly the most important place.

Powerful indeed!

Adrian spoke: "The person who had such powerful insight, is a top quality strategist."

Ah Xiu's expression moved: "There's news."

He retrieved out two sharp silver ear muffs that resembled bunny

ears, donning them on his ears, the silver rabbit ears started to tremble.

Lepus Constellation silver treasure [Vibrato Ears]!

Ah Xiu put down the ears, his expression turning weird: “It was Crane. Yesterday, Crane met up with Angelina and Ta Dun. The content of the meeting is unclear, but it was said that after Crane left, Angelina and Ta Dun did not sleep the whole night and were in an intense discussion. In the morning of the second day, Angelina issued the Andromeda Project.”

“Crane? The rumored nephew of Sagittarius Empress?” Liu Zhong Guang was startled. That night, his impression of Tang Tian was extremely deep, but he did not have much on Crane, only remembering that he looked handsome.

Adrian was taken aback as well.

Out of the three, the most eye catching and in the limelight, was the self proclaimed “godlike young man” “Just and Honorable Grind Stone” Tang Tian. The next would be the explosive spear talent Ling Xu. In the past few years, there were not many strong spear users that appeared, so Ling Xu was praised by many spear users.

Compared to them, Crane was the dimmest light, but to everyone, the only point that he had was that he was the nephew of Sagittarius Empress.

But, in the war on Lupus Constellation, The Empress did not overshoot her reach, and they could tell that she did not really care for her nephew, so her degree of value on him was limited.

The overwhelming majority of the people did not even take notice of Crane.

Now that the Andromeda Project suddenly came out, and it was actually linked to Crane, everyone was stunned.

“What exactly are they doing?” Adrian muttered.

Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong Guang looked at each other.

Tang Tian was completely unaware of Crane’s movements, who flipped the entire Andromeda Constellation. He was just putting his all in training.

Inside the dream in the Indigo Mirror Ocean, his Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand had broke through to the grandmaster grade. The last sentence that Thousand Hand Devil Monarch gave before he disappeared aided Tang Tian a lot. When he began to close his eyes to train the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand, his improvement soared.

Especially his surprising intuition, paired with Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand, he could release a formidable might.

But, he did not relax in his training because of that, but felt that

he needed even more training. For example, for the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand to become a tangling martial technique, it could be used to its extreme in a deadlock, but it still lacked a fatal killing technique. And comparing it with his rhythm as a close quarter combat expert, it lacked certainty. He felt that his martial spirit was slowly improving, and if his intuition was able to become stronger, he could definitely increase by another level. And there was his light body techniques that needed to become stronger.....

He felt that he had many weaknesses all around, so what could he do if not for hard work?

An intense pressing feeling surged in his mind.

In a few more months, the second batch of Andromeda battle robes would be completed, the Wolf Stronghold would be completed, and they would need to move out once again. And in that time, what awaited them was not peaceful, but a chaotic battlefield.

In that battlefield, they could not afford to relax.

In the period of his bitter training, it made his spirit, qi and state of mind attain a new level. He had decided to once again enter Three Spirits City, because of the drop of 92% pure Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian. Old Man Fei persevered on, and only when Tang Tian's spirit, qi and state of mind had reached a peak state, could he absorb the blood meridian, so he had decided to do it.

Three Spirits City, Blood Meridians Laboratory.

Old Man Fei's face was anxious: "Boss, no matter how unbearable it is, you must definitely clench your teeth and hold on."

"Ok ok, I got it." Tang Tian laughed, exposing his pure white teeth: "Let's begin!"

The drop of blood entered Tang Tian's body.

Chapter 407 – Xi Lin's Test

“He isn't back yet?” Huo Fu Man asked, his body was seated straight up, his military uniform well ironed.

“Not yet.” The long robed teen hardened his skin and replied, then gathered his courage to speak: “Father, we have so many powerful experts, we can send them in to help. Duan Mu is just ranked 3222, we have more powerful martial artists than him....”

His father creased his eyebrows, the long robed teen knew he had to keep quiet, but he did not feel that he was wrong. He did not understand why his father saw so much in Duan Mu, maybe his father was old, and begun to remember past emotions?

Huo Fu Man relaxed his eyebrows, his expression once again peaceful: “Xi Lin, what do you think is considered strong?”

“It is hard to define strong, but the ranking on the list should clarify a few problems.” Xi Lin replied unhappily.

“Is that so?” Huo Fu Man suddenly showed a smiling expression, although his tone was cold: “But do you know how many Gold Ranked Martial Artists have died to Duan Mu's hands?”

Xi Lin was startled, his face changed, then asked with a stammer: “H-he.....he can kill Gold Ranked Martial Artists?”

“Five.” Huo Fu Man raised up his hand, the smiling expression was gone, and what replaced it was an emotionless and cold expression like a snake: “Is that surprising? Never make presumptuous verdicts to things that you are not familiar with, this world is bigger than you think. Cannot get it through your head? He he, there are people, with ten points of power, but can only use seven or eight points, while there are other people, with eight points of power, but his hands can release twelve points of power.”

Xi Lin stood in the same spot, stupefied.

“The more powerful the person, the more engrossed he is in power, and has no need to use their brains, because they do not need to. A person who is used to using force to resolve problems, what do you think he can do when he meets a problem that cannot be solved with strength? Use his brains? Naive!” Huo Fu Man stood up: “These kinds of people are only fake strong. A simple plot can end his life. Do you know how many Gold Ranked Martial Artists on the list have died to plots? Duan Mu’s strength might not be able to compare to Gold Ranked Martial Artists, but he has ample patience, a calm headed mind, and able to make good judgement. Such people, do not need pure strength, and can beat people stronger than him!”

“You need to be someone who uses your brain, Xi Lin!”

Huo Fu Man’s last sentence was not kind at all.

“Yes father.” Xi Lin’s green red face quickly recovered his cool.

Seeing Xi Lin calm down, a flicker of joy swept past Huo Fu Man's eyes, and he said: "Then it is now your turn to analyze."

Xi Lin took a deep breath, dismissing all the negative thoughts in his head, his eyes regained the calm, and he said: "With what father had said, with Duan Mu's strength, and being unable to escape, it means Three Spirits City is much stronger than what we had anticipated. If Duan Mu is killed, it is fine, but if he is not, then Three Spirits City most likely knows of our existence. That also means, our opponent has no way of redemption."

Huo Fu Man replied expressionlessly: "Continue."

"Since there is no way of redemption, then we do not need to hide." Xi Lin's voice was as cold as the northern winds, with a layer of killing intent, his white palm sliced the air: "Since we started it, we must carry it through the end, no matter what happens. We will take down Three Spirits City!"

"Very good." Huo Fu Man nodded his head: "I will leave this task to you. I do not care what methods you use, as long as you can completely settle Three Spirits City, I will suggest to His Majesty to lead a region."

Xi Lin's eyes flashed a thread of happiness, his Father was old fashioned and very stubborn, upon saying a promise, he would truly fulfil it, so he asked: "Can I use the army?"

Huo Fu Man's mouth formed another ridiculing smile: "Does it

even require you to use the army? Just send someone to use them.”

Xi Lin was not discouraged, he knew that his father was giving him a test. As long as he passed it, he would truly gain his Father’s approval.

“Ok!” Xi Lin nodded his head.

Huo Fu Man watched Xi Lin leave with his morale stirred, a pleased look in his eyes.

Out of his few sons, the one with the highest possibility to join his ranks was Xi Lin.

Xi Lin had outstanding capabilities in every aspect, but he was overly gentle, and not very accomplished. Their Majesty had extremely high ambitions, and when it was time to dauntlessly forge ahead, with such a peaceful temper, how would he be able to be in the good graces of their Majesty?

Then he would use Three Spirits City to temper Xi Lin.

Only by tempering with blood and steel, could he truly mature.

Three Spirits City, interrogation room.

Duan Mu was very cooperative, everything that he knew were all spilt out like beans. Duan Mu could clearly see the situation, and was not hesitant at all.

Sai Lei who initially prepared many vicious methods did not even get to use one, causing her to be disappointed.

Taking the report obtained from Duan Mu, a group of people started to hold a meeting, they needed to sieve out the important information, which was Pi Pa's specialty, in which Tang Chou was far lacking behind.

Just at this time, Bell barged in, causing everyone to turn and look at her in unison.

“Huo Fu Man wants to take action.” Bell explained simply: “There's movement from his son Xi Lin.”

Bell was very different now, with sufficient funding, her intelligence network had expanded and infiltrated at an astonishing rate. She rarely went out to the front lines anymore, under Pi Pa's suggestion, she had built an intelligence organization called [Under Cloud Union], on the surface, Under Cloud Union looked like the most ordinary intelligence organization that sold information. But no one knew that the Under Cloud Union was working for Three Spirits City.

To contend with Huo Fu Man, Under Cloud Union used all of its power to gather information with all its might.

“From the current indicators, the one who wants to make a move against us is Huo Fu Man, and not Ophiuchus Constellation.” Pi Pa’s words caused everyone to relax.

Ophiuchus Constellation’s power was too great, and was not something Three Spirits City could currently handle. If it was just Huo Fu Man’s intentions, then it would be much better for them.

Tang Chou said solemnly: “If this assumption holds true, then the possibility of Huo Fu Man to use his army is very low.”

In any constellation, to move the army was something definitely not treated as a personal action. If Huo Fu Man did not want to be mistaken, he would definitely not use the army.

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief, only Bing lowered his head, his fists clenching tightly.

We are not strong enough!

The feeling of being suppressed by their old foe in those years, was truly terrible.

Since when was Ophiuchus Constellation capable enough to strut around his own neck!

Bing’s face darkened, but he did not say a word, the anger was his own. He felt that the fate of Southern Cross Constellation was in his hands, and to actually be suppressed by Ophiuchus

Constellation, it was too humiliating!

Although he had countless reasons to tell himself, he had only come around for a few years, while the Ophiuchus Constellation had been surviving for so long etc.

But it was still a disgusting feeling!

A disgusting feeling that did not need any reason!

He bit his lips tightly, not saying a word.

Only Tang Chou sensed Bing's strange expression, the rest did not understand the hatred and enmity between Southern Cross Constellation and Ophiuchus Constellation, they were also unable to connect a ten thousand year war to Bing and Ophiuchus Constellation. In their eyes, Ophiuchus Constellation was just a declining Equatorial Palace Hall Constellation, although it used to be one of the Ecliptic Palaces Constellations, but that was too far gone.

Everyone were invigorated.

“This Xi Lin might use martial artists on this list.” Bell's face was unbearably tired, her voice hoarse and dry.

For the ponytail young lady who was always vigorous and energetic to look like that was rare. Everyone knew, for the list of names, Bell had forked out an immense effort.

“Leave it to us!” Sai Lei said gently, then snorted: “With this list, if we are still able to be defeated, I will definitely buy some tofu and strike my head to death!”

“That’s right!”

“Bell go and rest, leave it to us!”

Everyone all said together.

“Don’t mind me, I will rest on the sofa for a minute and I’ll be fine.” Bell walked to the sofa in the corner, curling her body like a cat, and very quickly she fell asleep.

Xi Lin very quickly got the report regarding Three Spirits City.

“They have imposed more strict laws and security, much more than before.” Young Master Ge swept past the report, and said nonchalantly: “Seems like they know you are going to take action.”

“It’s not weird of them to know.” Xi Lin replied calmly.

“If I were to say, the old man is also unreasonable, to directly send the army, isn’t that as easy as trampling on an ant?” Young Master Ge shrugged his shoulders: “We really must do that huh.”

“Father naturally has his own thoughts.” Xi Lin said: “This time, I have come to find you in the hope that you support me.”

“Oh my, my big brother, did I hear wrong?!” Young Master Ge acted exaggeratedly, using an even more exaggerated tone: “My big brother, would actually want this trash’s support!”

“You don’t have to say such words.” Xi Lin replied calmly: “you and I have the same interests. If I do not take over, who do you think will let you go?”

Young Master Ge immediately released air like a ball: “Alright, what do you want?”

“Money.” Xi Lin replied: “Other than money, what do you have?”

“Alright.” Young Master Ge nodded his head: “How much do you want?”

“All of it.” Xi Lin’s said calmly.

“What?” Young Master Ge thought he heard wrong.

“All of your money.” Xi Lin said straightforwardly: “This test was given to me by Father, in which I need to complete it beautifully. Don’t be heartbroken about your money, as long as I pass this test, you can earn back 10 times this money. If I do not pass it, the

money you have now, is also not yours.”

Young Master Ge was dumbstruck, his big brother had said that, giving him no way to refute.

“You and me are in this together, in this war, we can only win and not lose.”

Xi Lin looked at Young Master Ge.

Seeing his big brother’s pupils flashing with a cold glint, he knew that his big brother was truly making his move.

Young Master Ge’s expression also became serious: “As long as you are serious about it, there is nothing you cannot do. Alright! I will give you everything! Everything will be given to you, not one star coin less! You must definitely win!”

Xi Lin was extremely moved, but he did not say anything, patting his little brother’s shoulder, the battle intent in his chest soaring.

Chapter 408 – Yan Tu

“They’re gone?” Wu Xia asked in disbelief.

Hunter Adrian had gone to suddenly say goodbye to Angelina suddenly.

“Yes, they have really left.” Ge Ruo’s eyes lit up with a sparkle, and said excitedly: “The Andromeda-Orion Star Door has suffered many battles, and many martial artists from unknown backgrounds have all appeared near the Star Doors, and have fought intensely with Orion Constellation martial artists. I heard that the current situation is very intense, corpses left everywhere. There must be some connection with Adrian leaving!”

Wu Xia’s face congealed, Ge Ruo’s conjectures were reasonable and without question. Compared to Andromeda Treasures, the Andromeda – Orion Star Door held much more importance. If they lost the Star Door and landed it in Honorable Martial Group, that would definitely lead to a disaster.

Adrian urgently rushed to contest over the Star Door, regardless of what angle anyone looked at it, it was reasonable.

But Wu Xia felt that something was amiss.

Adrian was termed as the Hunter, and other than the fact that people said that he had hunter eyes, it also meant that he was as

cunning and patient as a hunter. His inconceivable achievements, caused Wu Xia who was always self confident to become extremely wary.

Suddenly, an underling rushed in anxiously and whispered to Wu Xia's ear.

Wu Xia's face immediately changed, he immediately stood up and left the room.

Three people stood at the door.

Wu Xia respectfully greeted: "Your Majesty!"

"Master Wu doesn't have to be so courteous." The young man in the middle of the three smiled, his skin was tanned, his appearance simple and honest, looking like a robust brown bear. He was Ursa Major Constellation's future Master, Yan Tu.

Wu Xia did not dare be disrespectful, Yan Tu looked simple and honest, but was shrewd and firm, if he were to get cheated from the outer appearance, then he would be so dumb to the point that he did not even know how to write the word death.

Do not be mistaken by His Majesty's affable character, acting like he was not calculative. Wu Xia knew, His majesty regarded etiquette very highly, if he was a little off, it would cause his majesty to be unhappy.

He immediately replied respectfully: “Quickly enter Your Majesty. This is really a small matter Your Majesty, for you to come down personally has eased your subordinate’s apprehensiveness and has freed my heart from anxiety.

He was a glib talker, and knew what to say at the right time.

Yan Tu laughed, did not decline and sat down: “Master Wu’s mouth is so good that it is as if you can describe a dead person as living, no wonder so many people are reluctant to leave Master Wu, you make me envy you.”

Wu Xia nodded his head: “Your subordinate is only confident in this point, and I have to thank your majesty for it!”

“Why thank me?” Yan Tu asked with a weird face.

Wu Xia straightened himself and continued: “Because Your Majesty did not take away this subordinate’s rice bowl, otherwise if your majesty went out instead, with all the happenings inside Your Majesty’s palace, I would be suffering everyday, to the point that I wish I was dead?”

Everyone started to laugh out loud.

Yan Tu laughed involuntarily: “I have truly experienced Master Wu’s ability to speak.”

His expression then turned solemn and said: “I have come this

time to change my plans.”

Everyone’s expression froze, and all stood straight.

“Our previous plan was to seize all the Andromeda Treasures, but Angelina’s Andromeda Project has made us passive, but to us, it is also an opportunity.”

Yan Tu suddenly waved his hand: “Other than Master Wu, all of you can leave.”

Hearing that, everyone all left immediately, leaving no one else but them.

Wu Xia knew of his majesty’s cautious character, so it would definitely be an important matter.

Yan Tu said slowly: “Honorable Martial Group will come to our doors.”

Wu Xia was stunned, his face changed and could not help but say: “Did Your Majesty decide to station the troops already? It is not appropriate right now!”

The fight between Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation has just begun, and to anxiously join in the battle would not gain any benefits.

Yan Tu's face suddenly exposed a smile: "I say, Master Wu is truly well deserving of being entrusted big matters! We do not plan to join the Honorable Martial Group's alliance."

Wu Xia was startled: "Then...."

Yan Tu continued: "Honorable Martial Group's request is very simple, they hope that we can hold on to more of Andromeda Constellation Star Doors, or the best is to control them."

"Get the wolf to swallow the tiger?" Wu Xia understood slightly, and then frowned: "What are they thinking?"

Yan Tu looked at him in praise, He knew Wu Xia was famous, but he did not directly delegate work for Wu Xia. Wu Xia's sharpness made him pleased.

Yan Tu: "Honorable Martial Group had planned for many people to seize the Star Doors but failed. In this period of time, we need to control Andromeda Constellation."

Wu Xia smelt a plot under all the words: "After that?"

"After that they will enter Orion Constellation from another direction and ignite a fierce assault." Yan Tu said: "This attack will be extremely intense, and they have the confidence that in the shortest time, they will threaten the Orion Constellation King's Palace!"

Wu Xia was shocked, he was in disbelief: “How is that possible? Orion Constellation might not be able to compare with Leo Constellation, but they are the strongest Constellation of 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, how is Honorable Martial Group able to take them down so easily?”

“I too, do not believe them.” Yan Tu said: “But they showed something to father, and he instantly believed in them.”

Wu Xia managed to calm down from the shock, his mind was quickly moving and thinking, he understood His Majesty very well, to be able to make His Majesty trust them, then Honorable Martial Group definitely had a fatal move.

“At that time, an army defending the Star Door will definitely rush to the rescue, and when the Star Door opens, we sweep in?” Wu Xia said coldly.

“That’s right!” Yan Tu nodded his head.

“What good is there for us?” Wu Xia said straightforwardly.

Yan Tu took a deep breath then said: “Orion Constellation!”

Wu Xia slumped his body. He finally understood why his Majesty was willing to agree, the condition was basically unrejectable. Ursa Major Constellation, as one of the Five Polar Domains, had good governance and had strong power, and was without doubt a constellation worthy to join the ranks of the 10 Equatorial Palace

Halls. But the current Ursa Major Constellation was already at its peak, and was unable to improve any further.

To rise to the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls was always the undisclosed ambition of His Majesty, but the true higher ups all knew it too, and it was also their calling.

After a long time of peace, it made His Majesty even more pressed and strong in his great goals.

If there was such a good opportunity to eat up Orion Constellation, why would His Majesty reject it? Not only would His Majesty not decline it, the entire Ursa Major Constellation would not reject it!

“Honorable Martial Group does not have any interest in Orion Constellation.” Yan Tu licked his lips, saying excitedly: “As long as we attack Orion Constellation, we can connect Ursa Major, Andromeda and Orion Constellation, forming a gigantic Constellation! Such a constellation will allow us to become the strongest constellation of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls.”

Wu Xia’s mood was stirred as well, Ursa Major Constellation has been waiting for such an opportunity for too long. But he held down his excitement and said: “Leo Constellation’s counterattack will definitely be extremely fierce!”

“Leo Constellation?” Yan Tu snorted: “Why would they waste their effort on us? Orion Constellation is behind Leo Constellation, if Honorable Martial Group doesn’t use this chance to attack, then

they are not Honorable Martial Group anymore.”

“Then what is our task this time?” Wu Xia did not want to continue on the same question anymore, he believed in His Majesty’s decisive judgement, and he would not make an error.

“Using the fight for Star Doors, we will secretly control Andromeda Constellation.” Yan Tu said: “We will not send the army, as that would rouse the people.”

Wu Xia nodded his head in agreement: “If that is the case, then we only need to control Angelina. Ta Dun is Angelina’s father, if his own daughter lands in our hands, he will definitely compromise.”

“That’s good.” Yan Tu exhaled.

A mere Andromeda Constellation was nothing to him, Ursa Major Constellation was able to be hailed as a tyrant of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, so what was Northern Sky? In his eyes, they were nothing. To him, to seize such a thing did not require much strength.

Wu Xia shook his head: “we first need to resolve the people of Lupus Constellation.”

“Lupus Constellation?” Yan Tu frowned: “You mean Tang Tian’s Lupus Constellation?”

“Your Majesty is right.” Wu Xia replied: “Lupus Constellation found a waterway channel, it is the ancient Season Fields Waterway. Angelina knows she does not have strength by herself, and has allied with Tang Tian, and gave the land all around the entrance to him. Tang Tian is building a Wolf Stronghold there. If we do not first settle Tang Tian and his men, as long as they realize we are controlling Angelina, it would definitely lead Orion Constellation to be suspicious.”

Hearing that, Yan Tun nodded his head: “It seems Master Wu already has a plan.”

“We only need to resolve Tang Tian.” Wu Xia’s eyes flashed a trace of ferocity, and he said coldly: “as long as we get rid of Tang Tian, Lupus Constellation is nothing. If we are able to kidnap Tang Tian, that would be even better. The Lupus Army under his subordinate is an extremely elite army!”

Yan Tu was surprised: “For Master Wu to view them as an elite army, that is something.

“They are truly very strong.” Wu Xia did not hide it: “If we can bring them in, my Ursa Major Constellation’s strength would grow exponentially.”

“Good!” Yan Tu suddenly said: “Then we will kidnap him!”

“But Tang Tian’s personal strength is very powerful. And by his side....” Wu Xia became doubtful.

Yan Tu laughed out loud: “Master Wu, don’t worry, father knows the importance of this matter, and has sent two of his personal King Bear martial artists to help.”

Wu Xia’s doubtful face immediately disappeared as he laughed: “Then there will be no problem for sure!”

King Bear Martial artists were Ursa Major Constellation strongest martial artists, with only seven people. They were the Majesty’s personal elites, they rarely came out, and were extremely mysterious. All of them had unfathomable strength, and they all were paired with top grade treasures.

Thinking about it, Wu Xia realized there were two men by Yan Tu’s side, he secretly laughed at himself, he had never realized it all along.

As expected of the King Bear Martial artists, they could conceal their qi completely!

At that time, he was full of confidence!

No need to say kidnapping Tang Tian, even attacking and occupying the entire Andromeda Constellation was definitely not a problem. And with Yan Tu, who was hailed as the most outstanding martial artist of the young generation, it showed how much expectation His Majesty had for Wu Xia.

His strength, was also very strong!

Wu Xia suddenly thought about a rumor, causing his heart to be moved, suddenly filled with anticipation.

Chapter 409 – The Enemy Arrives!

Tang Tian opened his eyes.

“How is it, how is it?” Old Man Fei anxiously asked, his face full of anticipation. The drop of Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian with a purity rate of 92%, was their most accomplished and highest purity rate of ancient blood meridians to date.

Such a high purity rate, was rarely seen on the market, practically never appearing in them. To any strong powerhouses, with such a drop of blood meridians, it's value was no less than a gold treasure.

And this drop of Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian, required immense effort and time of the blood meridians specialists. Dealing with over ten thousand blood meridian samples, so after successfully creating it, no one would ever think of selling it.

It would be worth at least 5 billion, or maybe even more.

Even Onyx Soul who specialized in blood meridians, could not achieve such pure blood meridians. If they were able to convert their contributions to it, it would be an astronomical number.

“Such a weird feeling.” Tang Tian did not know how to explain the feeling he was having.

“Come over here.” Old Man Fei immediately said: “We have a specialized type of training to test for the blood meridians. Many blood meridians, when first absorbed, will be ignored. Like a bird that knows how to fly, it is their innate ability to do so, but, we are unable to understand the feeling of soaring in the sky. When having a similar feeling, which is not strong enough, we will ignore it. In the past, we would usually let the martial artist personally experience the feeling. In the past, after a martial artist absorbed the blood meridians, only after 10 years would they feel the power of the blood meridians. But now with this specialized study, it’s a field of research for our blood meridians specialists.”

“That’s right, many things feel weird and unfamiliar, and I have no way to express them.” Tang Tian nodded his head.

With Old Man Fei’s lead, everyone arrived to a training room, the inside of it was filled with many apparatus.

An old man with white hair and a robust body was waiting inside for everyone, he was wearing tight martial clothings, his expression was full of vitality.

“This is Wang Xuan, the blood meridians specialist in this field.” Old Man Fei introduced him to Tang Tian: “He used to be the in charge of this field in Onyx Soul, but sadly, he offended some higher ups, and no one dared to hire him anymore, so I brought him here.”

Wang Xuan laughed, feeling moved. He used to be in Onyx Soul,

and Old Man Fei, with his position, to even see him was difficult, let alone attract him in.

If not for him being in dire straits, he would never have accepted.

But after a period of time, he had already merged and gotten used to Three Spirits City, and began to like it there. Everyone could do what they want, and communicated a lot. Although everyone's temper was weird, and the meet ups would be filled with slamming of tables and quarreling, direct quarrels were a common occurrence. He had even seen a few female blood meridians specialist have sparring matches with men, but there were no complications in power struggles, no complications in relationships, you need not worry about offending anyone, need not worry about suffering from revenge when blaming someone for their errors.

It truly was a good place to live in, the atmosphere being much better than Onyx Soul.

Wang Xuan's gaze landed on Tang Tian, it was the first time for him to see the true Master of the camp.

So young!

Wang Xuan praised in his heart, to be so professional at such a young age, if he was placed in Onyx Soul, he would definitely be a genius talent.

“Follow me.”

Wang Xuan performed a welcoming gesture, bringing Tang Tian to the side of an equipment.

“The Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian is a rare ancient blood meridian, and there are very few pieces of remnant information about it.” Wang Xuan’s expression became serious, steadying himself: “But ever since we have accomplished creating that drop of blood meridian, we have greatly increased the study on it. We have carefully gathered situations of battles regarding martial artists with the Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian, and we have even studied its sister blood meridians, and finally gained a few hypothesis. Today we need Boss to try out a few things, and it could be quite burdensome.”

“No no, it’s fine.” Tang Tian said: “You can tell me what to do.”

Wang Xuan nodded secretly in his mind, Tang Tian did not put on an act, or the air of being arrogant for being a young genius.

“Then let us begin...”

Before Wang Xuan even finished talking, a loud alarm came out from outside.

Everyone’s face changed.

Without thinking, Tang Tian was the first to rush out. All the

other parties involved in fighting were not slow either, they followed behind tightly, in a blink of an eye they had disappeared.

The room was only left with Wang Xuan and Old Man Fei who just looked at each other.

When Tang Tian rushed out, the intense battlefield situation immediately entered his vision. The people following behind him, upon seeing it, all changed looks.

“So fierce!”

Someone shouted, everyone all sharing the same sentiments.

There were not many opponents, only four of them, but each of their individual strength far exceeded the strong. The method used previously to capture Duan Mu, was currently broken, and although the four of them were not well coordinated, but all of them were extremely powerful, and any loopholes caught by them were used immediately.

They were like easily broken and rotten things, all the mechanisms lying on the floor.

A lanky archer stood on the city wall, holding his bow in his hands, pulling the bowstring, but the string did not have any arrow!

The bowstring that was pulled lit up with a red dot the size of a

bean.

Wengggg!

He released the string, the red light dot in his hand transformed into a red light arrow, accurately striking the nest umbrella in the sky.

Bang!

The nest umbrella transformed into smoke.

The archer's movements were very fast, the red light arrows were like rain, in a blink of an eye, the nest umbrellas in the sky all became smoke.

The Bald martial artist in the front, wielded a thick and solid bronze rod that had a light aura circulating around it, it was definitely a star treasure. He was brave and fierce, after breaking through the city walls, he instantly stepped into the sea of bronze men.

The bronze rod in his hand lit up with a dazzling aura, all the firm bronze men upon touching the light aura of the bronze rod would break into pieces, transforming into scrap.

Another martial artist, had a pair of extremely sharp sawtooth blades that were enveloped with a green light, and his attacks were very fast. When the sword aura touched the bronze men, they

would be cut into half like tofu with no obstruction or resistance.

There was another black robed assassin, he was a concealed weapons grandmaster!

He hid behind the two of them, the concealed weapon in his hands flew out from nowhere. His concealed weapons did not have any aura, they were silent, in such a chaotic environment, nothing could block them.

Sai Lei who was in the underground room had a green face, her eyes spewing fire.

The strength of the four people were simply too freakish. If it was only one person, she still had a chance. But with the four of them, she could not do anything.

“The four of them are Gold Ranked Martial Artists.”

Duan Mu who was tied up said, he was tied up well, but his mouth was open and free. Sai Lei was worried that he would be saved by the enemies, resulting in big trouble. Duan Mu was strong, and if he joined their ranks, their might and threat would be too huge.

Duan Mu's words caused the surrounding mechanical engineers to expose worried looks.

No wonder they were so powerful, they were all Gold Ranked

Martial Artists!

But very quickly, their faces changed again.

Gold Ranked Martial Artist!

Regardless of what powerhouse, Gold Ranked Martial Artists were the strongest. They were the peak of the pyramid chain of martial artists, the location that countless people dreamed of and strenuously pursued.

“Are you a Gold Ranked Martial Artist?” Sai Lei suddenly asked.

“No.” Duan Mu shook his head.

Sai Lei’s face changed even more. To her, Duan Mu’s strength was strong enough, but he was not yet a Gold Ranked Martial Artist! Such an expert, one was terrible enough, but now four had come.

Bell was biting on her lips, her face extremely dark.

Two of the four people were in her list, but the other two were not.

Damn it!

Pi Pa immediately consoled her: “The opponents are not from our generation, there will always be people who fall through the cracks. How can we possibly anticipate all of them?”

The four Gold Ranked Martial Artists, caused the atmosphere in the basement to become extremely dim.

“Look, our mechanical army!”

Suddenly someone shouted in glee, arousing everyone’s attention.

Mo Zi Yu and Mo Wu Wei’s two teams had already entered their appointed areas. In battle, the advantage of being in defence was that there were always sufficient advantages. The areas where the two teams were at was deployed after meticulous planning, and it was lucky that they both conformed to it, as they were able to cooperate and lock down intruders inside the base.

The four Gold Ranked Martial Artists were not afraid. The bald martial artist held on his bronze rod, suddenly rushing forth. The martial artist carrying the sawtooth blades ran up next.

“First Team Prepare the first formation tactic!”

“Second team, prepare the third formation tactic!”

Mo Zi Yu and Mo Wu Wei roared at the same time.

“Kill!”

“KILL!”

All the students roared at the same time.

Suddenly, all of them lit up with their respective light auras, as though fireworks had enveloped the entire place.

The bald martial artist’s face turned sinister, the light aura on the bronze road exploded, welcoming the incoming 30 rays of gold gigantic blade auras, he used his tyrannical qi to sweep in front of him!

The air around rippled out like water, the seemingly weak ripple extended out, the terrifying 30 rays of gold blade auras clashed into the ripple, but was unable to move forward.

The bald big statured man turn, his face flushed with a drunken red.

Mo Zi Yu’s face changed.

The first formation tactic’s main point was to get the opponent to choose to dodge.

Mo Zi Yu was extremely confident of his tactic, he did not believe

that people would brazenly choose not to dodge in front of the powerful attack, but instead block it!

But, the unbelievable thing happened right in front of his eyes.

Chi chi chi!

A second wave of blade auras came, and the bald martial artist exposed a disdainful look.

But no one expected that his rod aura would break through the next layer, his reaction was so fast, he quickly retreated, then lightly swinging his bronze rod, he returned back to his position.

Ding ding ding!

The second wave of aura struck the bronze rod and dissipated.

The bald martial artists' rod technique enlightenment was extremely high, all the unpredictable auras rushed in like a net but were caught by his bronze rod. He casually exhaled, but he did not relax, instead, his pupils contracted.

10 solid light auras carrying terrifying power shot forward!

The face of the bald martial artist changed, a fierce look flashed past his eye, raising the bronze rod in his hand up high, he welcomed the incoming Ray Spears, smashing down with his rod!

Chapter 410 – Tang Tian Makes His Move

Powerful True Power surged out of the bronze rod, as though it was spewing flames. The sudden energy ripple spread out like a hurricane.

The attack was not the least bit fanciful at all, ignoring any fanciful build up or preparation.

It was just a simple rod, like a giant standing in the sea, the attack looked like a slash to the rippling wave, causing everyone to be dumbstruck. It seemed that the heaven and earth were being slashed apart by the rod.

The people who witnessed it were overwhelmed with shock.

That was a real Gold Ranked Martial Artist!

Bang!

The terrifying Ray Spear that appeared in front of the rod, immediately dimmed, losing its luster. It snapped, then disappeared.

The bronze rod fiercely smashed onto the ground.

The tough ground cracked like a biscuit, instantly transforming

into fine powder, the surprising True Power surged into the ground. The area around the bronze rod martial artist formed cracks as though the floor was dry.

From a bird's eye view, you would see a perfect circle rapidly spreading out.

It was as though the leading First Team were struck by a heavy fist, their heavy mechanical spirit weapons were unable to block against the astonishing power, instead flying backwards.

Dong!

Mo Zi Yu who was inside his mechanical spirit weapon tasted sweetness in his throat, and spat out fresh blood. The mechanical spirit weapon crashed heavily on the floor, the intense impact caused him to become stunned.

With one rod, the first team all fell, no one was actually able to stand up.

The bronze rod martial artist had a proud look on his face, he kept his rod and stood there and ridiculed them: "What dog shit mechanical army, mediocre!!"

Dong.

A beautiful sky blue mechanical spirit weapon landed in front of him.

“Mediocre?”

A snort came out from the mechanical spirit weapon, Bing's poker face was filled with a cold intent. His initial intent was to get rid of the archer and the concealed weapon martial artist, but seeing that the bronze rod martial artist was so tyrannical and overbearing, to be able to defeat the first team straight head on, he decided to change his plans.

In fairness, Bing felt that Tang Chou's tactics and strategies were good, at least suitable for the mechanical army. If the opponent did not have any overly powerful martial artist, they could use their rational and succinct tactics and easily deal with the enemies. If the opponent used powerful martial artists, then the might of the tactics produced would be limited.

That was decided judging from the students' strength, the result did not surprise Bing.

But when the bronze rod martial artist said that, Bing's face darkened. Bing did not have much anticipation for Tang Chou to command the army, since the strength of the students were only so so. But even though his own families children were not good, it was not for other people to say so.

“Ha, finally a big guy comes!” The bald martial artist laughed sinisterly: “Just die!”

Although the mechanical spirit weapon in front of him looked

extremely beautiful, but to the bald martial artist, mechanical martial artists were just trash playing around.

How long had it been since a Gold Ranked Martial Artist came from a mechanical martial artist? Ten thousand years? That's a joke!

He fiercely stomped down, his figure like an arrow, with the rod on the ground, he rushed towards Bing.

Shua!

The blue figure in front of him that he had locked on, suddenly became very blurred.

The bald martial artist's heart became cold, so fast!

His reaction was also fast, the bronze rod in his hand followed along his body. Bang, he felt heat in his hands and immediately dodged to the side.

A wave of energy swept dangerously past his body.

The bald martial artist had plenty of battle experience, he knew he had met an expert, his mind could not help but become suspicious, since when did mechanical martial artists produce such a powerful expert? How come he had never heard of him before?

But, he was currently using his instincts to react. He bellowed, he did not retreat, but moved forward. The bronze rod in his hands dancing and forming afterimages, his entire person was like a heavy star spirit beast, clashing towards the mechanical spirit weapon!

“Everyone move to the side.”

Bing’s cold voice caused Mo Zi Yu and the rest to recover, and immediately rush to the side.

Compared to Mo Zi Yu and his First Team, Mo Wu Wei and his second team were also having it bad. The sawtooth blade martial artist was not as strong as the bald martial artist, but his blade technique was extremely tricky, every blade aura that he released would coincidentally strike every weak spot they had, he was extremely precise.

His sharp blade techniques made Mo Wu Wei, unable to retaliate, and after a few bouts, the entire team was already in a disarray.

Seeing that the situation was not with them, Tang Tian knew he could not delay, he fiercely stepped on the ground, like an artillery shell exploding forward, he rushed towards the sawtooth blade martial artist.

In the air, he swung his hip, twisted his waist, his fist moving smoothly in a flow like flowing water, without any signs of sluggish obstruction.

“Be careful behind you!”

The concealed weapon martial artist could not help but remind, fast dark shadows flew out quietly towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian who was in mid air suddenly felt that his surroundings were very clear, he could clearly see all the concealed weapons flying and their trajectories, to the extent that he could even sense a grain size rock that was blown in the air.

Without thinking, Tang Tian extended his left hand, plucking from the air.

Bang bang bang!

Three metal seeds flew out like arrows, flying out in the opposite direction!

The sawtooth blade martial artist felt danger, he turned around, the blade light swung around as well.

Countless snow white blade auras were released in front of Tang Tian like fireworks. Around a 100 blade auras, with Tang Tian as the center, shot towards him from all directions.

Tang Tian's heart had a weird feeling that surfaced, causing his pupils to become foggy, he subconsciously followed the foreign feeling, making him do some action that he himself felt weird.

Without even borrowing any power in mid air, Tang Tian's upper body seemed to be pushed by an invisible hand. His entire body suddenly flew up like a leaf being blown by the wind, the blade auras dangerously yet narrowly sweeping past his body.

The only thing that moved was his fist.

There was nothing fanciful about the fist.

Fundamental fist technique!

Tang Tian was like a shadow suddenly rushing into the blade auras.

Bringing forth an intense revolving True Power, he struck onto one of the blade auras.

Pa!

The blade aura crumbled, and just when it crumbled, it seemed to have triggered an avalanche, as the 100 rays of blade auras all crumbled at the same time.

The sawtooth blade martial artist retreated over 10 steps to stabilize himself, he stared in disbelief, the figure that was floating around like a leaf, lightly landed about 20m away from him.

How is that possible....

It was just a simple fundamental fist technique, how could he break his [Twisting Blades]?

He slowly thought about it, his heart suddenly tensing up. The opponent's punch, was the weakest spot of his twisting blades, and he himself did not know of that weakness.

“Who are you?”

His voice contained a trace of fear.

Not only him, even the concealed weapon martial artist was staring with wide eyes towards Tang Tian, as if he saw a freak. The three concealed weapon that ricochet back did not have any threat emitting from them. The opponent was obviously not good at concealed weapons, and only knew its fundamental techniques, but it was still very strong.

The three stray counterattacks contained powerful strength.

What made him surprise was not Tang Tian's concealed weapons, but that he seemed to have anticipated his own attacks, and split his sneak attack without any difficulty.

Who was he....

He was also very curious, who exactly was that guy?

Tang Tian lowered his head, he was still reflecting on the sudden weird feeling. Was it the results of the Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian? If it was in the past, he could still block, but it would definitely have been difficult. His intuition was not that strong.

Tang Tian was quite excited.

He realized the Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian was actually much stronger than he thought, and it was extremely mystical. He carefully thought back about the punch previously, but it was still blurry, everything went by so fast, in that moment, he forgot that there were two opponents in front of him.

Tang Tian stood there, his head leaning to one side seemingly entranced, being stationary for a very long time.

The sawtooth blade martial artist and the concealed weapons martial artist who were waiting for Tang Tian to say his name looked each other, their face showing their puzzlement and confusion as they waited for a long time.

What was he doing?

Deliberately acting like that, is he trying to dupe us?

You look down on us too much! Such an idiotic scheme, and you

think we will be hooked, line and sinker?

Wishful thinking!

The two of them stood in place, showing extreme patience. Tang Tian's attacks were extremely breathtaking! The powerful fundamental martial techniques, cleverly attacked their weak points, such a wonderful display of power, what did they really see previously?

The two of them did not remember anything, But Tang Tian's display of strength caused them to be deeply afraid.

Expert!

They have met a real expert!

For an expert to be acting like that, he was definitely trying to dupe them! Absent-minded? That was a joke, how could such a strong martial artist become absent-minded in battle?

If he was like that, he would have died a hundred times already!

Trap!

It definitely must be a trap!

Their mental state were stretched taut, facing such an enemy.

The archer stood at the wall, cleaning up the mechanical weapons, his red arrows were extremely powerful, and the rate of destruction was very high. In a short time, almost all the mechanical weapons in Three Spirits City were wiped by him.

Wait a minute....

He suddenly noticed the strange situation down below, the three of them standing there.

Is he that powerful, for him alone to be able to suppress them two and not move, that was something not anyone can do.

But as he continued to sweep the area, the three of them stood like block of wood, not moving an inch.

What was happening?

The archer could take it no longer and shouted: “How long are you all going to dawdle for?”

Hearing their companion’s shout, the two of them looked at each other, and started to cautiously go closer.

As the sawtooth blade martial artist stepped closer and closer to Tang Tian, he reached a position that was only 5m away, he

stopped, that was his optimal attacking distance.

The concealed weapon martial artist held onto 10 different colored concealed weapons, he instigated his true power into them, he was already ready to give the fatal blow.

Just at that moment, the sawtooth blade martial artist moved, the sawtooth blades hummed a light sound, as five green ring shaped blade auras appeared on his sawtooth blades.

He slashed horizontally!

The five green colored ring shaped blade auras quietly flew out in an arc, flying towards Tang Tian, and suddenly becoming locked in place, they locked Tang Tian down.

Now was the right time!

The concealed weapons martial artist's eyes released a cold aura, both his hands released true power into his 10 fingers, as 10 different concealed weapons flew out in 10 different unpredictable paths, flying towards Tang Tian.

At the same time, five green colored blade auras exploded.

The explosion that released the green mist quickly devoured Tang Tian.

In the green mist, Tang Tian suddenly raised his head.

Chapter 411 – Power Of The Blood Meridians

The green mist engulfed Tang Tian's face immediately, completely covering him in the blink of an eye.

The green mist contained countless tiny blade auras which were fine like sand but extremely sharp. It surrounded Tang Tian like quicksand, flowing and spinning at extremely high speed just like a green monster.

Ten concealed weapons with their unique powers all immersed in the green mist.

Puff puff puff!

They glanced at each other at the same time and saw a sign of relief in each others' eyes. Actually the little kid was bluffing and they almost got tricked.

Even the archer on the wall felt relieved.

Both of them combined their killing techniques, the opponent did not dodge which means he was dead for sure. Even he was placed in such a situation, there would be no chance of survival for him.

It has ended!

He looked at the mechanical spirit weapon. All of a sudden, he glanced of something from the corner of his eye.

Not good!

Suddenly he turned his face.

The green mist began to fall slowly like green quicksand, wait...

There was no sight of anything else in the green mist of blade aura.

The archer's jaw dropped in disbelief, he was absolutely sure that he saw how the green mist was swallowing Tang Tian. The archer was trained to have excellent heart and eyesight, he never had a hallucination and nothing could escape his powerful eyes.

Progressively more green mist began to fall like quicksand.

“Watch out!”

The archer shouted abruptly to remind the others after he regained his consciousness from the shock.

A projection of cold aura passed in the air like the razor-sharp wolf claws.

The concealed weapon martial artist noticed the danger approaching, he threw the concealed weapon in his hand to the back and his body thrust forward uncontrollably.

With a splash of blood, an arm flew up towards the clear sky.

The concealed weapon martial artist screamed in agony after he lost his arm but he knew that it was a life or death moment. He clenched his teeth, sprinted forward as the only way to stay alive was to pull apart their distance.

What surprised him even more was that the concealed weapons he threw had flown in all directions and scattered throughout perfectly, but none of it had harmed the opponent.

Impossible!

It was such a close distance, his concealed weapons will definitely never miss!

But there was a strong killing intent following and clinging onto him, he felt a shiver down his spine, aghast by the feeling he bolted without looking back.

The archer on the wall with great eyesight saw everything clearly.

The young man was swift and agile, to the point that he was unlike human, while dashing forward, he retrieved back all the concealed weapons scattered around, not missing one!

From the beginning till the end, the unreasonably young man had no discontinuation nor hesitation. Once he successfully got the first weapon, he completely unleashed his power without hesitation and all the weapons were gathered in his hands. The scene was beautiful and pleasing to watch yet possessed exploding executive power, with different elements mixed together, it offered the ultimate visual impact.

Had he already figured out the opponent's attacking methods beforehand?

The archer was so shocked to the extent that he almost lost his senses.

The sawtooth blade martial artist being involved in the fight had an even greater impact and thus reacted more quickly. He couldn't figure out how Tang Tian managed to escaped from their killing techniques but he knew that if he was still not willing to help his partner then his partner will be dead.

His wrist became soft and flexible, and the sawtooth blade he held shot a blade aura.

[Swift Flying Blades]!

The blade auras began raining down, all of them the size of a palm. They glided gracefully like a green swallow, their miraculous speed approaching Tang Tian's direction.

In the basement, Duan Mu who was securely tied up, expression changed for the first time.

"You noticed something?" Sai Lei asked immediately as she had been observing Duan Mu which has got a much deeper understanding of fighting than her.

"He is going to win!" Duan Mu spoke with a low tone but never looked away from the screen.

"Who is?" Sai Lei was eager to know.

"Your boss." Duan Mu had a weird expression on his face.

Almost the second after Duan Mu replied, they watched the screen, as Tang Tian's body bent like a crescent. He suddenly appeared behind the concealed weapon martial artist like a ghost and used his palm to attack from the back.

The deadly spiralling energy exploded.

The impact got the concealed weapon martial artist to fly out like he got struck by lightning.

The sawtooth blade martial artist was shocked, and he immediately swung his blade and drew a circle in the air with its aura. The force magnetized him and dragged his body away 30 meters.

Tang Tian did not chase after him but stopped and looked lost somehow.

Bang, the concealed weapon martial artist's body smashed onto the ground. His face covered with blood, breathless, everything in his body got destroyed by Tang Tian.

The sawtooth blade martial artist looked at Tang Tian in shock and disbelief.

“Good job!”

In the basement, Sai Lei punched Duan Mu with excitement. Duan Mu glanced at her, without a word, Sai Lei's punch was weak like a feather and caused no pain to him.

Sai Lei looked over quickly, smiling broadly and asked, “How did you manage to see that coming?”

Duan Mu was surprised, he felt shiver down his spine. He had seen how vicious the beautiful woman could be.

“Rhythm. They have lost their rhythm.” Duan Mu explained, “Firstly, your boss escaped from their killing techniques

which means that he's got the advantage. Followed by the two being so careless which gave him more leverage. They were just too relaxed and messed up towards the end as they couldn't work well together."

Sai Lei approached him with a smirk, scratching against Duan Mu's chin with her bloody red fingernails. She spoke softly, "Why did you make it sound like the opponent gave up on the fight and made it an easy win for my boss instead of him winning because of his outstanding ability? You should think through again!"

Duan Mu had goosebumps after hearing that as he knew that this woman would do anything.

"Your boss definitely has amazing ability beyond words. Just like how he escaped from the killing techniques which I've never seen before and is impressive, I think it's related to his blood meridians. The sneak attack from the back and the chase was well performed. Not forgetting the final punch, it was incredible! He attacked at the perfect moment when the opponent was distracted, it was a deadly blow..."

"Such an obedient child!" Sai Lei laughed and patted Duan Mu's face. She felt something surprising, he had never seen him before but he was able to guess that Tang Tian's ability had something to do with the blood meridians.

Impressive!

Duan Mu heaved a sigh of relief, deep in his heart he mocked

himself of his low integrity and being intimidated by a woman.

“I recognize the sawtooth blade man and the bald one, they are Bi Qi and Ru Hai from the Huo Er Man family. But who are the other two?” Sai Lei asked.

“Yu Feng is the concealed weapons master, a Gold Ranked Martial Artist, I never expected him to die here.” Duan Mu felt slightly emotional,”The archer is Qiu Yi, also a Gold Ranked Martial Artist.”

Duan Mu was speechless suddenly, Sai Lei’s young but overbearing boss was way too young but under the two Gold Ranked Martial Artists acting together, he took down one Gold Ranked Martial Artist.

Even though they were careless and complacent, although....

But that was the truth of the outcome..

This fellow, he had the capabilities to kill a Gold Ranked Martial Artist!

Who exactly is he? There aren’t many martial artists so young and capable! Duan Mu started to recall all the names in his head and suddenly he blurted out,”Tang Tian! He’s Tang Tian!”

Bell seemed alarmed, she was an agent for intelligence thus highly sensitive to such information.

Duan Mu felt Bell's harsh killing intent, he wondered what went wrong with him today? Why did he make such stupid mistakes? He had exposed Tang Tian's identity which had only placed him in a even more difficult situation.....

Right at this moment, Sai Lei turned over, smiling with a playful look on her face.

It sent shivers down his spine again.

Ya Ya looked depressed while walking down the hallway.

It had been with its group of mechanics beast everyday digging against time, the boredom was killing it. It had not seen Master for many days, Uncle Bing had told it to be more like its Master , to train arduously, to become as powerful as its Master.

Uncle Bing taught Ya Ya to train its technique, which was to use Swallowing Light Steel Fist to dig. Uncle Bing said, if the whole sand mountain could be shattered then the Swallowing Light Steel Fist would definitely be impressive.

My Swallowing Light Steel Fist did became better..... But, I have not seen the Master in so long.....

This is so boring..... Furthermore, bud spirit generals are born to fight.....

I am very powerful.....

Why does the Master look down on me..... And not even want to play with me.....

Ya Ya was sad, kicking the tiny stones on the road with annoyance, moving forward with its head down, steps were pathetically small and moving as slow as a turtle.

All of a sudden, a figure showed up, it lifted its head noticed that it was the goat, turtle and squirrel.

The goat squated down gracefully, turtle stuck out his head from the shell and squirrel stood with its arms crossed, looked at it with a cute face asking it to come up.

Ya Ya's mood was enlightened, as it hopped onto the goat's back.

“Ah Ah Ah Ah Ya Ya!”

Ya Ya held the goat's horns, childishly shouting with high spirit. The goat felt its good mood and charged forward with all the energy he had.

The turtle got a shock and hid back into its shell.

In the gust of wind, what remained was that adorable face of the squirrel and a tail that was blown to one side.

Not long later they saw the entrance to the Three Spirits City, Ya Ya started to become happier.

Three Spirits City had Sai Lei and the twins, but Sai Lei was too scary and Bell was usually busy, so Pi Pa was still the best, as least more interesting than then clearing the mountain.

When Ya Ya passed the entrance and was about to enter the camp, its tender face became serious and eyes brightened up like the stars in the night sky.

There was a fight going on!

It heard soft noises of fighting.

The goat was also alarmed and cautious, it sprinted following the hallway, worried for Sai Lei's safety.

Soon they located Sai Lei, she didn't say a thing when she saw them, turned her face away and continued to focus on the fight. Everyone's focus was on the fight at the moment.

Ya Ya tilted its face up, its eyes sparkled while watching the Master in the screen.

Master was fighting!

The bud spirit general's lifelong dream was to fight together with it's Master!

Ya Ya clenched its tiny black fist.

It looked around sneakily, after realizing that no one was looking, it tiptoed and left the room quietly.

The bud spirit general must also fight!

Chapter 412 – The Bud Spirit General And The Sea Of Rabbits

“Oh my god, what did I just see?”

“It’s the Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian! It must be the power of the blood meridian!”

“Why was it not recorded in books?”

“It’s similar to [Werewolf Shadow]!”

.....

Just a stone’s throw away from the mechanics’ lab was the blood meridian research lab, all the researchers’ faces were flushed as they were extremely excited and the lab was chaotic.

Old Man Fei rushed over and started frowning, suddenly he stood on top of the table and screamed.

“Everyone keep quiet!”

The noise level was gradually reduced, as all of them looked at Old Man Fei with a puzzled look.

Old Man Fei couldn't be bother with the rest, hastily explained, "Hey guys, now is not the time to discuss this! The woman at the ironware department lost terribly, Boss is still on the field, isn't this our best opportunity to showcase ourselves? Hurry show off all your skills now, what are you waiting for?"

Everyone was stunned, and after a while, the pairs of eyes began to light up suddenly.

Old Man Fei continued to agitate them, "Funds! We need more funds! Whichever project that doesn't requires more cash just stay out of this, give the opportunity to the others."

Give it to the others? You must be joking! All the weird tempered old men and women with ferociously glared at each other.

"Old Man Fei, isn't Supervisor Little Crane managing the funds now?" Someone asked.

"Yes he is." Old Man Fei nodded, "But who is the boss? It's our Boss! We behave well, leave a good impression for our boss, how can Supervisor Little Crane simply ignore this? He is working for the Boss after all, even though he is quite pretty....."

"That makes sense!"

"That's right! We should do it this way!"

"Supervisor Little Crane is indeed pretty....."

Old Man Fei heard them mumbling while he stood on the table, he clapped his hands hard to draw back their attention to the main topic, he shouted,” Guys! Get yourselves armed! Today will determine our future, whether we’re wealthy or poor!”

Everyone answered loudly and rushed off.

Yu Xuan just arrived and said calmly,”You are worried that Boss cannot win?”

Old Man Fei shook his head,” I have faith in Boss.”

“Then why are you encouraging them?” Yu Xuan was confused.

Old Man Fei lifted his head and looked at him,” I don’t know how you think, but I consider this place home. Do I need to talk them into protecting their home?”

“Home?” Yu Xuan was astounded.

“I have never been to any big powerhouses, neither do I know glory nor mission. I am old, I don’t want to be well-known or gain recognition. I am free here, being respected and I live everyday happily. I like it here and never thought about leaving. Perhaps there are places better than here but I am satisfied with what I have as a place like this is home to me.”

“Even though Boss is powerful.” Old Man Fei looked straight at Yu Xuan, “Yet if you always rely on others to protect your home, and you just hide at a corner telling yourself it is pointless to fight while looking at how the others are fighting for your home, such a person is so cowardly that he would not even had the courage to stay alive.”

Yu Xuan remained silent.

Old Man Fei smiled and left, he also had some preparations to do.

“Who do we attack?”

“The archer! He is on the wall which makes him an easy target.”

“Alright! I’ll release the triple flowers!”

“Could you have a more imposing name?”

“Haven’t you heard of triple flowers receive the crown?”

“Stop with your nonsenses! Poison poison poison, Who has the poison?”

“Me!” “Me!” “Me!”

Old Man Fei was surprised as the quantity was more than what

he expected, he did not want to think any further: “make use of the mechanics to pass over.”

“He will dodge!” Someone shouted.

Yu Xuan interrupted, “We will cover the entire wall.”

Old Man Fei glanced at him.

Yu Xuan continued, “We use hopping rabbits.”

“Hopping rabbits?” Everyone was stunned, the hopping rabbits were one of the most commonly used star spirit beasts by the blood meridian experts as test subjects. They were only rank two and were easily reproduced. The hopping rabbits were good at jumping, it also had high compatibility with the blood meridians, therefore many people reared them to be used in numerous experiments.

“How many hopping rabbits do we have?” Yu Xuan asked.

“I’ve 300.” “200.” “I’ve slightly more, about 500.”

“2,0000.” Madam Huang Mu looked calmed.

Madam Huang Mu’s reply accentuated her presence and drew everyone’s attention.

Madam Huang Mu spoke calmly,” It was supposed to be used in a large-scale experiment.”

Yu Xuan promptly replied,” Let’s tie the poisonous bubbles to some of the hopping rabbits and mix it with the rest of the hopping rabbits. There are two gates at the wall, we will release the hopping rabbits concurrently at the two gates.”

“You are so treacherous!” the skinny old man exclaimed, suddenly he laughed,” But I like it.”

“This method is so scheming!”

“I’ll tie the poisonous bubbles!”

“Me too!”

Yu Xuan was overwhelmed by the compliments. He told the skinny old man,” All this poison is not enough to kill him, only the Gold Ranked Poisons are able to kill the Gold Ranked Martial Artists. But it will affect him and he might jump off the wall. Get the triple flowers to ambush him at the base of the wall, once he falls, you can attack immediately and your triple flowers will now truly be able to receive the crown.”

“Tsk tsk, you this fellow, I think even your heart is black.” the skinny old man scanned Yu Xuan from head to toe then he left to set up the ambush.

Everyone was busy preparing and they were highly efficient.

“Release the rabbits!” Old Man Fei shouted.

Qiu Yi stood on the wall, he was surprised by what Tang Tian had done and wasn't planning to move. It would be terrible if the archer gets attacked.

It made him felt safer as he stood on the wall. The walls of the bronze camp were very tall, they were roughly 50m tall, forming a square shape, 5 people could walk side by side on the wall easily. With his excellent flying skills, he could move off immediately when he sensed danger.

Suddenly he heard an old man's scream.

“Release the rabbits!”

What was that?

Qiu Yi was confused, he looked in the direction of the scream and stunned. There were thousands of rabbits rushing in like incoming waves frantically approaching him.

What was happening.....

All of a sudden, he heard rushing footsteps from the back, he turned immediately and was dismayed.

There was a sea of rabbits behind him as well.

He hastily took up his bow, shot like crazy, but the red ray arrows diminished in the sea of rabbits like rain drops. The archery skill which he specialized in was [Streamlined Straight Arrows], its might was formidable as it was a unique martial technique. It was widely known for its penetrative power which was able to destroy anything, but it could not perform large-scale explosions.

During normal days, it was not a weakness. But in his current situation, it had become a huge disadvantage.

Light arrows were shooting from his hands and falling like rain drops.

But there were too many rabbits to the extent that they were significantly closer to him every second despite his powerful arrows. He had no choice but to fly up to the sky to escape from this. He saw the densely packed rabbits below him and began to wonder what were they used for?

Suddenly, he felt congested in the chest and his expression changed dramatically.

Poison!

He soon realized what the rabbits were for, colourful poisonous fog bursted and enveloped the entire city, it seemed

extraordinarily terrifying.

His facial expression changed completely.

How much poison did the rabbits carry.....

He had heard of various ways of poisoning people but he never knew there was such a method!

Damn it!

What exactly was this place!

Qiu Yi regretted taking up this job offer, who was the one which told him that it was a small town with no Gold Ranked Martial Artists? He desperately wanted to leave, then he thought of the ridiculously large sum of compensation he had to pay for breach of contract, he had to bite the bullet and fly back inside the town.

Fortunately the poisonous fog he inhaled wasn't Gold Ranked Poison, his True Power was doing its best to cure himself of the poison.

The powerful vitality of the Gold Ranked Martial Artists was clearly reflected, upon landing, he felt relieved with his chest congestion.

He could cure all the remaining poison in his body within 2

minutes.

The skinny old man kept slapping his forehead in the secret place, his face filled with upsetness,” Damn it! This location for the ambush was wrong!”

“I knew that you weren’t trustworthy!”

“Since when was he?”

.....

A group of old men and women pointed to the skinny old man and scolded, skinny old man’s face flushed, he couldn’t bear to watch Qiu Yi suffer from the poison, suddenly thought of something, pointed to Qiu Yi’s direction and shouted,” What is that?”

Everybody turned uniformly with a shocked face.

A tiny black shadow sprinted towards Qiu Yi.

Ya Ya sneaked out, it was afraid of being caught by Tang Tian, so he aimed at Qiu Yi who was on the wall. It was troubled with Qiu Yi being too far away, but he flew back closer unexpectedly.

Ya Ya felt excited all of a sudden.

Bud spirit general's first meaningful fight!

An opportunity presents itself!

Ya Ya wailed as it urgently attacked Qiu Yi even before he had landed.

Qiu Yi felt something small approaching, he thought it was a rabbit falling down the wall so he casually swung his hand to get rid of it.

When his hand was an inch away from the object, he felt something was fishy.

Ya Ya jumped with full force and took a deep breath while it was in the air, its pinkish tender cheeks bloated like a balloon, it forced open its little eyes while clenching its fist tight!

The light around its fist disappeared as if it was swallowed by the fist, it seemed like its fist was surrounded by darkness.

Ya Ya spent countless days and nights alone at the plateau, suffered loneliness and dullness but successfully achieved Swallowing Light Steel Fist after practicing hard! Throbbing from the bottom of its soul, the bud spirit general was developed from the ancient battlefield of killing, it was also determined to fight, as battles were its birthplace!

Ya Ya's expression also changed at this moment.

Swallowing! Light! Steel Fist!

Qiu Yi wanted to dodge but Ya Ya's fist was much faster than he expected, so he had to withstand the attack with his True Power!

Click!

A sharp pain coming from the wrist got Qiu Yi solidified, his wrist broke.....

He tried to have a closer look at that shadow in front of him.

There was a tiny little body stretching in the air, but its face was sharp and stern, brave like the warrior in the ancient times and charged forward fearlessly.

Ha, I am the bud spirit general!

Chapter 413 – Bud Spirit General, You’re So Powerful!

This was.....

Qiu Yi opened his eyes wide, looking at the tiny figure in disbelief, he was unable to comprehend, how the tiny creature could embody such amazing power.

Ya Ya opened its little eyes wide, it had trained day and night at the plateau until it became completely familiarized with the strokes and was able to do it even with its eyes closed.

Pit-a-pat!

Its tiny black fists punched at Qiu Yi like raindrops.

Qiu Yi was battered and exhausted, dodging and avoiding its attack, Ya Ya seemed like a tiny demon to him. To be away from this tiny demon is the only thought he had in mind.

Ya Ya was getting more excited, but when it saw the opponent trying to escape, it wailed a woo cry suddenly.

A figure dashed across from the side, it was the goat!

Ya Ya was overwhelmed, hopped onto the goat's head and grabbed tightly onto the horns.

The goat's eyes sparkled, and gathered its energy on all fours, chasing after Qiu Yi like an arrow. Even though the goat did not have excellent fighting strength, it was good at running. Especially after being modified by Sai Lei, Its ability to run became extraordinary.

At this moment, it was sprinting with full strength like a shooting star.

Ya Ya opened its eyes wide while it held tight onto the horns, it was pouring with killing intent.

Qiu Yi finally breathed a sigh of relief after he flew away for quite a distance. His right wrist was broken which significantly impaired his fighting strength to almost being a cripple. A second ago he was still worried about the ridiculously large sum of compensation he had to pay for breaching of contract, but right now he couldn't be bothered with anything else other than getting out of this strange place immediately.

Star coins were important but it was nothing compared to his life.

He glanced at the towering wall covered with multi-coloured poisonous gas and cried secretly in his heart. When he was on top form, he could fly above the poisonous gas easily to escape. But right now his True Power was impaired by the poison and less than

half was left.

The pain from his hand made it harder to concentrate. His attacking method did not require him to be in close proximity to the opponent unlike many other martial artists, therefore he was rarely injured from fights and he was unfamiliar with being in pain.

The sharp throbbing pain from his hand attacked him, weakening his thinking bit by bit.

Damn it!

Suddenly there was a sound of a sword cutting through the air, he turned over vigorously and saw Ya Ya at the goat's head, he got spooked out of the mind.

He bolted like crazy.

The goat's eye sparkled a flash of terror, he lowered his head suddenly, pointed its horns forward and charged with full strength.

Ya Ya was hanging on the horns, the strong flow of air caused to lose its balance and swung a little. But it was not afraid at all as it was completely familiarized with the high speed.

Moreover, this would be the bud spirit general's first fight!

Why would Ya Ya be afraid?

Ya Ya is the bravest!

The opponent drew closer to Ya Ya. Now! It forced open its eyes, exhaled loudly with its chubby cheeks.

“Ah-ha!”

The arm which was hanging on the horn pushed suddenly with a great force, Ya Ya barreled through the air like a tiny stone being shot by a slingshot.

Qiu Yi looked flurried as he heard the loud noise of the wind from his back, he was shocked and out of desperation, swung his bow backwards and fired a shot.

Ya Ya was flying in mid air when he saw something appear suddenly.

Without hesitation, he instinctively brandished his fists.

Tu tu tu!

Its fists' moving so fast that the movements were hardly visible with naked eyes, the lights around it diminished and created an empty region of darkness.

Bang bang bang!

Qiu Yi's body shook vigorously, the astonishing energy from the bow was delivered to his body in waves and the attack almost knocked him breathless.

Bang!

The specially crafted bow which had an extraordinary quality shattered into pieces like a broken mirror.

The hand which Qiu Yi, which held the bow, suffered a splintered fracture from the blow.

But the fracture was not deadly, what was endangering him was the poison inside his body. Ya Ya's fist broke his balance, He was unable to use his True Power to fight against the poison anymore and the poison flowed into his bloodstream.

The True Power that he lost control of in his meridians started to become chaotic, Qiu Yi spat out bright red blood and flew out uncontrollably.

Plop!

When Qiu Yi smashed onto the floor, his face was already completely black.

Three strangely looking star spirit beasts crawled out, the skinny old man's triple flowers finally came out successfully after so much hassle.

Ya Ya was furious and rebuked the Triple Flowers.

The Triple Flowers were taken aback and looked frightened.

Ya Ya had been to every corner of the bronze camp, and there were no star spirit beast it had not bullied. Although the three star spirit beast were strong, They had all experienced Ya Ya's evil schemes, those painful memories still haunt them now despite being much stronger than before. They stood aside obediently without stepping forward a single inch.

Ya Ya twitched its nose, raised its head high, crossed its arms behind the back, it acted like a grownup and walked over to Qiu Yi and the Triple Flowers.

Qiu Yi was on the verge of death, The poison which got into his body broke down his True Power, he became indifferent from any ordinary person and his consciousness gradually blurred.

Ya Ya tried to maintain a stern face and a dignified silence, but happiness was written all over its face and the smile from the corner of its mouth couldn't be wiped off.

That was the first fight for the bud spirit general!

The bud spirit general has impressive fighting strength!

Ya Ya got more excited as he thought about it, it could not repress the emotions anymore. It exclaimed childishly and rose up in one bound with its fist punching towards the sky.

“Ah-ha!”

The bald head martial artist was beaded with sweat all over, he still could not grasp the opponent's movements. This was the first time he had seen such a powerful mechanical martial artists, and also the first time he witnessed such an unbelievably fast mechanical spirit weapon.

His light body techniques were average so he used physical strength mostly.

But the opponent was too fast!

Since when was there such a strong mechanical martial artist? Why have I not heard of it before?

The beaded sweat became more densely packed, every attack by the opponent struck the most uncomfortable and deadly spot. The opponent was like a scheming wolf, who seemed to be walking around casually. His state of mind was beginning to stretch taut

and become stressed, the immense pressure caused him to gasp.

In the basement, Duan Mu shook again, "The bald one is about to lose."

"Why?" Sai Lei asked curiously.

"He is drained." Duan Mu explained.

"But he did not fight much." Sai Lei was confused.

Duan Mu had to explain in detail, "Under a highly tense state, the physical and True Power consumed would be multiple times higher than usual. Furthermore, he didn't realize that was happening, which was more deadly."

"Oh so this was the reason." Sai Lei finally became clearer with the situation, but was slightly disappointed, "I was expecting something exciting to happen."

So she was an idiot in fighting!

Duan Mu rebutted, "It was very exciting! Your mechanical martial artist is really impressive, that is rhythm, his rhythm was near perfection. I have never seen a grand tactician suppressing a Gold Ranked Martial Artist with just rhythm."

"What is rhythm?" Sai Lei looked lost.

Duan Mu felt like he was the wall that was being stomped on by millions of hopping rabbits. Why would a fighting idiot exist in a place that was so powerful, could you ask questions with technical content please!

Whether it was Tang Tian or the mysterious mechanical martial artists, or even the strange bud spirit general, they were all very impressive. But this woman beside him with rather high status seemed like an idiot!

“What’s with your expression? Did I ask something wrong?” Sai Lei smile widely.

Duan Mu quivered, damn, he was too engrossed that he almost forgot how vicious this woman was.....

He quickly put up a front, “I was thinking how to explain to you. Hmmm, rhythm is like, for example you saw how the mechanical martial artist cruised, it seemed near, and suddenly far the next second, but if you study closely, you will notice that he kept a comfortable distance whereby he could attack anytime. Also, his attacks were dispersed, it seemed targetless but all struck at the deadly spots. Moreover, he always attacked before the bald one wanted to which made the opponent surrender. He was controlling the opponent’s rhythm, completely suppressing him and the opponent could only back off.”

“I finally understand it now.” Sai Lei nodded profusely.

“He is really powerful.” Duan Mu’s eyes sparkled,”I cannot believe that such a powerful mechanical martial artist actually still exists if I had not seen it personally. Legends say that only experts from the Southern Cross Army could be this great.”

“Southern Cross Army’s experts?” Sai Lei smiled sweetly.

Duan Mu felt confused, nodded,”That’s right, that era was the peak of mechanics, it had the most powerful mechanical martial artists in history which were far more impressive than the current ones.”

Inside the Sky Tiger, the soldier kept a poker face.

The new Sky Tiger was more remarkable, he could be easily controlled and the martial spirit was also smarter. The mechanical spirit weapon would be in the specific tactical movement once he thought of the move.

Sometimes he thought of the old Sky Tiger, but he knew that was in the past.

It was deeply engraved on his memories.

But, he could never forget.....

Just like how the fighting instinct became part of him, even though he used the mechanical spirit weapon now but when he fought, it was distinctively the Southern Cross Army’s style with

abrupt stops, short sprints, bee like cruising.....

He was not emotional.

How could one live in sadness forever? Even if it was the past, even if it would never come back, even if the memories were so vivid that it almost felt real, even if it would never be forgotten.

He was still alive.

He did not have the time to be emotional.

As there were too many tasks awaiting and dreams to be fulfilled. There were too much glory to be defended by him.

Because of the young man who used to be weak and useless, but currently had a heart of stone!

Because.....Because I need to achieve everything before I disappear!

The soldier still had a poker face, kept in sight of the weak-spot found on the balding head. The Sky Tiger drew a beautiful sharp arc in the air.

Let's go Southern Cross Army!

Chapter 414 – What The Hell Is This Place!!

The bald man sensed danger, he roared and waved his bronze rod around. But it seemed weak to the soldier as he noticed the opponent was less capable than he desired.

For the martial artist, physical strength and True Power are the most crucial for fighting. For a long period of time, the martial artists that had weak understandings of what's within the body which made them believe only True Power was crucial. It wasn't until the uprising of blood meridian martial artists whereby they did research and studied the physical strength further and had new findings.

For a martial artist who was physically drained would be less capable of controlling his True Power.

Whereas if both the physical and True Power were weakened, that indicated he would be in an extremely disadvantaged situation.

That was what Bing intended to achieve with the series of tactics.

The opponent looked tired, implying that the victory is near.

Bang!

Sky Tiger's fist punched directly at the bald man's bronze rod,

the dull sound vibrated the ear drums which caused pain in the ear, it also created turbulence in the surrounding air like there was a storm.

The bald man's facial expression changed, as he retreated far back. This was the first time he fought tough head-on with toughness. Before, Bing relied entirely on his strange footwork which made him unable to defend, in his heart, he believed that the martial artist was an assassin, causing him to be very cautious.

Only when the power transmitted through the bronze rod did he then realized he was wrong.

He had fought countless bloody battles, he soon figured out Bing's intent and his facial expression changed.

Damn it, I got caught in the trap!

The soldier did not hesitate and attacked nonstop which gave no chance for the bald one to fight back, the Sky Tiger moved like a ghost, the attacks were erratically cold then became fierce and violent suddenly, every blow was overwhelming to the opponent.

Bang bang bang!

The fist met the rod, they collided meticulously like two hammers weighing a ton each bombarding together. Every collision caused turbulence in the air and created a transparent air circle with them in the center, everything was blown away from

the circle.

Sky Tiger stood tall, raging fiercely in the aggressive fight.

The bald martial artist continued to retreat, every blow causing his arms to tremble, the endless onslaught by the opponent made him nearly breathless, so he could only swing his rod around instinctively.

Swoosh!

He swung his rod instinctively but there was nothing in front of him.

Oh no!

Before he could react it was too late, he felt a sharp pain behind his neck.

A skull flew towards the sky.

“Poker face! Good job!” Sai Lei exclaimed, she jumped up and punched her fist in the air. All the mechanical engineers were exhilarated.

Sai Lei noticed the stoned look on Duan Mu’s face suddenly, she felt suspicious, “What are you staring at blankly?”

Duan Mu stared at the blue Sky Tiger in the imagery, he muffled, "So scary."

"Of course!" Sai Lei tilted her beautiful face left and right, said proudly, "Pokerface Uncle, that was definitely amazing and powerful!"

"Not just powerful." Duan Mu sounded dry in the throat, "It was scary. He was too calm, he could win just by fighting toughly alone but he ended the fight in that manner. This indicates that he doesn't want to waste his energy, he was calm and had a clear conscious throughout the violent continuous attacks, it was really frightening."

Sai Lei scoffed, "What calm! It was just laziness! Pokerface Uncle has always been lazy."

Lazy.....

Duan Mu suddenly had an urge to crack open this beautiful woman's head to see if there was any content inside.

It should be totally empty inside.

Alright, I shall not provoke her.

Hey, don't forget you were still a prisoner, Duan Mu, hurry up and reflect.....

Duan Mu teased himself in his heart.

After a while, ching ching chang chang, the Sky Tiger returned and Bing stepped out of it.

Spirit General?.....

Duan Mu was shocked.

“Hey, Uncle, why are you back? There is still one more opponent close to Little Tang Tang!” Sai Lei spoke quickly.

Bing glared at her, felt annoyed and said, “Are you bluffing me? Asked me to snatch the psychotic teen’s opponent? And then reduce my funds?”

Bing was obviously upset with his decreased funds.

“Oh ya.” Sai Lei understood, mumbled to herself while holding her chin, “If you snatched his opponent, he would sure be mad. So shall we try?”

“Big Sister, please don’t do that!”

“Big Sister, you could throw your tantrums at me but please don’t do stupid things!”

“Calm down! Calm down! Big Sister! The funds.....”

.....

The basement was suddenly chaotic, all the Mechanic engineers were shocked, they surrounded Sai Lei and hung onto her so that she couldn't do anything stupid.

Duan Mu was stunned by the situation.

Hey, you guys..... The opponent was at least a Gold Ranked Martial Artist.....

Ya Ya temptingly glanced over at the sawtooth blade martial artist, as if he was a freshly grilled sausage. But once it caught a glimpse of Tang Tian, it stiffened again.

The Master would not reprimand Ya Ya right.....

It was uncertain, whether the Master would reward or reprimand, difficult to judge.....

Ya Ya looked around, retreated back and decided to sneak back.

Hey Ya Ya, you are a bud spirit general which will become a hero in the future, let us not be blinded by the fame.....

Please do not be caught by the Master.....

The Triple Flowers saw that the opponent had collapsed, they simultaneously turned their heads to the last opponent left, the sawtooth blade martial artist. Their eyes sparkled, screamed and were about to attack.

Ya Ya felt anxious after it saw what happened, these three idiots!

He hasted, gathered all its strength suddenly, surrounded the Triple Flowers like a incredibly fast dark shadow.

Swallowing light steel fist!

Bang bang bang!

The Triple Flowers got knocked out, he glanced at Tang Tian in fear, seeing that Tang Tian wasn't alarmed, it patted its chest to settle itself down.

It swiftly tied the three idiots into a knot like it had done this a million times before, dragged them to the corner along the wall and pulled them back desperately.

“You guys almost got me killed!”

“Three flowers receives the crown, you want our heads to roll?

You are dead if we get a reduction in funds.....”

“Thank god for Ya Ya! I will never feed it poison anymore!”

.....

Everyone in the blood meridian research lab shouted and reprimanded the skinny old man as Ya Ya became their new love after its meritorious act just now.

The sawtooth blade martial artist panicked.

He was the only Gold Ranked Martial Artist left, the other three had all been killed. What he couldn't understand was that the comrades of his opponent had all retreated.

There was no sight of anyone else other than him and the young teen inside the huge city walls.

What was going on?

Suspicious, too suspicious!

The dazing teen had already surprised him, followed by everyone disappearing and only two of them were left inside the arena, the whole place was covered in suspicion.

There was a conspiracy!

Definitely there was a conspiracy!

But what exactly was the god damn conspiracy.....

The sawtooth blade martial artist was going crazy, he had decided, since it was almost impossible for him to win, he just had to fight tough, so he swung his sawtooth blade and charged towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's pupils dilated and regained focus immediately from the daze.

Without thinking, his figure flashed, his ten fingers like hooks, grabbed into the blade aura, his 10 fingers trembled, and a sound 'ping' came out, and the blade aura crumbled.

The sawtooth blade martial artist was astonished, his blade aura was blocked off before, also got crushed, but never like this being.....

He thought for a second, then thought of a word: dismemberment.

Being dismembered.....

Tang Tian was also shocked, he used the [Thousand Cleave

Demonic Hand] in a normal way, , just that the [Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand] could only attack the flaws of the moves but it should not be able to dismember the blade aura like this!

How could that possibly happen?

He suddenly recalled, there was a moment that he spotted several weak points of the blade, then he subconsciously used [Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand] to break the blade aura.

And then, the blade aura was dismembered.....

So amazing.....

It was like Tang Tian discovered the new world, he was filled with excitement.

Right at this moment, the sawtooth blade martial artist regained his senses and roared, "Watch the blade!"

Blade aura flashed, an impressively stunning blade aura went directly at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was like an aggressive cat, his eyes widened up, he consciously lowered his body, the forefinger of his left hand sticking into the blade aura, following that, in his vision, six dots seemed to appear. Without thinking, the five fingers of his right hand extended out, sweeping past the six dots.

Ching!

The blade aura shattered like broken glass, it once again was destroyed and vanished in plain air.

The sawtooth blade martial was shocked again.

Tang Tian was also shocked.

The sawtooth blade martial artist regained consciousness, fiercely roared, "Watch the blade!"

Tang Tian gained his consciousness as well, immediately he got furious, he was being screamed at just now and he didn't even fight back, the godlike young man was the one on the verge of winning okay! He also screamed back to outdone, "Come again!"

The blade aura was more congealed, more cold and more terrifying!

Chang!

The shattering sound of the blade aura was even clearer.

The sawtooth blade martial artist stunned.

Tang Tian was as well.

Both regained consciousness together, glared at each other furiously and bellowed

“Watch the blade!” “Come again!”

Ching!

“Watch the blade!” “Come again!”

Chang!

“Watch the blade!” “Come again!”

.....

The blood meridian experts at the blood meridians laboratory were flabbergasted.

The Mechanic Engineers in the Mechanic weapons laboratory were no different.

But the person who was the most stunned was Duan Mu, in the screen, one attacked with blade aura followed by the other breaking the blade aura, it went on and on and on.....

He felt that he was going crazy, what kind of place was this.

So there was no normal person inside here? Forget that, but why were you behaving weirdly like them?

After a while, the noises from the surroundings brought Duan Mu's soul back at the basement.

“Now I will be allocating the job assignments for next week, Shi Tou, your assignment would be to bring back the No. 55 bronze display in our plan, I need to see at least three of them.”

“Ah Li, I looked through your report, I reject!”

“Why Big Sister?”

“It is not feasible and not creative, oh, most importantly, too expensive!”

.....

Duan Mu looked blanked, Sai Lei was already seated by the table, accompanied by the noises from the screen, she was banging on the table and allocating jobs for the Mechanical Engineers for next week.

Allocating next week's job.....

They were still fighting.....

Despair was written all over Duan Mu's face, can someone tell me, what the hell is this place!

Chapter 415 – Everyone's Ambition!

“I surrender!” The sawtooth blade martial artist simply dropped his sawtooth blade, he was exhausted, so he sat on the ground, staring at Tang Tian with his eyes wide open. He was worn out to the extent that his face was cramped and looked stiff.

Tang Tian was also panting, sweat raining down from his body, he looked like he just got out from a pool. Tang Tian also stared back, and to outdo him, he just bent down and held his knees to keep his balance.

Wouldn't I be the same as him if I sat on the ground as well? Of course not! How can the winner be the same as the loser? Stand still look more grand.....

So the two of them just kept panting while staring at each other.

Duan Mu was about to break down after waiting aimlessly for an hour, but it was finally over and he felt relieved.....

Only a few people were left around him, the rest of the mechanical engineers had returned to their desks and began working.

“This is hopeless!” Sai Lei looked up at the screen. She shook her head and sighed, then looked down right away and continued with her work.

Roughly half an hour has passed, the nerves which were numbed finally had recovered and Duan Mu became calm and decisive again.

The mission by the Duke was considered a failure. It was a tremendous loss, three Gold Ranked Martial Artists dead, the sawtooth blade martial artist surrendered, and he was caught. But after giving it a second thought, Duan Mu thought that this was nothing to the Duke. Although he had lost four Gold Ranked Martial Artists, it did not hurt his foundations. On the contrary, Three Spirit City had revealed its strength, so the Duke will be even more cautious. Furthermore, being noticed by the scheming and evil Duke, was much more dangerous to the Three Spirits City.

Duan Mu had served the Duke for a long time, and he knew his character well, the Duke was persistent and stubborn, failure would only make him work harder and be better prepared for the future. He would make sure that the next attack would be a deadly blow and nothing could defend his attack.

But he thought of Ophiuchus Constellation's situation, and he shook his head, these people were so lucky. For the Duke to take action, it would require time.

Duan Mu, what does this have to do with you?

He smiled in self-deprecation, waiting for his fate quietly.

Day after day past.

And then, Duan Mu suddenly discovered that he was actually being forgotten.

Completely.....being.....forgotten.....

He was indeed forgot about.

It was a mess at Three Spirits City, everyone was busy evaluating the fight. Even though it ended well, neither party was satisfied with the fight.

Sai Lei was annoyed with how the mechanical weapons they created were unable to withstand a single blow. Once the fight ended, they quickly wrapped up and all the Mechanic Engineers were gathered by Sai Lei, they were screamed and mocked at by her for two hours.

“What is the name of the Three Spirits City now? Mechanic City! In the end, the opponents broke our mechanics in pieces without any effort, I’ve never felt so embarrassed in my life before!”

You thought Gold Ranked Martial Artists were impossible to defeat? So it’s reasonable even if we couldn’t withstand their attacks? Bull shit! Are you all still considered men?”

“I have said before, my goal was to be the strongest mechanical engineer ever! How dare a Gold Ranked Martial Artist act tough in front of me?”

“Now we only have one goal, it is to design a mechanical weapon powerful enough to take down Gold Ranked Martial Artists!”

“Yeah, no one has done that, so what! We must do it! We must be the best! We need to prove to the rest that mechanical weapons are the most powerful in the world, we have been long forgotten and I’ve had enough of it! I need to announce to them that the Mechanical Era has come and it is now our time to shine! We are the best mechanical engineers!”

“Not of the few! I want to be the only one! Do you all understand?”

Sai Lei stood on the table, seemingly crazy, and not a single trace of the usual glamour and temptation found on her.

All the mechanical engineers felt their blood boiling, all pumped up, as though fresh lava flowed and burned inside their bodies.

They were already used to being mocked, ever since they started doing this job, there was always exhortation and tease.

Useless, hopeless, be more practical.....

They accepted it all without any complaints, but they have dreamt of the peak era for mechanics many times before.

At that time they were the strongest, they had dignity and glory.

The near dying ambition deep in every mechanical engineer's heart got resuscitation by Sai Lei's crazy hysterical screams.

The Mechanical Era! Our era!

That's right, was there anything more tempting than this goal? Was there anything else more irresistible to the Mechanical Engineers?

Even the steadiest mechanical engineer was trembling uncontrollably.

In the blood meridian laboratory, they were equally unsatisfied with the fight, Ya Ya ended the fight, their only successful tactic was the sea of poisonous rabbits. But they were unable to determine how effective the poison was.

More importantly, there were many restrictions to the tactic.

The Triple Flowers were obviously useless, Ya Ya tied them up easily and pulled them back.

“Gold Ranked Martial Artist, our goal from now on will be Gold Ranked Martial Artist. If we could take down the Gold Ranked Martial Artist, we could request for as much funds as we wish! Even increasing by a few times isn't an issue.....”

The old men and women present began to look more alert when they heard the word “funds” from Old Man Fei.

“What to be afraid of Gold Ranked Martial Artist, we could kill them easily!”

“Kill them!”

“Kill them!”

The room filled with anger and killing intent.

Tang Chou looked blankly at the students in front of him, they were completely silent and looked ashamed, they performed badly for this fight.

Tang Chou did not receive any scolding from Master Bing, because he knew that to Master Bing, the army was just cannon fodder. But Tang Chou felt intense anger in his heart the anger directed to himself.

Tang Chou was unaware that there was a spirit general named Feng Chou, that always had a passion for fighting.

Neither did Tang Chou knew that his passion for fighting and desperation for victory was exactly like Feng Chou, even that ego and proudness of him.

He bowed down suddenly.

“I am mainly responsible for this loss. I am directly related to designing the tactics therefore I need to formally apologize, I’m sorry.”

Everyone looked at him, stunned.

Mo Zi Yu’s face was red, he felt that there was a gush of blood flowed directly to his head, a sense of intense humiliation rose from the bottom of his heart and he wished there was a place he could hide. Mo Wu Wei’s face was livid, expressionless, but he clenched his fists so tight that he was trembling which showed that he was not that calm within.

Tang Chou rose, stared at everyone and solemnly said,” I will redesign the tactics, I will make major improvements to it and I hope everyone will do the same!”

Mo Zi Yu and Mo Wu Wei stood straight, roared simultaneously,”Yes!”

The 200 men synchronously roared,”Yes!”

Ya Ya was depressed, it frowned, played with its tiny fingers, how would the Master settle this issue? Would he just leave it in the past, or would he.....

Bing came over, "Ya Ya, you are worried that the Master would find trouble with you, right."

Ya Ya looked up, eyes sparkled and nodded profusely.

"Actually I have a solution." Bing tried to lure Ya Ya, "You see, if you don't show up in front of the Master, with his poor memory, will he still remember it?"

Ya Ya's eyes sparkled brighter.

"Therefore, the best solution now is continue to digging, and pretend as if nothing has happened."

Ya Ya was startled and quickly ran off happily.

Bing was satisfied with how he managed to lure child labour, there was a huge reduction of funds, there was nothing better than the existence of free labour such as Ya Ya.

On the training grounds.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

"Again!" Tang Tian tossed the blade to Chi Guang.

Chi Guang was the one who specialised in the sawtooth blade,

anger was written all over his face,” I’ve already surrendered, what else do you want? I would rather be dead than to be humiliated! A Gold Ranked Martial Artist has dignity!”

“That right, that’s right!” Tang Tian nodded, perfunctorily said, “Ten more times, just ten, then we will end.”

“Really just ten?” Chi Guang looked at Tang Tian in disbelief, and reminded him with a strict face,” A man must keep his words.”

“I will I will!” Tang Tian kept nodding.

“Watch the blade!”

Bang!

“Again”

.....

“It was already ten times!”

“You must have counted wrongly, it was obviously just three times only!”

“Three.....you you you.....despicable!”

“How could you count worse than me! Ten minus three, there’s still nine more times!”

“Bullshit! Obviously it’s only seven!”

“Alright! Then just seven times!”

“.....”

Tang Tian was pleased with how tired Chi Guang was as he was about to collapse, the fight from the other day gave him great inspiration. What was better than sparring with a Gold Ranked Martial Artist?

After Chi Guang surrendered, Tang Tian did not kill him, he kept him for sparring, to work on his [Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand]!

Chi Guang did not resist at the start, as for a prisoner of war, he was rather well treated. But who knew that Tang Tian had endless energy and did not know the word fatigue.

Soon Chi Guang could not take it anymore, he was almost dying of fatigue everyday.

Tiang Tian improved tremendously, this made him happy too as he had not been improving so quickly in a long time. But, he felt that something was lacking.....

He was not satisfied with just Chi Guang alone.

Oh, right, Sai Lei might have another prisoner of war.....

Tang Tian's eyes shined.

Duan Mu was tied up, he seemed to have felt something suspicious which gave him chills.

Tang Tian was having fun over here, he had no idea that there was a group of people back at Fairy City, they were like cats on a hot tin roof.

Yan Tu spoke with a gloomy face, "Where did Tang Tian go?"

Wu Xia felt pins and needles, "Not so sure at the moment."

Suspicion added to Yan Tu's tone, "How could he disappear under our watch? And it has been so many days."

"Your Subordinate....." Wu Xia was also unsure of what to answer.

"Where did he go? What has he done?" Yan Tu spoke coldly, "We know nothing! Ha, I thought we had detection posts all over the manor and no one saw anything, so he flew away? If we don't catch Tang Tian, then our plan is just a joke. Am I here to be a

joke?”

There was wrath hidden in Yan Tu’s words.

Suddenly, a post guard barged in in excitement.

“Tang.....Tang Tian is back!”

Chapter 416 – Reminiscing The Maiden

The Wolf Stronghold was now established. The stronghold would be used to guard the Season Fields Waterway and defend Andromeda City.

It was not the first time Angelina was here, but the place gave her a different vibe every time she came. The weather had just turned cold. In the midst of the engulfing mist, the lofty bronze stronghold exuded a malevolent aura.

She gazed at the towering structure while her confidence grew. Tang Tian had done it again and it was beyond what she had expected. The Wolf Stronghold's progress was swift. The purity of the bronze materials and the meticulous craftsmanship made the structure look magnificent. But it was evident that there was a troop of mechanical martial artists that were supporting Tang Tian in the shadows.

During this time, several groups of merchants from the Andromeda Constellation had entered the Lupus Constellation, establishing stronger ties between them.

Tang Tian turned to Tang Yi: "Once the Wolf Stronghold is established, we will set off. Everything here will be your responsibility.

"Yes!" Tang Yi agreed without hesitating.

“Whatever you need, just let Crane know.” Tang Tian continued.

Tang Yi shook his head: “Nothing at all.”

It was true that he required nothing at all. His men were the first to don the Andromeda’s Battle Robes. The cost of the Energy Room was also covered by Tang Tian. Even the cost of the establishment of the Wolf Stronghold had been covered. Every one of Tang Yi’s requests had been satisfied by Tang Tian.

Take for example the Andromeda’s Battle Robes. It was the first time the Lupus Army had donned such battle armor. As there was a large amount of Energy Beasts, Angelina had started to research on other battle equipment such as the Andromeda Boots in hopes of creating an entire Andromeda battle suit. One could imagine the immense battle strength the Lupus Army would possess once they were equipped with the Andromeda battle suits.

Only the core personnel within the army would be able to benefit from this equipment.

Tang Yi was not the slightest bit frustrated when Bing did not have any expectations of the Lupus Army. Because in terms of the cost and strength of the Lupus Army, it was merely a cannon fodder for the main army. Had Tang Yi not spent that amount of effort and time training this army, he would not have cared as much as he did now about the troops.

Tang Tian was entirely the opposite of Bing. He had high expectations of the Lupus Army and was wholly supportive of its

training, which was not normal for a commander of his stature.

But that was how Tang Tian perceived the Lupus Army. His support for the army was limitless, and even supported Tang Yi to lead the cannon fodder army.

That was why Tang Yi and the entire Lupus Army were willing to risk their lives for Tang Tian.

They were willing to be called the Cannon Fodder Army as long as they were under Tang Tian's command.

There was no reason for them to continue being frail and impotent as an army under Tang Tian.

Tang Yi was reserved and, habitually, hid his emotions. He followed closely beside Tang Tian as he always did.

“Are you guys really going?” Angelina could not stop herself from asking as she was anxious. Tang Tian and his gang had the formidable strength to stop any possible intrusion. If they were to go, the city would be vulnerable to attacks.

“Yes, we will be on our way to find Qian Hui!” Tang Tian looked across the horizon as he frowned: “I wonder how is Qian Hui?”

“Are you referring to Shangguan Qian Hui from the Immortal Constellation?” Angelina asked curiously. The relationship between Tang Tian and Qian Hui was no secret. As Tang Tian's

reputation grew, more people were interested in his past.

Caramel Academy was currently the most famous academy in the Wu An Star as it developed countless strong fighters. Even young fighters from the other constellations would travel all the way here to attend the Caramel Academy. The principal, Old Fart Wei, carved on a piece of slab the words “The Godlike Academy” and hung the slab at the front of the Academy.

“Hey, you also know about it.” Tang Tian asked: “Have I told you before? I don’t recall doing that though.”

“You did not tell me before. I read it from Immortal Martial News.” Angelina explained: “There was a period when the Immortal Martial News kept reporting about you in detail.”

“Wow! What did it say?” Tang Tian was curious as he eyes gaped wide.

Angelina was taken aback by Tang Tian’s curiosity: “It reported some of your battle victories as well as your past.”

Tang Tian was slightly disappointed: “I wondered why they did not despatch someone to interview me. I have tons of other battle results and they are all good. These people from the Immortal Martial News are so disrespectful for not asking me directly!”

Angelina didn’t know what to say. This guy...couldn’t he have more of a master’s demeanor?

“And the news also covered on Shangguan Qian Hui.”

“Qian Hui!” Tang Tian’s eyes brightened up and asked: “What did they say?”

Angelina was once again taken aback by Tang Tian’s expression. When was the last time someone was so curious about the safety of others? Besides father I believe.

Her mind suddenly surfaced the cold and mysterious figure, laughing by himself, even if everyone in the world died, he would not be moved.

“They said that Shangguang Qian Hui is isolated by a strong energy force. They were unable to detail where that source of energy was from. But, the star power of Perseus Constellation is recovering at an unexpectedly swift rate. Even the constellation’s treasures are strengthening in power. There is only one possibility for these events to happen, which is that Perseus Constellation has recovered its full strength and your Qian Hui has become stronger.”

Qian Hui...

Tang Tian stared blankly into space.

The sky was grey as ever and the field spread out endlessly across

the horizon.

On top of a protruding cliff, a young lady dressed a green military uniform and a pair of white gloves stood in the distance.

Just behind Shangguan Qian Hui stood another young lady donning a similar outfit who looked cold and detached. Her short bright red hair grasped the attention of others.

As the wind blew her hair, it exposed her delicate pale face.

“General, are you thinking of Tang Tian?” The red haired maiden asked: “In the midst of a crucial battle, commander, you are preoccupied by the thoughts of your partner. It is troubling to know that your focus is not here.”

Shangguan Qian Hui looked the other way as she tried to hid her emotions: “I have always been thinking about Big Brother Tang Tian, and we have been through countless of battle. It hurts to hear that Xiao Ran, you have no faith in me.”

Xiao Ran replied: “General, can you not be so open? You are a lady nonetheless, you have to be more reserved”

“Only the lovers who are able to constantly meet each other have the qualifications to be reserved.” Shangguang Qian Hui’s sight was slightly blurred. She suddenly stood up and adjusted her battle robe: “Reminiscing about him provides me with the source of motivation to constantly fight to my utmost abilities.”

Xiao Ran was speechless.

After adjusting her robes, Qian Hui regained her composure as her sight cleared. Though she had a delicate look, she expressed an unwavering determination.

Xiao Ran's passion burned brightly within her. The Qian Hui right in front of her now was the general she knew and respected.

She was the battle god that Xiao Ran knew from the countless battles that they had fought together which was so far a blood-soaked journey to their goal.

“Have you found any information regarding our enemies?” Qian Hui grasped onto her gloves tightly.

“Yes I have!” Xiao Ran replied: “It is an old division of the Scorpio Army. After they died, they became spirit generals and have remained together since. The most powerful of them all was a general of the Scorpio Army in the past. He would present a slight problem for us.”

Qian Hui nodded “Let's set out then.”

When she entered the Southern Cross (Crux) Constellation, she did not expect to arrive at the historic battle ground where the 3 major armies battled, with all sides suffering major casualties. The battle gave rise to countless deaths, leading to the formation of

spirit generals who had not dissipate from the battleground.

She relied on her remaining strength to defeat the spirit generals and formed an army to seek a route out of the place.

Qian Hui followed closely to the path. Below the hill, she could see a contingent of spirit generals who stood solemnly.

She stared down at the contingent but her heart was not in the battlefield.

My reminiscence of you is the strongest and sharpest sword I can muster!

She continued down the path as the wind grew stronger.

Qian Hui walked towards a Spirit Horse and climbed onto it. Her black hair flowed with the wind.

“Let’s go!”

The Manor of the Andromeda’s City.

“Since the appearance of the crazy young man, the number of sentries have doubled.” Crane stated: “Looks like our crazy young man still attracts people.

Ling Xu was slightly annoyed with the comment: “I have told you earlier to let us handle them. Then that would have been the end of it.”

His strength had increased recently, hence he was yearning for some battle experience. He saw the sentries as pesky houseflies. The only reason he could resist from attacking them till, was all due to Crane’s efforts.

“It’s best to understand their intention first.” Crane replied.

“This would be so cumbersome!” Ling Xu replied in annoyance as he strutted back to the training room.

Once he reached the room, Ling Xu face grew pale. He released the bandages that was tied to his body. His entire body was silver in colour.

His body was completely transforming into silver.

He suddenly turned the sharp end of his spear to face him and plunged it into his chest. Ding! There was no sign of scars on his body from that jab.

He had turned into a beast.

But Ling Xu let out a laugh instead. The pain was more

pronounced than before. The pain of the silver transformation he was enduring now was a hundred times more than what he previously felt.

At the same time, his spear technique has grown in strength as well.

Those lofty goals that were seen as distant were not reachable. These goals served as a driving force for him to surmount his pain.

But, Teacher would not have thought of him reaching this stage.

Ling Xu expressed a long yearning for his teacher. His teacher knew that to master the Pointed Sea Spear, no, it is called Aries Spear of Stars, would require such sacrifice.

But Teacher, Little Xu is not afraid of the pain. Little Xu is only afraid he is unable to change his fate despite all this effort put in!

Ling Xu wore back the bandages to cover his body. They were of no use in soothing his pain anymore, but Ling Xu had gotten used to using the bandages as he covered himself tightly with them.

He donned on his Golden-white robe and grabbed the Silver Spear beside him.

Ling Xu's eyes let out a tinge of coldness.

Without any warning, his spear pierced through the walls with a slight flick of his wrist.

A groan was heard from outside the walls.

Chapter 417 – The Hunter At The Back

Ling Xu did not hesitate as he grasped his spear tightly and dashed aggressively out of the hole in the wall that he had created. The wall crumbled as he burst through it with all his might.

The enemy did not realize the aggressiveness of Ling Xu as they hurried to retreat.

His cold-bloodedness seemed to be coursing through his veins. His instinct to kill seemed to have overwhelmed him as he could not effectively pinpoint the location of his enemies.

The fighter let out a crafty gaze. He waved a few signs in the air, preparing to launch an attack.

A bright grey burst of light appeared in front of Ling Xu's eyes.

This burst of light took Ling Xu by surprise. Just like an incoming grey fog, it blocked the sight of Ling Xu.

Ling Xu's pupils contracted as he grasped his spear tightly and attacked blindly towards the source of the light.

A strong aura of grey energy drilled into his arms.

What a weird form of strength!

He hunkered down his body as he prepared for the oncoming assault. The enemy advanced a few steps but stopped short and turned back.

“This lad sure is strong. Only a few have managed to dodged my [Blinding Crux].” The enemy smiled.

Only now did Ling Xu managed to see his opponent clearly. His enemy donned a grey shirt and had a pale expression. His chilling smile covered a third of his face, letting out a cold and cruel vibe that captures the fear of his enemies.

Who are you?”

Ling Xu asked solemnly. He fidgeted his arm to dissipate the grey energy that hit him just now.

The enemy ignored Ling Xu. He turned over to look at Crane in the distant and said to himself: “What vigilance.”

He suddenly turned his face around and smiled at Ling Xu.

“We will meet again.”

Under the sunlight, his body suddenly disappeared into a thin layer of fog. Within seconds, he was nowhere to be seen.

Crane flew towards Ling Xu's side and asked him curiously: "Who is he?"

Ling Xu shook his head: "I don't know. But the technique he used just now was called the Blinding Crux. Have you heard of this technique before?"

Crane mused deeply and shook his head: "I have never heard of it before."

Ling Xu glanced at the large hole in the wall. Despite not using his full force, the strength emitted was significant. Despite this, the enemy was calm and composed. His strength seemed to be on par with theirs'.

What a shame! He left in such a hurry....

Ling Xu glanced around as he felt that it was a waste to meet up with such a formidable enemy but let him slip away too easily. His burning passion and yearning for a battle had not fully subsided.

Ling Xu glanced at Crane and pointed his spear at him: "Crane, since my enemy has ran away, why not you take his place and we shall have a spar together!"

Crane was taken aback and he pointed at himself: "Me? Hey hey hey... Why am I pulled into his... Hey hey hey... Faster stop it..."

Ling Xu ignored Crane as he plunged his spear towards Crane:

“Crane, today is your unlucky day!”

“Hey!” Tang Tian, who had just came back, shouted in excitement: “Hey young lads, it seems like you guys are filled with a passion to fight right now. I shall join in then! You all can then taste my new technique, the [Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand]!”

Ling Xu laughed: “Crazy Tang, it’s nice that you came. Let’s settle our old scores once and for all. Look out!”

Both of them shouted their battle cries as the area was immediately turned into a battlefield.

Crane took the chance to escape the fight and stood beside the surprised Angelina: “Your Majesty. Nice to see you!”

“They...Do they normally do this?” Angelina pointed at the fighting duo.

“Yes, these uncouth brats are certainly not worth your Majesty’s time. The day is too good to be missed. The garden has blossomed. Would you want to take your time to go and appreciate it?” Crane asked as he smiled.

Angelina thought to herself for a moment as she admired the looks of Crane! She quickly regained her composure and felt shy: “That would be great.”

“Please your Majesty!” Crane bowed slightly as he directed

Angelina to the garden.

It was good to take this opportunity where the two crazy teens were unable to react to be as far away from them as possible.

Angelina quickly walked towards the garden. Crane stood straight and looked towards the direction where the mysterious enemy had just vanished. He mused silently.

Andromeda – Orion's Star Door.

Commander Li Du silently looked at his subordinates who were cleaning the battlefield. He glanced around the ruins that surrounded him and felt slightly regretful. Li Du looked frail and weak and his face was pale. However, it would be unwise to underestimate him.

He became the commander of an army at a tender age of 27. Such young commanders were few in the Heaven's Road. Even though the Hunting Net Army he was leading, was the third largest army in the Orion Constellation, everyone knew that it was due to his experience, not his strength.

The Orion Constellation was not well-known for its commerce, hence the Andromeda – Orion's Star Door was of strategic importance to the constellation. Li Du had used it countless times. But currently, this passage had changed beyond recognition and was in complete disorder.

Recently, battles had been raging across the constellations. Among the Gold Rank Martial artists from the Honorable Martial Group, there were three who had fallen in the battlefield. But the Orion Constellation suffered a heavier casualty. Almost five Gold Rank Martial Artists had died fighting.

The force of destruction from the strength of these Gold Rank Martial Artists were evident from the downfall of the once prosperous city that had become mere ruins.

When Li Du and his army arrived, he was shocked by the carnage that he saw. His army's arrival also caused many enemy martial artists to disperse.

Li Du did not dare to underestimate the potential threat as he beefed up his defenses.

He would need to first clear the ruins and rebuild the city's defenses. Only then could they ensure the long-term defensibility of the city. He still had a more important task at hand.

At the other end of the Andromeda's City, in an inconspicuous house, three people were occupying it.

If Wu Xia saw these three people, he would have been frightened. These three people, were initially thought to have left Andromeda City, they were Adrian, Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong Guang. When Adrian heard that there were suddenly a large concentration of unknown martial artists in the vicinity of the Star Door, he knew something was up. Hence, they deployed a decoy to make people

believe they had left the constellation, but in fact, they returned discretely.

“It is Yan Tu. He is back!” Liu Zhong Guang burst in elation: “It was not just Yan Tu, there were two other martial artists who were accompanying him. These two people are too powerful. I nearly got discovered by them.”

Adrian and Ah Xiu let out a surprised expression. Yan Tu was the heir to the Ursa Major Constellation. Since he had such a powerful position to hold in the constellation, they wondered what had brought him here personally.”

The two of them could sense the oncoming danger.

Ursa Major Constellation and Orion Constellation were separated only by the Andromeda Constellation. If the Andromeda Constellation was to ally with the Ursa Major Constellation, it would have been seen as a backstab for the Orion Constellation.

Ah Xiu stated: “There would not be an alliance. If there was one, Yan Tu would have unlimited access to the Andromeda City. Currently, Yan Yi has been infiltrating discretely without showing his face in public.”

Adrian glanced towards Ah Xiu and replied: “There were no movements from them reported at all?”

“Yes, previously, there were no known movements until Tang

Tian appeared.” Liu Zhong frowned: “Could their target be Tang Tian? But there is no vengeance or hatred between the both of them.”

“No, their goal is still the Andromeda Constellation.” Adrian shook his head: “They would want to control the Andromeda Constellation without even flexing a muscle. To control the constellation, they would first need to control two people. One is Tang Tian, the other is Angelina. Angelina is easy to negotiate with but I can’t say the same for Tang Tian.”

“Why do they want to control the Andromeda Constellation?” Ah Xiu asked.

Adrian let out a soft smile: “In the past, I traveled across multiple constellations and stayed at the Ursa Major Constellation for half a year. Back then, the constellation had people who were ambitious and were willing to sacrifice their lives for the pursuits of their rulers. Currently, the constellation has reached its peak. It would be difficult for them to continue to strive for advancement without expanding abroad. If they were to expand abroad, there was only one choice.”

Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong Guang both took a deep breath as they understood what their master had just said.

Adrian replied: “Furthermore, the carnage caused by the wars waged between constellations had made me curious. Why was there suddenly a surge of martial artists? It was too coincidental but it was possible that the Honourable Martial Group and the Ursa Major Constellation have decided to ally with each other.”

“Then what should we do?” Liu Zhong Guang asked in dismay.

“Wait!” Adrian replied: “We can wait for reinforcements. We can wait for an opportunity.”

“Master, what do you mean?” Ah Xiu asked.

“General Lu has the constellation under control and our reinforcements are on the way.” Adrian explained: “Our task is simple. We need to make Yan Tu stay.”

“Make Yan Tu stay!” Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong were shocked.

“That’s right!” A smile appeared on Adrian’s face: “The Bear King Yan Yong Lie is hot tempered. If Yan Tu was to die in the Andromeda City, the king would definitely order an attack on the city.”

Ah Xiu was slightly worried: “Wouldn’t that provide him with a good reason to attack the city?”

Liu Zhong Guang also let out a slight worry. If the Ursa Army was to conquer the Andromeda Constellation, it would have direct access to the Orion Constellation.

“Yes.” Adrian nodded. “If Andromeda Constellation only had Angelina and the Plateau Army, then this move would be suicidal.

But, there is something else now.”

“Master, are you referring to Tang Tian?” Ah Xiu asked: “Master are you saying that they could stop the advancement of the Grizzly Bear Army?”

“Do not underestimate Tang Tian.” Adrian shook his head: “If Yan Yong Lie was the head of the Bear, then Tang Tian and his gang would be a pack of hungry wolves that could dismantle him. If Yan Yong Lie wants to kill off Tang Tian and his gang, he would definitely suffer significant casualties. And then, that would be our opportunity to strike.”

“We have General Li Du.” Adrian shouted and grasped his fist tightly: “After this victorious battle, the Orion Constellation would get rid off a significant threat once and for all!”

Chapter 418 – The Boy Who Seeks Trouble

Duke Huo Fu Man looked at Xi Lin. Initially, he thought that his mission would have brought Xi Lin to see the majesty. Little did he know that it would have ended in a huge loss.

With the might of four Gold Rank Martial Artists, it was considered an easy task and would take little effort to conquer a small planet or destroy an entire city.

But the Bronze Camp in that constellation managed to engulf the four Gold Rank Martial Artists.

He should have known that with the strength of Duan Mu, even if he could not obtain his victory, it should not have been hard to escape, but up to this date there were no information from him.

He had underestimated the power of the Three Spirit City.

Duke Huo Fu Man felt that he was partly to blame. Xi Lin, who looked dull and helpless, had taken this recent defeat personally. The loss of the four Gold Rank Martial Artists did not affect Huo Fu Man. But Xi Lin's current state, made him worried.

Huo Fu Man did not display his emotions explicitly. He glanced towards Xi Lin: "Hey, raise your head up."

Xi Lin slowly forced his head up.

Huo Fu Man frowned and continued: “Stand up!”

Xi Lin quivered as he stood up immediately.

Huo Fu Man frowned even more as he stood up from his chair: “Look at yourself. I am not dead yet! You are so affected by something so trivial. The four Gold Rank Martial Artists have died then so be it. Everyone dies eventually. Even if you were to fail in the future, do not worry. Stand back up whenever you meet failure. You have the capabilities to do so. If you ever admit defeat, you are not fit to be my son.”

Xi Lin felt ashamed of himself.

“Go and wash your face.” Huo Fu Man told him gently.

Xi Lin rushed to the toilet and washed his face to freshen up from the emotional ordeal.

Huo Fu Man passed him a piece of tissue: “Go, pack your stuff. The majesty wishes you to travel south. There was some restlessness among the aboriginals.

“What about Three Spirit City?” Xi Lin was reluctant.

“I will settle that.” Huo Fu Man patted Xi Lin’s shoulder: “You should settle your own assignment first.”

He did not tell Xi Lin that the failure of this assignment would require them to lie low.

A small troop of martial artists scoured across the plains but were stopped short of their track by three martial artists.

“Li Du has such a sensitive sense of smell.” The middle martial artist smiled.

The leader of the small troop replied: “Honourable Martial Group!”

The martial artists were interested: “Do you all want to support Adrian? What a shame. I have always admired The Hunter.”

The expression of the leader of the troop changed drastically. A ring that was donned on a martial artist standing behind him suddenly gave out a burst of light.

Three Spirit City.

As the ring of Adrian’s subordinate brightened up, an unknown voice blurted out: “Do you all want to support Adrian? What a shame. I have always admired The Hunter.”

The three men grew pale.

“Let’s go!” Adrian said without hesitating.

“To where?” Liu Zhong Guang asked.

“To find Tang Tian.” Adrian replied softly.

“To find Tang Tian? Why?” Liu Zhong Guang could not understand why they needed to do that. Ah Xiu knew what master was trying to do.

Yan Tu heard Wu Xia’s report and let out a smile at the edge of his mouth: “Ah, Adrian will go look for Tang Tian?”

“Yes your majesty.” Wu Xia replied respectfully.

“That’s good too. It would save us another trip down.” Yan Tu replied as he displayed his killer intent on his face: “Bring your men and capture Angelina. There shouldn’t be a problem, right?”

Wu Xia replied: “There won’t be.”

“Let go, I have waited too long for this.” Yan Tu said to the two Ursa Major martial artists beside him.

The manor that Tang Tian was residing in.

Adrian did not try and conceal any information as he repeated everything that he knew.

Crane mused silently as Tang Tian was surprised: “Wa! That is cunning! So crafty!”

Ling Xu was feeling so bored that he ran to a corner to practise his spear techniques.

Ah Xiu felt weird. Ling Xu was similar to the rumors, that he was a hot tempered crazy individual. But he simply could not comprehend an individual like Tang Tian.

How could a person like him be the leader?

Adrian was instead calm as he stood silently after finishing what he had to say.

“Hahahaha!”

The laughter drifted from outside the wooden doors of the hall. Three shadows slowly strutted into the manor. Yan Tu looked proudly on as a smile appeared on his face: “I have heard so much about you, Tang Tian, as a powerful individual. I certainly did not expect you to be like that. What a disappointment.”

Tang Tian was curiously and asked: “Hey, who are you?”

Crane palmed his forehead. This was a typical problem of Tang Tian that made him feel ashamed since they were only just discussing about Yan Tu...

Ling Xu stopped his training and walked towards Tang Tian side. Based on what had transpired, it looked like there would be a great fight today.

Yan Tu ignored Tang Tian and turned his attention to Adrian: “Mr. Hunter, I have always respected you. If you could provide your strength to the Ursa Major Constellation, we would fulfil any demands that you might have.”

Adrian smiled: “Thank you your majesty for this gesture. It was an honour to receive the appreciation from you. But I have all the wealth that I need. There is nothing more that I would want.”

Yan Tu was not surprised and replied: “Mr. Hunter you should reconsider. Wouldn’t you even consider being a noble disciple?”

Liu Zhong Guang raged: “Do not waste your time here. To be under you? You must have a thick skin to even dare ask for this request!”

Yan Tu shook his head and was feeling regretful from this reception: “Since you are not willing to be served under me, I am regretful to say that today shall be the day that you die.”

“Hey hey hey, this is our territory, right?” Tang Tian found out

that he was being left out of this conversation as he tried desperately to invoke his presence.

How could a godlike young man be ignored!

The two Ursa Major martial artists beside Yan Tu opened their eyes wide as they exuded a strong aura of energy around them. Everyone could feel their astonishing power slowly rising and feeling every corner of the room. The air became colder as tension ran high.

Ka ka ka!

The martial artist who was leading the attack let out a screeching noise.

Small cracks starting appearing on the screen like a spider web being spurned.

The expressions of Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong Guang changed. Was this the power of the martial artists from the Ursa Major Constellation?

To be personally despatched by the Constellation Master for an assignment, they must be the most elite martial artists in that constellation. In the Major Ursa Constellation, only seven individuals were known to be King Bear martial artists. Despite not executing any attacks yet, their aura was already astonishing. Energy was exuding like rays of light from the two. They looked on

cold bloodedly at Tang Tian and the rest.

Crane stood up as his black robe wavered in the air. He coolly addressed the crowd: “The actions of everyone here is certainly disrespectful.”

“What?” Tang Tian jumped in surprised and scolded: “Hey Crane, these kind of actions, are merely ‘disrespectful’ in your view?”

Crane: “....”

I was just being courteous...

Tang Tian’s expression had become fierce and sinister than before as he bit his teeth and shouted at them: “How dare you come to my territory and kick up a fuss. Do you guys not know how death feels! Brothers, let’s settle them!”

Crane stood silently as he was prepared to turn around right away. It was definitely not the strategy that he had in mind to be rash and impulsive. If you did not know to how settle a conflict, why not let me handle it?

Loud clamour!

A silver shadow dashed past the vision of Crane. The impatient Ling Xiu was hungry for a battle as he charged towards the three men like a sharp arrow with his spear leading the way.

Liu Zhong Guang looked on in daze, and so was Ah Xiu and Adrian.

Was this guy crazy?

Did he want to die?

Those...were King Ursa martial artists!

The zealot Ling Xu, who was already high up in the air charging towards the three men, was feeling excited from the incoming battle, which had overwhelmed his senses and numbed his fears. He was finally able to unleash his suppressed yearning to fight.

The sound of bells rang distinctly across the hall from Ling Xu's spear.

Cold air surrounded the room as tensions ran high with everyone anticipating the attack from Ling Xu.

The two martial artists beside Yan Tu glared at the oncoming Ling Xu. When has anyone dared to face them directly and with such arrogance?

One versus three. When was the last time they have seen such impulsiveness?

What an insult!

The actions by the opposition was an insult to the King Ursa martial artists!

But the three men seemed to have been immersed into a realm of boundless starry skies as silence descended around them.

All of them were astounded by this technique from Ling Xu.

What...What kind of spear technique was that?

The two King Bear martial artists retaliated simultaneously!

The martial artist at the left of Yan Tu was called Rong Rou. His expression congealed. A circular aura exuded from his finger and was aimed at the starry stars that were flying towards them.

The other martial artist was called Jian Feng Yuan. He snorted, the Demon Head Saber appeared in his hand as he swung his saber at the oncoming Ling Xu's attack.

Ding ding ding!

The concentrated and sharp attacks collided with each other, generating a resounding noise in the midst of the battle.

Ling Xu retreated at a faster speed than he lunged at them and smashed into the walls, crumbling them.

That was more normal...

Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong Guang both breath a sigh of relief. They both had the same thought. These were King Bear martial artists after all. Ling Xu's behavior was simply too impulsive.

“Hahahaha!”

Suddenly, an eerie laughter burst out from beneath the rubble. The rubble burst open as rocks flew everywhere. Ling Xu grasped his silver spear and trotted out of it.

The corner of Ling Xu's mouth was a large gash with bright red blood snaking down. Instead of feeling despaired or disheartened, he was zealous to continue to fight.

“That felt so good!”

He pointed his spear at the three men and proclaimed: “Come again!”

Both Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong Guang were worried again for Ling Xu as they stared in daze at him.

To be able to defend the attacks from the King Bear martial

artists while not incurring massive injuries was already a feat on its own. And this time, he still asked for more...

This fella, he sure was crazy.

As the ever calm Adrian looked on at Ling Xu, he was well-aware of the perilous situation they were in.

That spear...

Chapter 419 – Extreme Unhappiness

Adrian was astonished.

He had seen countless spear techniques and countless talents. But Ling Xu's spear technique made him feel in awe. Because the spear already had an aura of a Spirit Domain. The reason why the two King Bear martial artists retaliated was because they could not control their instinct of attacking due to the Spirit Domain.

Even if the spear technique was low ranked, as long as it could generate a Spirit Domain energy, it could become a lethal attack.

Any techniques at the grandmaster level were Spirit Domains.

Others were more familiar with the term Saint Domain. Becoming familiar with the energy of the Spirit Domain was a prerequisite to be conferred the Saint title.

Adrian had never seen such an energy from a person of this tender age before. Even though the Spirit Domain energy was mild in Ling Xu's spear technique, but it was still Spirit Domain nonetheless!

This boy...could he actually be a genius?

Adrian was focusing his attention on Ling Xu. His silvery hair covered his face which was burning with passion. His eyes exude

the yearn for every increasing battle.

Bigotry, passion and unyieldingness were not traits that he admired. But, when these traits were combined, it would certainly capture one's attention.

Seventh or eighth level?

Adrian was unsure. Normally, he prided himself on his sharp ability to evaluate the potential of a person. But Ling Xu's ability made it difficult for him to grasp. Could the Spirit Domain be disrupting his judgement of Ling Xu? Adrian felt that even though he was near to obtaining the Saint Domain, he understood the Spirit Domain much more than Ling Xu was.

But why was he so uncertain of his judgment now?

It might be due to the unyielding passion that would send shivers down anyone's spine.

Ling Xu placed his spear forward as his steps grew heavier. With a sudden surge of passion and impulsiveness, he dashed once again at the three men.

"Wow!" Yan Tu was surprised: "His strength is not bad. Rong Rou, leave him alive."

"Yes your majesty." Rong Rou bowed and slowly trotted towards Ling Xu.

“Little Xu Xu, defeat him!” Tang Tian shouted from across the distance.

“Shut up!” Ling Xu turned his head as his face was filled with rage.

Tang Tian opened his eyes wide: “Hey, Xiao Xu Xu, I am cheering you on! This old bloke looks strong from here!”

“Shut up!” Ling Xu shouted back.

“Do not underestimate him. He is one wise man. If you are not cautious, you will be in danger...”

“If you continue talking, I will plunge my spear into you!” Ling Xu pointed at Tang Tian as he could not contain his rage.

“Hey, how can you treat your partner like that...” Tang Tian replied.

Crane touched his nose. He knew that Tang Tian would agitate Ling Xu and empower him. Am I too quiet? Why did I suddenly think of the phrase ‘a crane in a flock of chickens’?

Looks like I would need to take more initiative.

Okay then, since the enemy seems to be better than the crazy

Tang....

Crane stepped forward, looking elegant: “May I ask, who shall be my opponent?”

No one replied to Crane’s request.

Crane was stunned by the silence.

Tang Tian witnessed it and pointed at Crane: “Hahahaha! Crane, everyone ignored you. Nobody! Wants! To! Bother! With! You!”

Should have expected such banter from Tang Tian.

Crane did not express any emotions. He grasped onto his sword tightly.

Keep calm.. Keep calm... Crane, you are a well-mannered individual. You do not need to stoop to his level...

Crane raised his stoned face and glared coolly. He slowly loosened his grip on his weapon.

He was pissed at those who made fun of others’ appearances!

Crane’s pupils grew bigger as he loosened his grip on Crane Sword. The aura of his sword slowly filled the entire hall. Every

corner of the hall, including the tiles and the walls, were now filled with small scars from the aura exuded from the sword.

Bang!

The screen, which was initially just filled with cracks, had now shattered into pieces.

Crane was now exuding an astonishing array of energy from his sword.

Silence.

The entire hall fell into silence. The aura exuded by Crane took everyone by surprise. Was this the same as the warm and lighthearted teen that they knew from just now?

Only Tang Tian's incessant laughter could be heard in the hall: "Hahahaha! Crane, you have failed! No one paid any attention to you!"

Crane: "..."

Crane looked downwards as his arms trembled in anger.

This bastard...Crane, this is a form of training...Yes, this is a form of training...

Crane mused silently: This was a form of training...

Adrian did not know how to describe what he was feeling. Just now, Ling Xu's spear technique was already breathtaking for him. Now, the normally reserved Crane, suddenly was bursting with a magnificent energy. He could sense the same energy from Crane as he did from Ling Xu.

This was the energy from the Spirit Domain!

Adrian shifted his attention towards Crane. His style was different than that of Ling Xu. He was much more calm and reserved, which would have struck mentally at its opponent.

Adrian incidentally cast a glance at his pleased disciple, Ah Xiu. Even though the two teens had similar style and temperament, Crane was far stronger than Ah Xiu.

Could he be the Sagittarius Empress's nephew?

That would explain his formidable abilities!

Yan Tu frowned even more. Compared to Ling Xu, Crane was more intractable. There were only a few famous female martial artists in the whole of Heaven's Road, and none of them were easy to handle. Crane was somehow similar to the Sagittarius Empress, who was the ruler of Sagittarius Constellation and was a Bow Saint, and was always defying nature's orders. Even Yan Tu's father did not dare to incite the wrath of the Empress.

“Elder Jian, I want him alive.” Yang Tu stated sternly.

“Yes, your majesty.” Jian Feng Yuan replied. Naturally, he knew of Crane’s stature and that Yan Tu did not want to incite the wrath of the Empress. He too did not want any share of it. But since Yan Tu had given down his orders, he had no other choice.

Jian Feng Yuan glanced at Crane: “Prince Crane, the Sagittarius Constellation and our Ursa Major Constellation do not have any conflicts nor hatred towards each other...”

For Jian Feng Yuan to call Crane the “Prince Crane” was not inappropriate since Crane was the likeliest successor to the crown of the Sagittarius Constellation.

Crane was expressionless and broke Jian Feng Yuan sentence before he could complete it: “I do not have any relations with the Sagittarius Constellation. You can stop your speech now! Bring it on!”

Jian Feng Yuan was in disbelief. Just because you said that there were no conflict between the two constellations doesn’t mean that there really weren’t any. Even if the Empress stated the same thing, it wouldn’t be true. But no one dared to defy what she said.

Yan Tu looked the other way, trying to ignore the problematic Crane aside for his subordinate to handle. As long as Crane was not harmed, everything would be fine.

He focused his attention on Tang Tian. Once he got hold of Tang Tian, they would be victorious. He was too cautious to be spending so much time on someone like him. It was up to his two subordinates to handle everything.

Let everything end now.

Yan Tu suddenly charged up his energy and charged towards Tang Tian like a released arrow. His move was both sudden and explosive, as he lunged forward like a hungry tiger.

A shadow suddenly blocked his way. It was Adrian. On both of his sides, two more shadows appeared. It was Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong Guang.

The trio struck at the same time, surrounding Yan Tu.

Yan Tu noticed the incoming attack but did not slow down his pace as he charged towards Adrian and tucked both of his hands close to his body.

Bang!

Yan Tu's body suddenly burst into orange rays. He then released his two arms outwards like a hungry bear hunting its prey. The energy released was massive.

Adrian squinted his eyes. Rays of light seemed to be emitting from his eyes, while his arms moved slowly in the air as if it was covered in thick glue that was restricting his movement.

Yan Tu could feel that the resistance on his movement was growing, as if he had just fell into quicksand.

The aura of lights flourished even brighter around Yan Tu, as both of his arms were shrouded with blinding energy. Like a hungry bear, he roared and charged towards Adrian's palm technique.

Bang!

Rays of bright light radiated across the hall from the clash. Adrian trembled upon impact and was forced backwards by the immense energy.

Both Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong Guang's assaults managed to hit Yan Tu as he roared in pain. With a slight quiver of Yan Tu's body, Liu Zhong Guang could feel a strong energy directed at him, flinging his body skywards.

As his eyes radiated a blinding light, Ah Xiu aimed his finger technique at Yan Tu and inflicted countless marks on his body

Yan Tu shouted: "Get lost!"

Ah Xiu winced in pain as Yan Tu's energy burst threw him aside.

Yan Tu's body seemed to have stars appearing from the attack of Ah Xiu. These wounds started to brighten up. Yan Tu shouted in rage: "You want to defeat me with such trivial techniques?"

Bang bang bang!

The stars took turns to explode. Within moments, all the bright spots on Yan Tu disappeared.

Ah Xiu's expression changed drastically. How could Yan Tu be so strong...

He realized that their strategy of striking the fatal points of Yan Tu had failed. They have underestimated his true strength!

Adrian also realized this problem but kept his cool. He stood straight and stared down at his opponent: "Your majesty's strength sure is impressive."

"Hahahaha!" Yan Tu burst out in laughter: "It is an accomplishment to have taken The Hunter by surprise with my technique."

"Yes." Adrian admitted his mistake of underestimated him: "I have never been able to understand this little problem. Why would the King Bear despatch his nephew for such an assignment. Now I know, it was due to your majesty's immense strength. You are definitely the strongest fighter out of the three!"

“No wonder you are called The Hunter.” Yan Tu laughed: “Even though you could comprehend the Spirit Domain, you are still no match for me.”

“Now I understand.” Adrian nodded: “Your majesty knew I could comprehend the Spirit Domain and yet still had the confidence to defeat me. It was down to two possibilities. The first, your majesty knows the Saint Domain, but it doesn’t look like you do. Even though you might comprehend the Spirit Domain, you are still far off from obtaining the Saint Domain. Then, it is down to the second possibility, which is that you are carrying a secret treasure to fight against us.”

“That was a smart analysis. I am in awe!” Yan Tu praised Adrian for being able to analyze in detail despite such circumstances.

“I have never expected that despite my intelligence, I would end my life in defeat under your hands. I guess that’s fate then.” Adrian laughed.

“If you...” Yan Tu could not finish his sentence before Adrian interjected.

Adrian replied: “Your majesty can save your words. To be appreciated by you, I have no regrets to die upon your hands.”

Ah Xiu grabbed his chin in agony as blood trickled down from the slit.

Yan Tu expressed his regret: “What a pity.”

Suddenly, an incessant voice invoked in between the two of them.

“Hey hey hey, I have told you guys the main guy is over here! The strongest martial artist you all are aiming for is over there! Look closely!”

“I am very disappointed for you guys to make such a big mistake!”

Chapter 420 – The Reason For The Battle

Disappointed...

Yan Tu and Adrian both turned their heads as they focused their attention on Tang Tian. This fella was not normal. Tang Tian was certainly clueless to whatever they had said about him just now.

This fella...

Yan Tu looked upon Tang Tian and Crane. He could not understand why Crane, who was someone who possessed such strength and was the heir of a constellation, would submit himself to a second rate leader like Tang Tian.

Yan Tu understood that the aristocratic families were full of pride and it was difficult to obtain the approval from them.

After seeing Yan Tu gaze at him, Crane reminded him respectfully: “Just like how your majesty is the strongest martial artists amongst the three, do not underestimate this dim-witted fella. He is definitely the strongest out of us three. So be careful.”

Tang Tian burst out in excitement. Even Crane acknowledged that he was the most powerful of them. Even though he was slightly pissed at being called dim-witted, the happiness from being termed the most powerful of them all was overwhelming.

Tang Tian was the strongest among the trio...

Yan Tu and Adrian stood in a daze, they were startled, and so were the injured Ah Xiu and Liu Zhong Guang.

Crane was stern, without any intent of making a joke. But everyone's attention was directed at the cheerful Tang Tian, and felt that it was extremely ridiculous.

This fella, was actually the strongest of them all!

What joke was he cracking?

"You are referring to this guy? Hahahaha!" Yan Tu burst out in laughter and he threw a condescending glance at Tang Tian: "Does his mother know that he is powerful then?"

The smile disappeared from Tang Tian's face.

Mother...

His mother's face suddenly reappeared in his mind as he continued to reminisce his mother's presence when he was young. The day that she passed away, Tang Tian hid himself in a corner and could not stop crying. He was overwhelmed by despair and fear, but he soon conditioned himself to live through it. He would often sit beside his mother's grave, telling her his feelings, his dreams and how he would deal with those people who ever dared to underestimate him...

That gloomy life...

The only person that could made Tang Tian feel at home and warm was his mum, the memory of his mother and the tomb.

Tang Tian stared blankly at the floor as tears gushed out from the corner of his eyes.

It had been long since he last stood beside mother's grave and said farewell.

Mother, I know that you were looking at me from above.

Mother, I miss you so much... I really do...

“Bring it! Let me see what the most powerful martial artist among you all has to offer!” Yan Tu laughed condescendingly. “Do not disappoint me!”

Crane took a quick glance at Yan Tu before directing his attention at Jian Feng Yuan: “Let us settle it outside then.”

Ling Xu also took a quick glance at Yan Tu before turning back to Rong Rou: “Let's go out and fight!”

To have trained to Yan Tu's strength while possessing keen senses and analytical abilities, he felt disrespected for being looked

at in such a manner.

His mind was set to destroy the brat in front of him and tear him into a million pieces!

Bastard!

“kekeke...”

A soft chuckle originated from Tang Tian’s mouth. It sounded like regret, encouragement or even commemoration.

Adrian was taken aback. This soft aspiration from Tang Tian doesn’t seem normal.

The cheerful teen who was laughing and bursting in joy just moments ago seemed to have turned into an individual laden with grief.

“I will not disappoint you.”

Tang Tian’s voice alerted Adrian from his musings. Tang Tian lifted his head. What surprised Adrian was that on Tang Tian’s face, there was no sign of grief, but pure cheerfulness and joy.

“Because this battle, is for my mother in heaven!”

Tang Tian let out a soft smile as he articulated each word clearly, reciting it to himself.

This is bestowed to my mother above...

This crazy reason incited the laughter of Yan Tu: “Hahahaha! To give this victory to your mother! To think about this, the last time I said such ridiculous things was when I was still seven years old.”

Yan Tu shook his head and couldn’t control his laughter: “I, the heir to the Ursa Major Constellation, had to resort to battling a kid like you. What a shame. It is time to end this.”

“It’s time to end this!”

Tang Tian nodded his head as he continued to beam in happiness. But his eyes were cold. That surprised everyone.

He started to charge up his strength as he prepared to battle!

Tang Tian gazed intently at Yan Tu. His strength was increasing rapidly, and so was his speed.

A wolf head appeared on his back and slowly drifted out.

The air around Tang Tian fluctuated and rippled. His immense energy coursed through his entire body.

Adrian looked intently at Tang Tian and could not believe his eyes.

Tang Tian was like a volcano with energy pulsating around him. Adrian could feel the intense burst of power within him. It was daunting!

Yan Tu smile froze as he witnessed Tang Tian's development.

Tang Tians gaze was cold and his face suddenly seemed to be shrouded in shadows, becoming fuzzy.

It had been a long since he had such a deep yearning for victory!

In his view, the surrounding walls, tiles and roof all disappeared. He only had Yan Tu in his eyes.

He could feel an unknown energy that was pulsating within him. He knew that it was the Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian.

The Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian with a purity rate of 92%!

Yan Tu could sense the impending danger. He gave out a battle cry and charged up his strength. He crouched into an unusual position and lunged directly at Tang Tian.

There was a sudden burst of brown rays as a fearsome bear-like energy force charged towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not retreat. He slightly withdrew his left leg and dug deep into the ground. He lifted both of his arms to his chest to prepare himself for the assault.

Yan Tu assault was a famous trademark of his, called the [Grizzly Bear Cull]!

Energy covered his entire body as he continued his charge forward, unleashing ripples of cold air forward. If there was a mountain right in front of him, it would have been blown to smithereens.

This was a killing technique famous in the Ursa Major Constellation. Only martial artists who had the strength and a muscular body were able to master the [Grizzly Bear Cull]. In a battle, the technique could destroy any city gates and sentries that were standing in its way.

Yan Tu had such a formidable strength and coupled with the Spirit Domain, his strike was being empowered even more by it.

The brown aura enveloping him had growing even stronger.

In Tang Tian's view, he could only see the outline of Yan Tu's shadow, which was shrouded by the brown aura.

Tang Tian maintained his gaze. Just when it looked like Yan Tu was about to collide with Tang Tian, Tang Tian suddenly burst into action.

He intertwined his palms as he unleashed his claw technique in an awkward angle, directed towards Yan Tu's brown aura.

Yan Tu let out a cynical smile. Stupid, the brown aura that was surrounding him was as thick as 36 layers of True Power. It was called the [Steel Bear Skin]. A normal Ursa Major martial artist was only able to master this skill to the seventh or eighth layers, and it was already able to withstand the impact of a sword attack and was as valuable as a secret treasure. It was unbelievable for Yan Tu to even master to such a high level.

Pff!

Tang Tian's fingers managed to pierce through Yan Tu's aura like a knife cutting through tofu.

The smile on Yan Tu face immediately dissipated.

With a swipe of his arms, Tang Tian unleashed a force from all his fingers. A long bang ensued as the aura surrounding Yan Tu crumbled into pieces.

[Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand]!

Like a sandbag, Yan Tu's body was flung across the room.

Yan Tu was shocked by the attack. He couldn't understand what happened during that split second. His 36 layers of [Steel Bear Skin] had never been penetrated before. In the entire Ursa history, no one's [Steel Bear Skin], who had reached 24 levels, had ever been destroyed before.

But, his Steel Bear Skin crumbled like sand after an attack by Tang Tian.

How was that even possible...

Suddenly, a shadow blocked his vision. Yan Tu subconsciously threw out both of his arms towards the oncoming attacker.

This technique, which he had just used against Adrian, was very effective.

The radiance surrounding his arms started to warp, transforming into a roaring bear head.

But Tang Tian's fingers continued to pierce through the bear head at an awkward angle.

Bang!

The aura of death enveloping the Chief Bear started to crumble like a broken mirror.

This was called the [Grizzly Bear Demise]. It possessed an astonishing amount of power and with a swing of it, Yan Tu could raze an entire city wall.

But...

Looking at how it's brown aura was slowly dissipating, Yan Tu was once again surprised by it.

He had been training this traditional Mental cultivation technique of the Ursa Major Constellation since he was young. He was able to yield this technique with a much stronger power than his peers. Blessed with a strong physique, he was one of the only few to be chosen to master this technique.

Yan Tu bellowed and changed his palm technique once again, unleashing a force from his right elbow.

His shoulder attack barreled down like a large hammer.

Tang Tian's fingers continued to sink into the aura. And with a sudden release of force, it managed to shatter the shoulder attack of Yan Tu!

Yan Tu then wielded his leg, which was shimmering with energy, and struck out at Tang Tian.

A white palm pierced through the aura of the leg attack, shattering it!

Yan Tu snarled. Without caring for his personal defenses, he frantically inflicted countless attacks towards Tang Tian.

Ping ping ping!

A intermittent burst of energy and the crisp shattering sounds of metal clanging rang out from the conflict.

In the brown fragments of aura, a nimble pair of hand and a demonic presence appeared.

The focused teen was completely unaware that his [Thousand Cleave Demonic Hands] would possess an additional implicit presence.

Yan Tu was like a beast who had been forced to a corner and had nowhere to run as he frantically unleashed waves of counter attacks against Tang Tian.

But all of his attacks had failed to penetrate the defences of Tang Tian.

As though there was an invisible web.

Chapter 421 – The Tears Of Victory

Rong Rou panted for breath, staring at Ling Xu who was in front of him.

When was the last time, that I got this tired?

Is he not tired at all?

Ling Xu looked to be in an even more difficult situation, his white gown was tattered and torn, his face and body were full of dirt. Rong Rou was only out of breath, Ling Xu was heavily gasping for air, like bellows.

From the looks of it, Ling Xu was about to fall anytime, but in the 50 moves, Ling Xu was like that, after 200 moves, he was still like that.

Rong Rou's gaze stared intently into Ling Xu's eyes. Those orange eyes were blazing like fire balls, filled with fighting intent, from the start of the fight, it did not change one bit. Even under the harshest pressure, those orange pupils still showed the will to fight, as though it would burn the world in flames no matter what.

A trace of respect surged in Rong Rou's heart.

Ling Xu's spear technique was very outstanding, and it was also very strange and unique, to be able to be enlightened on the "Spirit

Domain” at such a young age, he was definitely not an average joe. In Rong Rou’s eyes, although he was powerful, he did not confine himself to it. Only the unique ever burning battle intent, was something he had never seen on anyone else.

This young man is very strong.....

A flash of admiration flashed past Rong Rou’s eyes.

Ling Xu gasped heavily for air, Rong Rou’s strength was definitely stronger than him. But, he was not afraid at all, only with such a strong martial artist can it grind his spear techniques to be even stronger!

Little Xu will never retreat!

Ling Xu roared, one step out, the silver spear in his hand started to spin making a ‘weng’ sound, and a slight cold aura, followed by lights that started appearing like stars, starting to become brighter and brighter.

Rong Rou’s eyes lit up, Ling Xu’s spear, as compared to before, was even more pure and remarkable.

His fingers started to move, forming one ripple after another as translucent round ripples continuously came out of his fingers towards the cold auras shot out from Ling Xu’s spear.

Chi chi chi!

A muffled sound came out, Ling Xu felt as if his spear tip was being sliced off layer by layer, the power becoming lesser and lesser. The ripples from Rong Rou's hands were firm and soft, like an extremely tough spider web.

I should have known earlier, it would still be the same!

A strict look flashed past Ling Xu's eyes, the true power in his body suddenly blazed up. He held the trembling silver spear in an aggressive straight form, his legs releasing strength, with his long spear, he took a large stride.

Dong!

His footsteps were heavy, producing a low bass sound.

Dong dong dong!

As if he was stepping on a bass, Ling Xu lowered his waist, the silver spear in his hand held at a horizontally flat level, the burning craze in his pupils, his face solemn and strict, like an ancient cavalry, he rushed forward!

The battle song of the Silver Frost Mounts sounded out in his ears.

“Silver spear should be as soft as snow, and be as pure as the

clouds. Sheep Horn Wind Bells, the cool breeze will never capture your sound.....”

As though something had flooded into his mind, Ling Xu did not hold back as he bellowed: “KILL!”

Rong Rou’s face changed.

In the big hall, Adrian watched dumbstruck, the situation of the battle was not something he would have ever thought of.

Both parties were fighting to the point of going crazy.

The movements of the two people were extremely fast, with their astonishing energy that shot out far and wide, the floor and walls all around had holes and all sorts of bruises.

The firm house was on the verge of collapse, the roof was already blown apart.

The powerful energies produced clear and low sounds, along with the crisp and clear sounds of breaking were mixed together. Hearing it could cause anyone’s heart to palpitate.

Yan Tu’s counterattack was in a frenzy, regardless of whether his qi or the force of his attacks, he was using all of them as though as he did not want to live. He was like an enraged bear, attacking left, slashing to the right, he was ignorant of everything. Even Adrian who was at the side had to admit, such a berserk way of fighting, if

it was him, he would not be able to defend against it.

Thinking about his plan previously, Adrian realized he had made so many excessive mistakes. Yan Tu was far stronger than he had imagined. Not only was Yan Tu's strength, but his berserk mode. Ignoring everything that happened to him, ignoring his injuries, ignoring defence, all of his focus and power, was only on one goal, to tear the opponent to shreds!

Too fearsome!

The rage of a wild beast, the desperate counterattacks of a wild beast, the recklessness of a wild beast, Yan Tu was like an invincible wild beast!

Such fierce and outstanding attacks, if he did not see it himself, Adrian would never believe that anyone could defend against them, or at the very least, anyone below the saint level would definitely be unable to block such attacks. Facing Yan Tu, the only way, was to slowly avoid the attacks, slowly scheme, and exhaust his body strength and True Power....

But, Tang Tian was blocking them!

Every technique caught in the least fanciful way.

That pair of magical hands, under the onslaught of berserk and powerful attacks, did not retreat one bit.

This fellow....is actually not afraid at all....

Tang Tian's expression did not change at all, Yan Tu was fierce and crazy, but it did not even instigate a bit of a wave in Tang Tian's eyes. He was focused like a rock. The sharp energy struck across his cheek, bringing forth a few drops of blood, but he did not seem to feel it. The rapid air flow blew across his eyelashes, but he did not retract at all.

His eyes only had a ray of brown True Power aura.

He was not afraid at all!

Because the victory of the battle was for his mother.

Every time Yan Tu attacked, he welcomed it without hesitation. He wanted his mother in heaven to see his improvements, let her see how much stronger her son had grown.

He wanted his mother to see, the young man who cried in the night, had become tough and strong, the young man who made her worry, currently had a constellation burdened on his shoulders.

Heh, he was already a man who could support both heaven and earth.

Why should he retreat? Why should he dodge?

He just wanted to win through displaying his strength and discipline, he wanted to beat every move with his own, and let that asshole become speechless!

Tang Tian's eyes were like the stars in the night sky, shining brightly, his movements became faster and faster, his intuition and his judgement, became even more astute and sharp, the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand became even more terrifying.

Yan Tu's bellows and roars, became weaker and weaker, as a frightened state was slowly breeding in his heart.

The opponent seemed to be getting more and more clear of his attack intent.

From the start, Tang Tian was unraveling his style, and after a 100 bouts, he was shocked to realize, when he just thought of the method, the style that had not even been formulated completely, was already unravelled by the frightening pair of hands.

Tang Tian's unwavering eyes, looked as though he could see through everything.

He could not even form his True Power aura....

The invisible web was slowly tightening.

How is it like this....

His gaze landed on Tang Tian's face, his heart was fearful and unsure, what kind of martial technique was Tang Tian was using.

The chaotic and intense air flow swept past, his face became a blur, but, that young and immature face, was serious, very serious!

The chaotic air flow swept across his face, but Tang Tian did not seem to be aware of it, every single ounce of his senses were focused on Yan Tu!

Him being focused seem to change him into a different person, his smile had disappeared, his lips pursed tightly, his face, was firm and persistent, like a carving in steel.

Yan Tu finally felt afraid, Tang Tian's attacks were everywhere, he felt as if he had dropped into an invisible web, no matter how much he struggled, he was unable to get out of it. And, the web was also slowly tightening, the strong choking feeling made him feel, for the first time, death was just a step away, so close that he could see the death god smiling at him, revealing the sinister teeth.

No, I am Ursa Major Constellation's first in line successor, how can I die here!

How can I die to trash!

How can I!

Yan Tu knew, at the last moment, if he did not use it, he will die!

No, I cannot die here, I can definitely not die at this guy's hands, I cannot, I, Yan Tu, want to be an overlord martial artist in Heaven's Road, I, Yan Tu.....

Yan Tu kept screaming in his mind, his right hand suddenly burst forth a ray of light aura that shot to the skies.

The shocking energy undulation released from his arm, made it look like he was hiding a terrifying creature inside him. The strong energy undulation swept across the air around Yan Tu, the air flow becoming violent and berserk. The airflows that were cut flew around Yan Tu's body like blades, frantically revolving around.

Yan Tu's heart calmed down, all of the pressure seemed to have disappeared. His self confidence had returned to his body, the feeling of having the world in his hands, made him smile once again.

The winner in the end will be me! Only I am fit to be victorious!

Suddenly, a figure, like the wind, barged into his vision, entering the pillar of light.

The intense flow of air that contained an energy undulation that could cause people to shiver, blew at Tang Tian to the point that he could not open his eyes. His entire body felt the pain of needles piercing in, the energy undulation gave his intuition a very strong

sense of danger, at this time, the safer choice was to retreat.

But....

Tang Tian struggled to keep his eyes open, his face did not have any emotions. He did not care about the terrifying energy undulation or the pincushion sense of danger.

The chaotic airflow was unable to extinguish the flames in his eyes.

Everything that you have mocked, are things that I cherish, everything that you scoffed at, is everything that I look forward to, everything that you abandoned or trampled on, are things I thirst for but could never get, the things that you think are naive and immature, are my faith and conviction.

Tang Tian was like an enraged arrow, piercing straight into a berserk hurricane.

Time seemed to have stopped.

Tang Tian threw himself forward, his eyes showed willpower that was like steel, the sharp fragments of air covered him, drawing blood from all over his body, but his face did not change at all.

I..... no matter what, no matter how, I want to win!

The air blades that were dancing, drew countless amounts of blood. Tang Tian gently extended his arms, extending his ten fingers out, like vines at first day of spring, filled with the energy of life.

They suddenly disappeared in the air.

Chi!

A hand flew out from far away, bringing forth dazzling light aura, a terrifying flame soaring up because of it.

Yan Tu stood in his spot in disbelief, his right arm was gone, a big wound was what replaced its position, blood flowing out.

“NO!”

Yan Tu's heart piercing bellow, filled with unreconciliation and rage echoed into the air. Rage, despair, fear all mixed together, He had lost control of his True Power, flowing straight into his heart. Yan Tu's bellow stopped abruptly, his eyes widened, chi, he spat out more blood, and instantly dropped down.

Tang Tian floated down to the ground, the blood on his clothes slowly soaking everywhere.

He stared at Yan Tu's body, the qi in the body was gone.

The fatigue and tired yet firm and strong face, slowly changed.

Mom, I won....did you see it.... I'm strong now right....

Mom, I miss you....

I really really miss you.....

Tears starting dropping, flowing all over his cheeks, down to his injuries, dropping with his blood, 'pa-ta pa-ta' at his feet, wetting the ground.

The young man was crying and wailing!

Chapter 422 – Crane's Decision

Ling Xu was feeling extremely wonderful. All the True Power in his meridians were extremely obedient, the muscles that were silver had seemed to suddenly become soft, his always silent martial spirit was lively. The silver liquid condensed at the sharpest point of the spear tip, the sound of the Sheep Horn Wind Bells, lingered along with the wind formed by the spear tip, seemingly faded, but never dissipating.

He had never felt such a feeling before, Ling Xu could feel as though he could control every minute movement of the spear, every inch of power in the rotation of the spear body. The True power flowed into the spear, passing through to the tip of the spear. He could feel practically everything clearly, his True Power flowing to the spear tip, the slight trembles of the spear body....

It was an addictive feeling!

His steps while assaulting, were in a perfect rhythm and cadence, every step on the ground increased his power, and caused the light on the spear tip to become brighter.

His silver spear that was held horizontally flat, did not have a bit of movement.

At the last step, the light aura on the spear tip was piercing bright.

He was like a blazing shooting star, the dazzling light aura caused the world around to lose its color.

Rong Rou did not think that Ling Xu would actually breakthrough at such a moment.

The spear caused his face to change, his eyes widened, his palms stretched out, fingers extended out calm like a lake, out of the ten fingers, ripples extending out from them.

The ripples spread and formed together as one, forming a twisting and translucent circle shield in front of him.

The burning shooting star struck the circle shield!

The translucent shield broke like a mirror.

Rong Rou's face changed again, facing the star like cold auras, his fingers retaliated while he retreated back.

The light auras suddenly exploded causing Rong Rou's eyes to become blinded by the white light.

When the light dispersed, Rong Rou staggered backwards, his face in disbelief, his left palm had a hole in it, flowing with blood.

He barely stabilized himself, the pain in his palm caused him to be fully awake. His eyes stared intently at Ling Xu.

Ling Xu maintained his aggressive stance, not moving an inch like a statue.

Whoosh, Ling Xu fell backwards.

Rong Rou did not move, he looked at Ling Xu who had fainted in the distance, his mind was shaken to the point that he was speechless. His position in Ursa Major Constellation far surpassed everyone, and he had seen countless geniuses. But he had never seen before someone so attached to victory, a person who craved for it so badly.

To breakthrough at the last crucial moment....

Rong Rou laughed bitterly, he did not know if he was lucky, or heaven was favoring Ling Xu, to actually succeed in something that had such a small probability.

But, His Majesty had given the order to capture Ling Xu alive, and that matched his sentiments. If he had to kill a genius, it would be a pity. But now, looking at Ling Xu, Rong Rou could not help but think about himself when he was young. He was able to achieve his current position and power, was through grinding of countless battles, if he lacked the thirst and struggle to win, how could he be where he was currently?

To be weak in the current day was scary, the scary thing was to lack the thirst to become strong, the thirst to win.

It was luck that Ling Xu actually put himself through more than he could handle and fainted, he too was like an arrow at the end of its' flight....

Rong Rou was prepared to walk over to pick Ling Xu up, when suddenly, a pillar of light rose up from the building, the terrifying energy ripple exploded out. Rong Rou's footsteps stopped in place, he knew what that was!

He turned his body, his eyes as fast as lightning looking towards the building.

For his majesty to use that thing... that Tang Tian, was he that powerful?

Rong Rou's heart turned cold, He knew of Prince Yan Tu's power very clearly. The talent bestowed to him was different, his physicality far surpassed ordinary people, adding that his character matured early, he was very hardworking. And His Majesty treated Yan Tu as his favourite, and groomed him personally at his utmost. Very few people knew, His Majesty Yan Tu's sparring partners, were the seven King Bear martial artists!

His personality was tyrannical and fierce, with strength far stronger than the seven King Bear martial artists. And he was also extremely good at concealing his strength, in which he had never shown it to anyone before. Rong Rou's confidence in His Majesty was far stronger than his own.

Suddenly, the light aura that soared to the sky disappeared, and at the same time, the terrifying energy undulation disappeared.

Rong Rou's expression froze, a scary thought suddenly appeared in his mind.

Could it be....

Rong Rou rushed straight to the building like a maniac.

Crane looked at Jian Feng Yuan opposite him helplessly.

Jian Feng Yuan did not have any intention to move, his hands together, face giving off a giggly look, like an ordinary old man, completely void of fighting intent.

Crane pointed his sword straight towards Jian Feng Yuan for a long time, but the opponent did not move an inch, as though he did not see anything.

Jian Feng Yuan also felt helpless, he did not want to become a scapegoat, if something unfortunate happened to Crane, when the Empress comes to punish them, other than throwing him to her, His majesty would have no other idea.

It does not benefit me at all to win, so why bother fighting?

As one of the King Bear martial artist, Jian Feng Yuan had been

through a lot, and was calculative when it comes to danger. For someone whom the Prince was not even willing to touch, if he handled Crane without thinking, that would be really stupid. So he might as well assume an old harmless man, wait for the prince to win, and capture Tang Tian alive, then his task would be over.

Crane had never seen a person so shameless, from young he was influenced by his mother, his character was gentle and warm, so he actually did not know how to make his move.

The two of them stood there stationary and awkwardly.

Suddenly, both of them turned their faces at the same time, a dazzling light pillar soared to the sky. The energy ripple that could cause people to palpitate spread from the building.

Crane's face changed, without hesitating he flung the thought of Jian Feng Yuan, and his figure disappeared from the sky.

Jian Feng Yuan's face changed slightly, but when the energy ripple disappeared, his face changed entirely, and he too disappeared.

Bang!

The building that could no longer hold its weight crumbled down.

When Rong Rou arrived, the scene that entered his vision was a

circle of rubble, and a young man crying in the center.

Tang Tian!

Rong Rou's heart jumped, an ominous feeling surging up in his mind, his gaze landed at a place not far, the prince that was in a pool of blood.

The blood in Rong Rou's face was swept clean, becoming as white as a sheet of paper, his body turned sluggish, as though he could not stand still. The Prince who was in the pool of blood was void of Qi, and not a sign of life.

Suddenly, his eyes turned blurred, a figure appeared to block in front of him.

Crane!

Jian Feng Yuan was a step late, he saw the scene in front of him, stunned for a while, a unbelievable sense of rage appearing on his face. It was as though his brain was punched by someone, becoming blank, His Majesty.....

Impossible....how is that possible...

His Majesty's strength, how could he die? And His Majesty even had that thing....

His lips trembled, his entire body shivering. He thought about The Master's rage, and his entire body started to tremble uncontrollably.

“Old Jian, seize that thing!” Rong Rou's urgent voice awoke Jian Feng Yuan from his dazed state.

He became roused and immediately reacted, that was right, The prince had just died, if the thing was gone, Ursa Major Constellation would suffer a huge hit. To him, it was his only chance of redemption.

“Move!”

Jian Feng Yuan's eyes turned red, staring fiercely at Crane, and like a feral beast, he roared. The current him, and thrown all his sophistication and smoothness to the back of his head.

Crane faced Jian Feng Yuan, his body leaning forward, right hand holding onto the sword sheath hanging on his waist. Jian Feng Yuan crazily summoned an airflow with his True Power, blowing towards Crane, his sleeves gracefully blowing backwards, but his figure stood at the same spot, his face as calm as water.

“Come!”

The clear and straightforward reply was filled with firmness, without any trace of mediation.

Jian Feng Yuan roared, his entire being became like an enraged explosive bear, suddenly rushing towards Crane, his Demon Head Saber brandished out a grey blade aura, the blade aura screamed and surged forward, sounding like a deep and low beast.

Crane squinted his eyes, his mind extremely calm, he did not make reckless movements, from the corner of his eye, he saw a figure quietly going the other direction towards Tang Tian.

Crazy Tang was not in a good situation, and if he wanted to block the two of them, he needed to pull back and defend.

Crane maintained his defensive sword stance, his upper body did not move, while his lower body moved at extreme speed with small steps.

Crane brought forth a few afterimages, all of them were extremely realistic, Crane Sect's Crane dance, in his hands was displayed to saturation.

Rong Rou's eyes blurred, and Crane suddenly appeared in front of him.

So fast!

Rong Rou did not have time to exclaim in surprise, he gathered the True Power in his body and suddenly moved his fingers!

A translucent circle ripple appeared, gradually flying towards

Crane. Jian Feng Yuan's grey blade aura was still whistling towards Crane.

Crane's body became blurry, and 13 identical black robed figures appeared in front of the two of them.

With a clear shout, the 13 black figures flew fast and all of them unleashed their swords.

Ding!

Bang!

Two different sounds came out, shaking their eardrums and causing pain.

The black figures all disappeared like bubbles, leaving only Crane who stood in his original position. Crane's figure was like a needle pinned in place, imposingly standing in place, a trace of dark red blood seeping from his mouth.

His expression was still calm, his long slender fingers smearing the trace of blood from his mouth. Even that movement was still graceful.

Rong Rou also spat out some blood, he was already like an arrow at the end of its flight, the spontaneous spurt of energy could not contend with Crane, his current True Power was instead being devoured, and he suffered heavy injuries.

Tang Tian awoke from his daze, looking at Crane who was defending him, he muttered: “Little Crane....”

But after a moment, Tang Tian reacted: “Little Crane, you’re injured?”

Tang Tian clenched his fists tightly, his eyes turning red, about to rush towards Jian Feng Yuan.

“Please do not butt in.” Crane’s firm voice suddenly interrupted Tang Tian. It was the first time Tang Tian heard Crane being so firm and unquestionable tone, he stared blankly at Crane’s back.

Crane stood straight once again, standing there with his sword, his voice came out again.

“This is my opponent, this place is under my protection, this is my fight, so please let my sword complete my task!”

Crane took the Crane Sword up, his indifferent pupils, shone a piercing light, he started to murmur from his lips, as though he was making an oath.

The sheathed Crane Sword in his hands, lit up with a brilliant ray, shining upon his face, his sincere and dignified look, the black robes on his body, moved without wind.

My heart, has never changed....sword, can you hear it?

Crane sword trembled lightly, Crane's mouth, exposed a warm laugh.

Rotating Swords, dance.

13 black figures suddenly split up gracefully, flying quickly like cranes dancing. The dazzling interweaving swords cried out like a Crane's cry, as the 13 swords became one.

Spinning Sword Aura!

Rotating Swords of the Dancing Crane!

Chapter 423 – The Golden Bone

“Do you know why we are keeping you alive?” Sai Lei blinked her eyes at Duan Mu, her luminous eyes circulating, she smiled sweetly.

Duan Mu nodded his head honestly: “I know, as a weapons instructor as well as a sparring partner.

“That’s right.” Sai Lei pulled on her fringe, with her myriad of flirtatious expression: “Relax, with your dual jobs, I will increase your salary. Sadly Chi Guang’s uses is limited, and no one seems to like to use his type of blades, eh, so we cannot waste him, and he is only good as a sparring partner now. Maybe I should create a mechanical spirit weapon that uses blades? Oh, I should find Tang Chou to discuss that.”

Towards the end of her conversation, she was already talking to herself.

Duan Mu tactfully kept quiet, her words could not be casually interrupted. But Sai Lei’s tone, made him feel sad for Chi Guang, for Chi Guang might not know he was already being spied upon. If Sai Lei did not squeeze dry his worth and usefulness, they definitely will not let him go.

Sai Lei composed herself and smiled: “That’s right, this sister likes you, so I have specially sent you to the first team, Chi Guang will handle the second team. One month later, the two teams will

engage in a competition, the one who loses, will have to accept punishment. This sister will secretly warn you beforehand, you will definitely dislike the punishment.”

Seeing Sai Lei's smile that did not look like a smile, Duan Mu trembled unconsciously, this woman seemed to be able to do anything!

Duan Mu set a resolve in his mind, no matter what, to make the first team be victorious!

He had witnessed the strength of the two teams, their entire body movements left a deep impression in him. He felt that Sai Lei's plans for him and Chi Guang were actually quite suitable.

But, how many armies were able to have Gold Rank Martial Artists train them? It was a little too extravagant....

In the few days, he was always thinking about the mechanical army, making judgements and guesses. But when he actually interacted with them, he found out surprisingly that their levels were very low.

Sixth level, that was the standard level, to an army, it was very low. But, for a group of low level martial artist to be able to merge and actually release such surprising power, their military leader's standard surprised him.

But, if the mechanical martial artists increased their levels by one

or two, what would happen?

What would the army transform into?

The thought surfaced up by itself, and stayed in Duan Mu's mind. Upon knowing them better, he realized, that their levels were low, and the low grooming and training standards they received were directly related.

No proper guidance, limited resources....

If these conditions were met appropriately, then the power of the mechanical martial artists would increase by another level. Although they were young, and not all of them were geniuses, but to achieve the seventh or eighth level was definitely not a problem.

That was the difference between rich aristocratic families and ordinary families, to a rich aristocratic family, they had long researched out the best and reasonable effective system to train. They did not have to wait for any genius to appear, but focused more on their methods of effective training, to be able to produce outstanding martial artists.

Rich aristocratic families are more stable, where their vitality was much more tenacious, in which was an important factor. Every aristocratic family's training method were all secret, and would definitely not be easily exposed.

Another group of people which held such methods were strong

martial artists. They were powerful and strong, understood more profoundly on martial techniques, any research on any training would naturally be more profound than ordinary martial artists. They could not be compared to the generations after generations of accumulative improvements of aristocratic families, but there would always be some outstanding genius who could create their own sect and create their own families.

Duan Mu was such a type of martial artist that was proficient in using his brains, and that was why he was able to kill martial artists stronger than him.

The reason why he had agreed, other than preserving his own life, was also because he was curious about mechanical martial artists. For an average standard of sixth level mechanical martial artists to be able to defeat the Flowing Wind Group, it was something he never thought was possible.

He realized their worth.

He started to think, what methods could help increase the standard of the mechanical martial artists. The states of the mechanical martial artists were as low as wooden buckets, if he could increase them, then....

“Huo Fu Man’s side, what do you think about that?” Sai Lei kept the smiles.

Duan Mu’s heart turned cold, he did not avoid Sai Lei’s gaze, and replied honestly: “The things I have promised to do for him, have

all been completed, I no longer owe him. And, I have already drawn up a martial spirit contract with boss.”

Sai Lei smiled sweetly: “Then, everyone is a family now, you better do well, don’t be lousier than Chi Guang oh.”

“I know.”

Duan Mu nodded his head, and turned to go outside.

Walking out of the underground room, the brightly lit field echoed out with a few shouts, many huge figures were sprinting under the light. In front of him was filled with vitality. All of a sudden, Duan Mu was quite excited for what was to come.

Wu Xia’s face was solemn, everything was within his grasp.

Although Ta Dun had deployed a new defensive force to protect the New Fairy Palace, he did not think that if people attacked it would not be on a large scale. With the New Fairy Palace’s initial establishment, the various defensive deployments would not be tight enough.

Wu Xia did not hold back, pushing out all the powers of his subordinates, an irresistible force. The Plateau Army that was caught off guard, facing such powerful martial artists were unable to be organised and have an effective offense.

Especially the Seven Assassins under Wu Xia, they were close like real brothers, extremely compatible with each other and extremely strong. When they laid out their perimeter, no one could defend against them, after a few bouts, they tore apart the defense, scattering and smashing them.

Angelina's face turned white, she did not expect that Wu Xia would actually dare risk universal condemnation and go against her with everything!

The Fairy Hoop in her hands was quiet and still, the recent star power of Andromeda Constellation was used by her to create more treasures, so the Fairy Hoop was rather worn out. Angelina also knew herself, even if the Fairy Hoop was undamaged, she still would not be their opponent.

Especially Wu Xia's best fighter, the famous capable and experienced, shrewd and ruthless fierce man, whose blade technique were extremely powerful. He alone implicated more than half of the defenses' energy, thanks to him, the rest could go in much easier.

The defense was in imminent danger.

Suddenly, a wave of energy ripple exploded out from afar.

That was.....

Everyone consciously stopped, the energy that rippled out caused their hearts to jump, all of them felt their qi and blood boil.

Wu Xia's face changed, the item his majesty was holding....

Just when he was suspicious, the wave of terrifying energy ripple suddenly stopped, it disappeared without a trace, as though it was just a hallucination.

Wu Xia felt his breathing stop, a terrifying thought overwhelmed his entire body!

No.... Impossible....

Time crawled, but the terrifying energy ripple did not appear anymore.

Wu Xia's face became as white as paper, his voice was trembling as he bellowed: "Withdraw! We are withdrawing!"

His underlings were shocked.

"Master...."

Wu Xia's face was ugly, he solemnly roared: "Withdraw! We are withdrawing immediately! To Tang Tian there!"

A few of the martial artists who were quick to react were startled, all their faces changed.

Seeing the enemy retreating in waves, Angelina who was barely holding on the entire time felt as though she was in a dream, and a surge of fear surfaced up, causing her legs to start becoming soft.

Why would they retreat....

Angelina thought of what Wu Xia said before he left, and immediately realized: “Tang Tian is in danger! Quickly inform the general, go support Tang Tian!”

Finished with arranging all this, she then dropped her butt onto the ground, and sat.

After sitting in a daze for a long time, she gradually calmed down from her shock. Seated on the platform, she played with her hair as she racked her brain juice.

Were Wu Xia and the rest crazy? What were they trying to do?

Ursa Major Constellation!

She clenched her teeth, her hands gripped on her skirt to the point that her fingers turned white.

Jian Feng Yuan stared at the what was remaining of the Demon Head Saber in his hand, the threat of death, caused his fighting intent to immediately disappear without a trace. The power in his body was cut short, his legs were weak, and he actually fell seated on the ground.

Rong Rou was in a daze, his face pale white, his eyes exposing despair. He knew that Old Jian was always sophisticated and sly, but he never expect that his willpower would be so paper thin.

He further did not expect that the three people's strength would be so strong.

Especially Tang Tian....

Rong Rou's gaze landed on Tang Tian. Even till now, he was unable to comprehend, how did Tang Tian beat His Majesty.

The effect of the fight was tremendously huge.

The manor Tang Tian lived in had become rubble, even the surroundings of the manor were destroyed to a high degree.

Crane walked to Feng Jian Yuan and Rong Rou, piercing each of them once, sealing their meridians.

Thoroughly finishing his task, he carried Ling Xu who was

fainted, holding his sword, he walked towards Tang Tian, and said calmly: “Crazy Tang, I leave the rest to you.”

With that, like a wooden pillar, he instantly fell to the ground. He fainted.

After consecutively using seven Rotating Swords of the Dancing Crane, Crane had successfully broke Jian Feng Yuan's Demon Head Saber, and also destroyed his willpower and fighting intent. But Crane's True power and physical strength was also depleted.

He had been holding on all the way, completely at a stretch, but now his mental state had relaxed, and he simply fainted.

Tang Tian was frightened by Crane, he immediately went to check on him, realizing Crane was just overly worked, he relaxed. Ling Xu was also fine. Tang Tian heaved a sigh of relief and sat down on the ground.

This seat aggravated the wounds on his body, causing him to wail in pain.

Suddenly, he noticed a clear golden thing at his leg, and immediately picked it up. It was the thing in Yan Tu's hand previously, after thinking about the fight, Tang Tian still had trauma from it.

It was too thrilling, if he was one step later, the object would have been released, and he himself would have died.

After remembering the terrifying energy ripple, Tang Tian's heart felt fear.

After Yan Tu's right arm flew out, it burst into flames, and it had become ashes, leaving only the object behind. Without saying anything, Tang Tian knew it was a treasure.

Tang Tian looked at the object curiously, it was like a golden bone, its shape was irregular and extremely fine and smooth.

Could it be a Gold Rank Treasure? From the looks of it, it did not look very powerful. It was hot to the touch and heavy, other than that, it was nothing special.

Tang Tian's palm still had a few wounds, although not deep, but it was still leaking with blood.

Tang Tian smeared the golden bone with many of his bloodstains. The mottled bloodstains were like drops of water in the sand, quickly entering the golden bone, disappearing without a trace.

At that moment, a change started to occur.

Chapter 424 – Yan Yong Lie's Ambitions

Boundless Star power, erupted without any warning.

The violent and savage qi enveloped the entire Fairy City, Ursa Major Constellation suddenly emerged in the sky, causing a thick and solid golden light pillar to congeal from the sky downwards, covering Tang Tian and the other few people.

Tang Tian felt as if his body was being dropped into a stove, the golden light aura had an intense heat that went into his skin.

Tang Tian stared at his palm in a daze.

It was.... Star Power!

Extremely pure Star Power!

The bone in his hand slowly merged with the golden light, transforming into a golden liquid, with a noticeable speed, it quickly submerged into his palm. The cold feeling made him feel extremely comfortable, it was the ultimate pure Star Power.

Bang bang bang!

The pillar continued to soar down, causing the range of 15m around Tang Tian to form a dazzling golden halo, covering the few

people inside.

The sword in Crane's hand buzzed and trembled, frantically absorbing the golden star power substance.

The silver spear in Ling Xu's hands, along with the Sheep Horn Wind Bells which were like two vortices, sucked in the star power with all of its might.

Jian Feng Yuan's face showed a look of happiness, such rich Star Power, to him, was supreme tonic! Rong Rou who was at the side had a complicated look, he laughed bitterly in his heart, he trained in the legacy of Ursa Major Constellation, so the extremely pure star power surging into him was extremely beneficial. But after that day, he and Jian Feng Yuan would most likely become enemies of Ursa Major Constellation, as the King would definitely not let the two of them go.

The legend was real.

The Golden Bone was one of the three Gold Rank Sacred Treasures of Ursa Major Constellation, [Desolate Bear Bone]! Ursa Major Constellation had three gold treasures, [Head of the King Bear], [Desolate Bear Bone] and [Demonic Bear Secret Claw], in which the [Desolate Bear Bone] was the strongest, and the most mysterious.

With regards to the Desolate Bear Bone, there was a legend that was passed down, that it was related to Ursa Major Constellation's fate. The legend did not have any details, and no one was clear

about it, and the Desolate Bear Bone was the weakest amongst the three in helping in battles. The Head of the King Bear was the saint treasure of Ursa Major Constellation, held by Bear King Yan Yong Lie, while the Demonic Bear Secret Claw was with the commander of Grizzly Bear Army, Tu Qing.

Yan Yong Lie gave the desolate Bear Bone to Yan Tu, but he did not expect that....

Rong Rou finally understood why the Desolate Bear Bone was connected with the fate of Ursa Major Constellation. The reason was simple, Star Power, it contained a boundless amount of Ursa Major Constellation's Star Power!

The pure true power surged into his body, continuously rushing throughout, his skin started to change to a faint dim gold color. The wounds in his body were rapidly healing, the halt in cultivation for many years, started to revitalize.

Jian Feng Yuan was also absorbing the Star Power with all his might.

But the efficiency of the two of them, as compared to Crane and Ling Xu, were far lacking.

Crane's sword was Grus(Crane) Constellation's saint treasure, but it had been sealed for so many years, and Grus(Crane) Constellation had declined for so long, its star power had dried up, after being unable to obtain any for a long period of time, it was extremely far from its peak. At the present, it was having its best

chance to recover. The Star power of Ursa Major Constellation, was stronger than Grus Constellation by 2 levels, how else would it be able to obtain such rich star power?

And for Ling Xu's Sheep Horn Wind Bells, it was once a Silver Frost Mount remnant, which had a rich history. But the Aries Constellation legacy had been replaced, and it was no longer nourished with Star Power, to obtain such a rare opportunity, it was like a dried up land greedily absorbing the energy.

But the most surprising one was actually Tang Tian. Tang Tian was like a bottomless pit, the top of his head surprisingly had a golden torrent, similar to a golden waterfall, frantically surging into his body.

Tang Tian groaned.

Bang! Golden flames started to be released from his body, his clothes all transforming into ashes.

Tang Tian felt as if he was a piece of metal thrown into a stove, his flesh was continuously being tempered. After absorbing the Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian, his body had become extremely strong. Before, using Chi Guang and Duan Mu to spar, he had managed to absorb and assimilate the 92% pure Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian. The state of his body had soared tremendously in every aspect, regardless of strength or speed, they had all reached an unimaginable state. He thought that his fleshly body had reached a pinnacle.

But, just when he thought he had arrived at the most perfect body, inside the golden flames, it was actually very weak.

He felt like he was being reborn through the pain.

Wu Xia's men all stopped, they all stared at the light pillar in disbelief. The light pillar was too obvious, and could be observed by the entire Fairy City.

“My star treasure! My star treasure is becoming weaker!”

Suddenly, one of the subordinate shouted in fear, causing the rest to be startled, then all of their faces changed.

Their treasures were becoming weaker. The change in strength was not fast, but it was obvious, and they were very clear about it.

In such a situation, there were only two reasons, one was the fall of the saint treasure, another was that the star power of the constellation was being depleted, and hurting the main constellation.

The star power of the constellation was birthed by the constellation itself, and was always continuous. If it suffered a huge depletion, it would affect the rotation of the constellation, and the star power being produced would shrink substantially.

To a constellation, such a consequence was detrimental. No matter how strong the martial artist was, or how weak the martial

artist, the shrinkage of star power would cause all the treasures to enter a recession. The might of the treasures would be weakened, and the martial artists of the constellation would be the most affected. The energy that had sustained their lives, would plummet quickly, and the strength of the constellation would decline...

It was a horrible and vicious circle.

Ursa Major Constellation was already in a mess.

When the star power started to have undulations, he was able to feel it. He suddenly stood up, his face surfacing a look of disbelief, in the next moment, the blood of his face was drained, and instantly, it looked like he aged a lot.

His fist was clenched extremely tightly, his entire body shivering.

“Tu’er, whoever it was, I will take revenge for you!”

The words through his clenched teeth were filled with killing intent.

Chaotic footsteps could be heard outside the palace. Yan Yong Lie once again recovered his calm and unwavering peacefulness, he turned and walked up the flight of steps, sitting on his King seat.

A group of people rushed into the palace like a tide, all of them

looking panicked.

“Your majesty! Not good!”

“Your majesty....”

The people were looking at Yan Yong Lie as though he was the last straw of survival, all of them shouting to be saved.

“All of you, shut up!”

Yan Yong Lie’s roar was like the enraged king bear of the forest, resonating inside the big palace, all the noise immediately disappeared, everyone was stunned, not daring to speak a word.

Yan Yong Lie squinted his eyes that were filled with killing intent, slowly sweeping across everyone before him.

Just at that moment, an imposing figure fully dressed in armor stepped into the palace and greeted: “Your majesty!”

Grizzly Bear Army Commander, Tu Qing!

Tu Qing’s face was thin and long, his gaze as sharp as a sword, his expression solemn, entire body dressed in armor. When he entered, the armor would produce metal clashing sounds. Everyone’s heart immediately became more calm, the two most important and most powerful people of Ursa Major Constellation

had appeared, and no matter how upset they were, they would have a way.

Yan Yong Lie said coldly: “Other than General Tu, the rest of you, retreat!”

Hearing that, everyone looked at each other in dismay, but all of them turned and like a gush of water, they retreated. In the blink of an eye, the big palace was left with Yan Yong Lie and Tu Qing.

“Tu’er has met with mishap.” Yan Yong Lie’s tone was calm.

Tu Qing had already guessed it before coming. He had followed Yan Yong Lie for so many years, and could hear the grief and pain contained inside Yan Yong Lie’s calm way of speaking. Yan Tu was deeply loved by Yan Yong Lie, and was the first in line successor of Ursa Major Constellation. The next few behind, compared to Yan Tu, were very far behind.

Tu Qing sighed, and warmly consoled: “Your majesty should take time to grieve.”

“You don’t have to worry for me.” Yan Yong Lie waved his hand, and spoke: “The Desolate Bear Bone once held the qualifications to be the saint gold treasure, but because it could only hold star power and was not good in combat, the head of the King Bear was hailed as the saint treasure. Ursa Major Constellation had split its star power into three under its control. I gave it to Tu’er for him to use the Star Power to train, never did I expect...”

Tu Qing's expression congealed: "This matter is truly weird. Although it contains $\frac{1}{3}$ of the star power, but it only works 1% of the time. To be able to extract the star power to this scale, it has never happened before."

Yan Yong Lie shook his head: "There will be no more Desolate Bear Bone in the future."

Tu Qing was startled, spoke with a lost voice: "Don't tell me..."

"This is its final eruption." Yan Yong Lie spoke coldly: "To be able to make the Desolate Bear Bone erupt, I am very curious who has the capability to do so."

Shock flashed past Tu Qing's eyes, even Yan Tu was definitely not able to ignite the Desolate Bear Bone's martial spirit, if the opponent was able to do it, it was completely violating common sense!

"Ignore that first." Yan Yong Lie squinted his eyes: "We have already reached the most dangerous moment, tell Honorable Martial Group, we are changing our plans and request to immediately attack Orion Constellation. By directly attacking, we will give up on the original plan of taking Andromeda Constellation."

"Your majesty!" Tu Qing was shocked.

"You must definitely win this battle!" Yan Yong Lie said fiercely

to Tu Qing, like a fierce explosive bear: “We have no more time, I can only help you obtain two more months of time.”

Tu Qing was shaken to his core, and could not resist but exclaim: “Your majesty, you cannot!”

Yan Yong Lie smiled, showing his teeth, it was very sinister: “Before I slowly deteriorate, I will bet my life in this deathmatch, the heavens are already very kind to me. 10 years of lifespan, to obtain this chance, it is worth it!”

“For three months, your star treasure, not only will it not become weaker, but it will become stronger!” Yan Yong Lie said with a crazed look in his eyes: “When you launch your surprise attack, I will immediately send the mobilization order! Take down Orion Constellation, and only with that can we survive! This fight, if we do not win, we will die. If we win, we will have everything. If we lose, we will have nothing.”

“Your Majesty....”

Tu Qing’s throat seemed to be stuck with something.

“Win! Only by winning, can you make my sacrifice be of value!” Yan Yong Lie placed both hands on Tu Qing’s shoulders, a berserk look in his eyes: “Promise me, you must win! Promise me!”

Tu Qing did not say anything, he just nodded his head heavily, and then used all his strength to nod fiercely.

“Hahahaha! Good! Our Ursa Major martial artists, have never been scared of anyone!” Yan Yong Lie laughed to the skies. He suddenly stopped laughing and said in a deep voice: “Go prepare then!”

Tu Qing turned around and left the palace.

Behind him, an astonishing energy ripple surged to the sky.

Tu Qing stopped in his tracks, looking at the mist above him, he bit on his lips tightly, raising his head, his gaze was stern as he took big strides.

No victory, no going back!

Chapter 425 – That.....My Digestive System Is Not Very Good

The entire Fairy City was in an uproar, everyone was jumping on their roofs, the powerful martial artists were even flying in the air. The surprised people, were all intensely discussing, everyone was all filled with shock and reverence.

The straight gold light pillar, shot to the heavens, and connected the earth and and the skies.

The boundless majestic star power, brought the savage and vicious qi unique to Ursa Major Constellation, and pervaded out. The energy ripple in the air, was so strong like a ocean tide, wave after waves they struck the senses of the people.

The entire horizon was distorted by the terrifying energy ripple.

When Tang Yi's Lupus Army appeared in everyone's vision, all the people in hiding who were getting restless immediately calmed down. Tang Yi's pair of tiny eyes, swept across his surroundings. The people who were weaker in willpower, subconsciously turned their faces.

When their gaze landed on the Lupus Army, they could not help but breath in cold air.

The dazzling silver battle gowns, made the Lupus Army look as if

they were a pool of flowing mercury. With the help of the energy room, it caused the Lupus Army soldiers to grow extremely quickly. Where else would they experience such dense and rich energy? Being wild with joy, all of them worked extremely hard, although the talents of the Lupus Race was not that high, but in terms of willpower and tenacity to take pain, in the entire Heaven's Road, they would be one of the top three.

The sudden increase in power, adding on the battle gown, caused the entire impression of the Lupus Army to be extremely outstanding.

“Andromeda Battle Gown! That is our Andromeda Battle Gown!”

“So beautiful!”

“It is too powerful!”

Everyone started to gasp and praise, falling incessantly on the ears, and the people hidden in the dark, all could not help but have a change in their faces. The Andromeda Battle Gowns were closely followed by the other constellations, but how effective and powerful it was, no one knew. So when the Lupus Army appeared, it impacted the sights of everybody, causing many of them to be at a loss for words.

The Plateau Army that came earlier to support, also stopped in their tracks. Facing the new Lupus Army, Ta Dun was speechless. He had been to the Lupus Army and seen their training, and only he could clearly see their improvements.

All around increase in prowess!

Even if the Andromeda battle gowns were given to the Plateau Army, they were definitely incomparable to how outstanding the Lupus Army was.

10 people formed a small group. Every group was as dazzling as the a long spear. Their expressions were not the least bit anxious, urging their horses forward, they looked to be casually patrolling, but every group's formation was maintained extraordinarily well.

Neat, it was extremely neat and pleasant to look at!

But to the enemy, it was definitely not something worth enjoying, because that meant that the army held astonishing tactics discipline and compliance. Definitely, there were many factors contributing to the strength of an army, but an army that was absolutely obedient and extremely disciplined and strict, was definitely not easy to handle.

Just like a strong and firm stone, to bite on it, you first had to have the initial preparations of losing a few teeth.

No one liked such opponents.

Ta Dun's subordinates could not help but gasp, in truth, many of the people in Plateau Army were unhappy that Angelina was giving the Andromeda Battle gowns to the Lupus Army first. But to

witness the air of the Lupus Army first hand, everyone could not utter a word, they were not amateurs, and could clearly see the standard of the other army.

“Let’s go, they do not need our help here.”

Ta Dun turned to leave. Upon seeing that, the Plateau army unhappily turned to leave.

Time slowly crawled by.

The Third day.

Zi Zi zi, the Heavenly Martial Werewolf imprint on Tang Tian’s back continued to shrink to the size of a fist, it followed along Tang Tian’s spine, gradually going down, shifting to a point below his tailbone before becoming motionless.

At the same time, a golden bear head formed on Tang Tian’s back.

Tang Tian gradually opened his eyes. In his eyes appeared a dim layer of gold color. The world in his eyes looked completely different, his body seemed to be one with the earth, as though he had merged with it.

The pores on his body started to expand, and started to greedily absorb all the energy in his surroundings.

Wait a minute!

Tang Tian suddenly panicked, his body quickly became very foreign.

His dantian pools were gone, his meridians were gone, his flesh and bones, everything was beyond recognition!

How did it become like that....

Every corner of his body was filled completely with extremely pure energy. Yes, it was not True Power, but energy! Tang Tian quickly reacted, all this extremely pure energy was Ursa Major Constellation Star Power.

But, it was truly too much Star Power....

Tang Tian was at a loss.

He did not know that the Desolate Bear Bone held $\frac{1}{3}$ of Ursa Major Constellation Star Power. And majority of this star power, was in his body. All the meridians, the dantian pools were unable to contain such pure and boundless energy, and were completely destroyed.

Tang Tian felt extremely unfamiliar with his body.

The surrounding gold light around him dimmed down, until it disappeared.

But at that moment, nobody cared about Tang Tian.

Three days ago, Ursa Major Constellation had suddenly joined hands with Honorable Martial Group, and sneaked an attack on Orion Constellation. Without any preparations, Orion Constellation's top army, the Shotgun Army suffered an attack that almost devastated them. Under Tu Qing's leadership, the Grizzly Bear Army acquired an unprecedented large victory.

Heaven's Road was in an uproar.

With the combined forces of Grizzly Bear Army and Honorable Martial Group, they aimed straight for Orion Constellation's Palace. Orion Constellation's second army, the Hunting Blade Army, was too far and had difficulty closing the distance, while the third army, the Hunting Net Army, under the command of Commander Li Du, was guarding the Andromeda – Orion Starry door, which was even further.

Orion Constellation was on the brink of crisis!

When this news was released, it shook the entire Heaven's Road.

Ursa Major Constellation was a tyrant, and compared to the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, they were not inferior in any aspect. No need to even talk about Orion Constellation, which was the

strongest constellation of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. The impact caused by the clash of the two powerful and rich constellation deeply impacted the entire situation of Heaven's Road.

Especially that Ursa Major Constellation had shown their stand in choosing Honorable Martial Group, so far until now, it was the first publicly known constellation that has announced to join the Honorable Martial Group. And after that Bear King Yan Yong Lie also released an order, for the martial artists of Ursa Major Constellation too all head into Orion Constellation.

Only at that moment did a concealed passage appeared out of the water. No one expected that there would actually be a concealed waterway that would go into Orion Constellation's interior.

The other exit of the passage was not at Ursa Major Constellation. For the battle, Honorable Martial Group did not hesitate to utilize using major Star Doors, sending the Grizzly Bear Army completely over, spending an astronomical sum.

The Grizzly Bear Army showed it was worth it for Honorable Martial Group to spend the large amount of money, and the Grizzly Bear Army disposed the Shotgun Army, without any obstruction, and along with the Gold Rank Martial Artists of Honorable Martial Group, they seized Orion Constellation in a flash.

Until today, they had finally met with trouble.

Bow Saint, Na Ye.

In any constellation, the position of a saint level transcended anyone, they could even ignore the orders of the Constellation Master. Orion Constellation had three saint level experts, and the only one that was close to the Constellation Master, was only one man, and that was Bow Saint Na Ye.

Bow Saint Na Ye was a disciple from an aristocratic family, showing astonishing talent since young, his teacher, was someone revered in his time, and was hailed as the founder of “Bent Arrow Stream”, Bow Saint Shi Ji Ran. Na Ye inherited his teacher’s “Bent Arrow Stream”, making it famous in the world, and was 42 years old when he was bestowed as a saint.

He was the first saint level to appear in the battle.

Everyone was waiting for the results of the battle.

“Bow Saint has died!”

“Honorable Martial Group Gold Rank Martial artists, six dead, seven injured, the mysterious Sixth Branch Branch Master, dealt the fatal blow!”

“Grizzly Bear’s lightning fast advancement, was invincible!”

.....

All the news caused the entire Heaven's Road to go into a state of panic, for a saint level to fall, such a fearsome battle, it had not appeared for a very long time!

In everyone's hearts, Saint level experts were undying beings, and would definitely not lose to other strong martial artists!

How could a saint level die?

Everyone was at a loss.

Fairy City was in a mess.

But, Tang Tian who had just opened his eyes, seeing the anxious Angelina, was taken aback. The situation of his body, could slowly be grasped, but Angelina's worries, could only mean that something had happened.

"Your Majesty!"

He raised his leg to walk up to Angelina.

Chi, the moment the sole of his foot touched the ground, his entire sole completely merged into the ground, he did not even release any power, his eyes turned blind, and he actually appeared in front of Angelina.

He almost crashed into Angelina, so Tang Tian yelped, and

anxiously used his right toes in an attempt to brake and stop moving.

Chi!

His right foot was like an extremely sharp steel drill, effortlessly his foot drilled into the ground like tofu, all the way up to his knees.

Countless stones finer than powder erupted out, Angelina was unable to dodge, and was puffed by the stone powder. From her head to toes, she was covered in fine stone powder.

Angelina was stunned, then she immediately screamed: “Tang Tian!”

Women were born to love beauty, such a despicable look, caused Angelina to shout instinctively. But at that moment the improvement of her temperament had grown extremely quickly, she reacted fast enough, and shut her mouth. The True Power from her body jolted, causing all the fine stone powder to be removed. Although she was not very powerful, but she was able to achieve these minor feats.

“Sorry sorry!”

Tang Tian quickly apologized, he tried to pull his leg out, but his left leg had directly stabbed into the ground also.

Chi!

Yet another wave of fine stone powder erupted.

Angelina who just cleaned herself, had become a stone powdered person, she became stunned.

Tang Tian was equally stunned, he was not doing it on purpose, but the situation in front of him.....his own body, he did not know how he became like that.....

Forget it, I should just stay in this ground and listen to what Angelina has to say.

Tang Tian gave up struggling, and simply sat down.

His buttocks had not touched the ground, when he heard an extremely loud sonic boom, a strong flow of air rushed into the broken ground.

PA!

The stone floor crumbled in a flash, and an even bigger explosion of stone powder erupted, pitiful Angelina, was once again sprinkled from head to toe.

Tang Tian's buttocks, was deeply embedded into the ground, the firm stone floor, had become powder. Tang Tian's current

situation was extremely weird, he was crouching on the ground, his buttocks suspended in mid air, below his buttock was a deep hemisphere shaped pit.

Tang Tian was stunned, after a while, he opened his mouth, his flushed red face stammered.

“Cough, that..... My digestive system is not very good...”

Chapter 426 – Tang Tian's Pursuit For Victory

Angelina had been through countless dangerous situations, but never did one make her dumbstruck. But, she was experienced, and her face exposed a smile.

“No problem.”

Angelina removed the powder from her body, acting like nothing had happened, and giggled: “Seems like, Mister Little Tang's strength has improved tremendously!”

Tang Tian did not dare move: “I do not know if I improved or not.”

Angelina was stunned, then exposed another smile: “Mister Little Tang is too modest. Mister Little Tang does not know, but your victory, has impacted the entire situation of Heaven's Road.”

“Are you for real?” Tang Tian did not believe her.

Angelina stopped smiling and spoke in a serious tone: “Mister Little Tang does not know, but we still have means to obtain information about Ursa Major Constellation. The [Desolate Bear Bone] is one of the three gold treasures of Ursa Major Constellation, and holds $\frac{1}{3}$ of the star power of Ursa Major Constellation. Ursa Major Constellation's Star power, has already

started to dry up. Three days ago, Yan Yong Lie used 10 years of his life, to activate the saint treasure of Ursa Major Constellation, [Head of the King Bear], to mobilize the remaining star power of the constellation, so that their treasures would not weaken but grow stronger. Also, three days ago, Tu Qing led the Grizzly Bear Army, with the help of Honorable Martial Group, and launched a sneak attack on Orion Constellation, and annihilated Orion Constellation's top army. I have received news today, Bent Arrow Stream Bow Saint Na Ye was killed by Honorable Martial Group, and the allied forces rushed straight for the Orion Palace. Regardless of whether they won or not, Ursa Major Constellation will fall because of their star power. Saying that you have changed the situation of Heaven's Road, really isn't a lie."

Tang Tian was dumbstruck when he absorbed everything, and reacted only after a while, stammering: "That means, Ursa Major Constellation is finished?"

"Yes." Angelina's face congealed as she nodded: "Yan Yong Lie is their only hope, before Ursa Major Constellation falls, they must succeed in attacking Orion Constellation and seize their saint treasure, and combine the two constellations. From the looks of it, they might be able to do it. They are currently only 300 li away from Orion Throne. No one can rescue them in time, regardless if it was the Hunting Blade Army or Leo Constellation.

"That is too fast.." Tang Tian was stunned, the death of a constellation actually occurred so quickly. Furthermore, it was not a small constellation like Lupus Constellation, but an Equatorial Palace Hall grade constellation!

Angelina saw Tang Tian's stupid look, and was slightly disappointed, suddenly thinking about the mysterious man. He was forever full of confidence, forever indifferent, as if nothing was ever too difficult for him. If he was with her, he would definitely have an idea.

Compared to him, Tang Tian was far lacking!

“We need to think of a countermeasure!” Angelina said in a solemn voice: “If Ursa Major Constellation truly wins, we are finished. They will definitely turn and fight us. They will definitely not have a needle at their backs. If they were to merge the two constellations, it could possibly become an Ecliptic Palace rank super constellation! We are unable to defend against them.”

Tang Tian nodded and praised: “That's reasonable!”

Angelina looked at Tang Tian with anticipation, she was waiting for Tang Tian to think of a method. Tang Tian in the end still managed to have such a large and powerful foundation, such a person would not be an idiot.

He would be able to see the dangers within right....

Tang Tian noticed her looking at him for a long time, and was puzzled: “Did a flower grow on my face? I think that what you said was reasonable, please continue.”

Angelina almost scolded vulgarities at him, she had said so much,

and he only replied with a “that’s reasonable?”

Is my luck truly so bad? How could I meet with an idiot?

She resisted the urge to scold, she stared at Tang Tian, and said one word at a time: “You, don’t, have, any, opinion, to it?”

“Me?” Tang Tian’s face became strange, his expression as though he had just heard a funny question.

Angelina was being pushed to the brink of her threshold by Tang Tian, her face turning cold: “Are you saying, Mister Little Tang, that you plan to just sit and wait for death? Are you saying, Mister Little Tang, you can stay out of it?”

Tang Tian shook his head like a rattle drum: “I cannot think of anything!”

Angelina did not expect Tang Tian to be so useless, she was too angry, and turned to leave.

Tang Tian was startled, he did not expect Angelina to just turn and leave, until she was far away then he react, mumbling: “I really cannot think of anything, but there are people who can....”

Tang Tian struggle strenuously from inside the stone floor, one step after another he walked towards Tang Yi.

Returning back to Fairy Palace, Angelina quickly calmed down. Thinking about her performance, she was slightly regretful, she was still lacking in keeping her calm.

“Crane and Ling Xu have already awakened, and have followed the Lupus Army back to the Wolf Stronghold.”

Ta Dun waved his hands, indicating for the scouts to retreat, then he said: “Don’t worry, you must trust in his power.”

“Trust in his power?” Angelina who had already calmed down had an evil rage in her heart: “He is an idiot! I asked him for ideas, and he treated it as if it was of no relations to him, seeing his expression just makes me want to get really angry!”

Ta Dun laughed out loud: “These people, are obsessed with acting as pigs to eat the tiger! This indicates that he is scheming deeply, think about it, until now, has he made any mistakes? Even Yan Tu died in his hands! Don’t forget, he is the one hailed as the [Honorable Grindstone]. If he is considered stupid, then who can be considered as clever?”

Angelina’s mouth was wide open, she realized she did not know how to refute him. That was true, even Yan Tu had died in his hands, such a person, how could he be a simpleton?

“Then what do we do?” Angelina could not resist to ask.

“Observe the situation calmly.” Ta Dun said firmly: “Our own

strength is too weak, and cannot create any big impact, and can only rely on them. Whatever he needs us to do, we will do it. Even before the negotiations, they were never difficult to us and not greedy.”

Seeing Angelina opening her mouth wanting to speak, Ta Dun consoled her: “Relax, they will definitely have actions. People who don’t even place Honorable Martial Group in their eyes, how can they possibly put up with a trifling Ursa Major Constellation?”

Angelina had a weird feeling in her heart, she did not know where her father got the confidence and trust in Tang Tian from.

Furthermore, Ursa Major Constellation, how could he call them trifling....

Back at Wolf Stronghold, Adrian who was quiet the entire time spoke out: “Master Tang Tian, I have an idea to to resolve the difficult situation of Andromeda Constellation.”

What caused him to be taken aback was Tang Tian staring at him: “Shut up, a captive needs to understand a captive’s mindset!”

Crane who was at the side hesitated, then reminded: “Crazy Tang, a captive also has honor, as a true martial artist, you can kill him, but you cannot insult him.”

Tang Tian turned and asked Ling Xu, Little Xu Xu, am I a true martial artist?”

Ling Xu glanced at him: “You’re a crazy young lad.”

Tang Tian asked Ling Xu again: “Little Xu Xu, did I insult him?”

Ling Xu was even more irritated by Tang Tian: “Why so annoying? Let me spear him to death!”

Crane: “.....”

I truly am stupid, to actually converse in a topic with these two idiots....

“Tang Tian, can’t you see? You guys are already on the brink of crisis, if you are not careful, you will be caught up in a situation with no hope of reprieve! How can Ursa Major Constellation let you guys go? Upon swallowing Orion Constellation, you will be their first target!”

The three of them stopped and turned to look at Adrian.

Adrian was calm, his tone of speech was brimming with attraction: “Don’t tell me you guys don’t wish to have an even stronger constellation under you? I have an idea to let you guys capture Ursa Major Constellation! That fertile Ursa Major Constellation, compared to Andromeda and Lupus Constellation, is many times stronger! It is right in front of your eyes....”

Adrian was cut short, because Tang Tian had lifted him up with one hand.

Tang Tian clutched Adrian up with one hand, looked at him and spoke in a serious tone: “I heard, The Hunter is very cunning, I am a very linear minded person, and not at all intelligent.”

“Can you let me finish explaining my proposal.....” Adrian was calm.

“NO!” Tang Tian straightforwardly cut Adrian’s words, and said: “Although I am not clever, and at times I make stupid mistakes, but, I know who I can trust! Little Crane is a good man, Little Xu Xu is a violent maniac, but so what? I can trust my back to them. You are nothing, I don’t trust you, you speak pretty words, but it does not have anything to do with me.”

“You are afraid that I am luring you into a trap, but can you listen to my proposal first, and then you can slowly think about it...” Adrian was not reconciled with being cut off.

Tang Tian laughed, then said proudly: “You overestimate me, am I a person to use my brains? Matters that involves using the brain, are definitely handed over to intelligent people.”

“That also means, the powerful almighty you, also needs to listen to others?” Adrian frowned.

Crane’s face darkened, his hand holding onto the sword hilt. Ling

Xu's face also surfaced up killing intent, staring straight at Adrian.

Tang Tian looked weirdly at Adrian: "Your thoughts are really weird! What kind of person is invincible? Why must I not listen to other people? Are you the world smartest person?"

Adrian ignored Crane and Ling Xu's killing intent: "That's right, but for choices at such a critical juncture, for you to be careless, everything that you have will go down to waste. And you are still willing to put it in other people's hands?"

Tang Tian showed an annoyed expression: "For someone like you, you think too much, and that is annoying. It is simple, I trust them, I trust they are smarter than me, and can do better than me. I am skilled in fighting, so I work hard to fight, and protect everyone. I understand your meaning, but, I am not the strongest person, and they are also not the most intelligent people, so why must we be so fixated on winning? Losing is fine, winning is good, as long as we are all together, what is there to complain? Oh, right, we are pursuing our own victories, and not your sort of victory. You won't understand."

Adrian looked at Tang Tian as though it was the first time recognizing him.

Tang Tian turned, and shouted: "Who has tape? Keep this fellow's mouth shut! So annoying."

Crane replied coldly: "Let me."

Tang Tian and Ling Xu exposed a scared expression, Little Crane was angry.

Such an unlucky fellow.....

Chapter 427 – Trying to Go Against Common Sense

Wolf Stronghold was almost completed, due to it being a pure military fort, the scope of it was not too big, and construction was much simpler. The remaining, were all the fine details.

Adrian and the few people were handed over to Little Crane by Tang Tian. Tang Tian thought sinisterly in his mind, he did not know how Little Crane would torture them, and would love to see.

But he had no time.

He was like an inflating balloon, the star power in his body was so full that it made him feel that he could explode at anytime.

Bing was already waiting at the No. 07 Army Barracks. Upon seeing Tang Tian, he started clicking his tongue: “Interesting, really interesting! I have been an instructor for so many years, but I have never seen such a strange existence, Little Tang Tang, I have to admit, you are truly a marvel of the world!”

“A marvel? What does that mean?” Tang Tian face looked cautious, Uncle Bing’s nice words were hard to come by.

“Oh, means you don’t walk the normal path.” Bing said earnestly.

“Really?” Doubt filled Tang Tian’s eyes.

“If you don’t believe me, you can go ask Crane.” Bing replied calmly.

Tang Tian then laughed and replied proudly: “Haha! Uncle, you have finally seen through the qualities of this godlike young lad! I don’t walk the normal path! That is right! I like that, godlike young lad is a marvel! Truly a marvel!”

It truly is putting me to the test...holding on to my laughter..... Bing thought as he did his best to control: “Let me see your current strength.”

“Here?” Tang Tian looked around, seeing that there was nothing, he then shouted: “Then here I come!”

Tang Tian stepped forward, the soles of his feet submerging deeply into the bronze floor, the astonishing flow of qi dissipated out, causing the surrounding 3m area around him to become uneven with indentations in the ground, forming a perfectly circular shallow pit!

Bing’s expression froze, his eyes opened wide, he watched the shallow pit beneath Tang Tian’s legs in disbelief.

The floor of the No. 07 Army Barracks training ground was fully bronze, thickness almost half a meter thick, extremely strong and

durable, where even swords that cut on its surface would only ignite a spark. Heavy mechanical weapons could run, attack, crash, every motion unable to harm the floor, while what Tang Tian did was only to walk....

This brat....exactly what kind of freak was he.....

Tang Tian treaded along carefully, afraid that he might sink into the ground, he finally realized he could move forward, and was extremely excited.

Striding forward and punch!

His fist came out, bang, a clear and crisp explosion shocked Bing.

The location of where Tang Tian punch produced a waterlike transparent ripple, it was the result of the atmosphere being pressured to a high degree. Bing had seen such ripples before, they were produced only by very few martial artists. But Tang Tian's punch actually did not have any True Power.

Bing was secretly surprised, after absorbing the Heavenly Martial Werewolf Blood meridians, Tang Tian had been producing many miraculous things, but the strength of his body did not show any progress and improvement.

To be able to enjoy the cleansing from $\frac{1}{3}$ of star power from Ursa Major Constellation, this brat, is truly lucky....

Tang Tian was excited, he could release punches like the wind, and the in his hands, the most simplest fundamental fist techniques produced astonishing might. Bing almost had a misperception, it seemed like the training ground had a hurricane inside, he was standing far away, but the violent flow of air reached him, causing him to be unable to open his eyes.

Such a pity, such a powerful physique, if he became a mechanical martial artist, how strong would he become?

That thought flashed past Bing's mind, he secretly shook his head. Since he was awakened, it had been a long time, and for so many years, from the beginning, he had been greedily absorbing everything that was current. Many thoughts that were vague and erred, in the past, were all much clearer now.

If Tang Tian's personal strength was weak, he would have definitely made Tang Tian walk the mechanical artist road. With the appearance of Mechanical spirit weapons, it had redefined the profession, its peak had been greatly increased, and its future was unlimited. But like any new things, it's growth to grow stronger required a long time. At the present stage, even the highest end mechanical martial artist fighting capability could not be compared to him.

The current advantage of the mechanical martial artists were in the army.

The air flow in the training ground was bombarded, scattering and smashing everywhere, becoming extremely chaotic. The sharp streams of air cut the bronze floor, leaving scars, but Tang Tian's

body was not affected in the least, he was like a gigantic hammer, wherever he went, the air would be smashed apart!

Tang Tian became even more excited the more he fought, he did not worry about the floor beneath his feet, did not need to worry about controlling his strength. All sorts of martial techniques flowed out like water, his hands continuously changing.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand, Spiralling Energy....

Unknowingly, he had already trained in so many martial techniques. Every martial technique when used, felt different from usual. His body was filled with energy, so all of his martial techniques were produced with extreme power. When he activated the spiralling energy, even the surrounding air around him would spiral at high speeds!

But, for some reason, he still had a clogged feeling. Out of all the martial techniques, the only time he did not feel clogged was when he used fundamental martial techniques.

Fundamental martial techniques.....

Tang Tian subconsciously stopped.

After a while, he once again released a punch, fundamental fist techniques. As expected, the clogged feeling disappeared, every move and style came smoothly and easily.

Bing watched in confusion, fundamental martial techniques? After a while, he gradually saw some developments.

Tang Tian was repeatedly using fundamental martial techniques, and it had begun to show changes. The changes were familiar to Bing, as though he had seen them before, but he just could not remember where he had seen it.

He frowned, and continued to watch carefully, and finally, he remembered.

He was stunned, seeing the light in Tang Tian's eyes, it was as if he was looking at a ghost!

That familiar change, appeared in Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, Spiralling Energy, Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand and the other martial techniques, the crazy young lad was actually trying to assimilate the changes of high level martial techniques into fundamental martial techniques!

This brat....has his brain truly gone nuts.....

Bing could not imagine it, everyone followed a fundamental principle when merging martial techniques, where the high level technique was the main technique, and the lower level technique complement it. Never was there anyone who would assimilate a high level martial technique into a lower level martial technique.

That was completely trying to go against common sense!

Low level martial techniques are low level, so other than its might becoming smaller, or becoming simpler, the core of it was just the understanding of True Power and utilizing it, barely scratching the surface.

That was also why, it was a common occurrence for high level martial techniques to absorb the strong points of low level martial techniques. And for low level martial techniques to absorb the essence of high level martial techniques, that was definitely impossible!

But, Tang Tian was doing the impossible!

Bing's first reaction was to remind Tang Tian, but he quickly calmed down. He had been an instructor for a very long time, and he had plenty of experiences with regards to nurturing a new people. For example, the training in the past, Bing never straightforwardly told Tang Tan what he should do. Because he knew, that it was not right for him. So he gave Tang Tian a very difficult environment, and let Tang Tian grind through it himself and learn.

And experience told him, when the geniuses are doing something that looked extremely stupid, never disturb them.

Tang Tian was a genius.....eh, why would I think of such a terrifying thought.....

Bing felt that his brain was being pressed.

He turned around, and then left. Since he was not able to be constructive, then let the marvelous young man create his own things, who knows what kind of marvelous thing he would be able to conjure?

A marvel would never stop....

Bing returned to Three Spirits City, found Pi Pa, Tang Chou and Bell, telling them about the situation at Andromeda Constellation.

“We need to attack Ursa Major Constellation!” Tang Chou’s attitude was the most firm: “Ursa Major Constellation is now at the edge of the cliff, if we do not take the chance to kick them, and kick them off the cliff, we will have trouble later on.”

“That’s right, the relation between Ursa Major Constellation and us is not possible to mend, and we have no other choice.” Pi Pa also agreed with Tang Chou’s decision.

Bing looked at Bell.

Bell understood Bing’s meaning, but she had spent a lot of effort to investigate on Ursa Major Constellation, and was clear about their arrangements: “Ursa Major Constellation’s strongest point is their Grizzly Bear Army, but now they are back at their own constellation. There are no Star Doors or waterways between Ursa Major Constellation and Orion Constellation, Yan Yong Lie had

already sent out an order for all martial artists of Ursa Major Constellation to flood into Orion Constellation, so it truly is a good chance.”

She stood up and went to the tea cup on the table, after drinking, she carried on: “Yan Yong Lie has burned his vitality, and used the Head of the King Bear to maintain the star power of Ursa Major Constellation, so he is weak. The only one that is able to threaten us in Ursa Major Constellation, is only one man.”

Bell raised one finger, her expression congealing.

“Blade Saint Shao De.”

Those four eyes, upon being said out, as though they were struck by lightning, everyone held their breaths.

Saint level!

Those two words by themselves heard an unspeakable power.

“Shao De and Yan Yong Lie have a loose relation, they were childhood friends, but after growing up, their personalities clashed. Yan Yong Lie is an ambitious man, while Shao De is extremely indifferent to worldly rewards. He has always stayed in the Sky Bear Mountain Range, and when Yan Yong Lie became the Constellation Master, he had tried to invite Shao De a few times, but was rejected consecutively. Yan Yong Lie was obviously angry, and pushed his army to the borders. But he did not expect Shao De

to to fly over, and with one blade he slashed Sky Bear Mountain Range, causing the river water to swell and flow the other way, cutting off the army, no one was able to move another step, and then the river was hailed as the famous Bestowed Blade River of Ursa Major Constellation.”

Everyone was shocked hearing that, they had long known of what saint level martial artists were capable of, but to hear Bell’s account, they realized saint level martial artists were far stronger than what they thought!

“Although Shao De and Yan Yong Lie did not have the same political views, but their relation was not as bad as what the outside world thinks. Yan Yong Lie once sent Yan Tu to Shao De to learn blade techniques, and in the end it was because Yan Tu was not interested and happy about blade techniques and thus left. So in such a crucial moment, Shao De is bound to make his move.”

Bell’s face was extremely heavy.

The atmosphere of the meeting room became heavy.

But out of everyone, the only one who remained calm was Bing.

He had been through over a 100 battles, and the big wars and battles were things that no martial artists in the current generation could ever imagine. One Saint level, was not able to cause his will to waver.

Bing looked at Bell, and said earnestly: “only one saint level?”

Bell’s heart suddenly had a strange feeling, does Uncle Bing think they can win? She wanted to say something, but seeing Bing’s serious expression, she nodded her head: “Only one saint level! Shao De does not have any friends, and the war has occurred too suddenly, Ursa Major Constellation was unable to prepare beforehand.”

“I understand, meeting adjourned.”

Bing’s expression was calm as he stood up.

Chapter 428 – Mobilize

Saint level, was not enough to make Bing feel fear.

No matter how, he too was one of the few big figures in Southern Cross Army, although the other old fellows bullied him because his temper was good, but he was still someone who grew out from the mountains of blades and sea of blood. How many saint levels had died from his army? He had long lost count.

Even though he clearly knew that the current him was just an incomplete and badly damaged spirit general. Not counting his peak days, even Tang Tian had long surpassed him.

He also knew, the martial techniques system up till now, had grown to its peak, so the current saint level, compared to the old times, was most likely much stronger.

But he still did not feel fear.

Because, he was an old soldier, the flames of war had long tempered his state of mind to become very resilient. He had been through many military campaigns, where in this 10 thousand years, the most bitter, most cruel, the largest scale military campaign, could not compare to. The baptism of experiences that the old soldier had been through, why would he feel fear against one saint level martial artist?

After being awakened, Bing was full of unfamiliarity. In his life, fighting was the main subject. When he was on the frontlines, the moment he opened his eyes, it would be to always prepare for a day of killing. After taking the responsibility of an instructor, the main subject everyday, was also to teach recruits on how to fight and how to kill the enemy.

In that period of time, he stayed by Tang Tian's side, living comfortable, causing him to feel at a loss. But currently, he actually became more comfortable like a fish in water.

He was born for battles.

He struck a cigarette, under the flickering light, reflecting on the smoke that lingered on around the poker face that hardly change expressions. The cigarettes were left behind in the barracks, the love of the commander. Bing never smoked in the past, but he did not know when he did start, and that smoking helped him calm down.

At such a time, he would always think of the commander, even the posture in which he smoked greatly resembled the commander.

He was unable to be like his commander who was open-minded, looking at the heroes of the land as if they were dogs, but he had his own skills, for example when training soldiers, he was even more cold and attentive.

In the current battle, if it was the commander, he would

immediately lead his army to attack without saying a word, because in his commander's eyes, a saint level was considered nothing. And Bing would ask for everyone's opinion first, because he knew he was not like his commander, and needed to be more cautious. He had been in this world for too short a time, even if he frantically absorbed all the knowledge he could, but he could not be as familiar to the world as Bell and Pi Pa.

But when he made a decision, Bing did not hesitate at all. He went to walk around the soldier barracks training area, Tang Tian was actually immersed in his weird new creations. Bing stood and watched for awhile, but did not interrupt, and then quietly left.

Sky Wolf Martial Academy.

Ah Lun concluded the day of training, he dragged his exhausted body and jumped into the ice pool. The ice pool was extremely chilly, with a layer of beautiful ice crystals floating on top. The ice crystals were the size of a fist, like crystals, when the sun shone on them, they released beautiful lights, but did not have any warm feeling.

Leaping into the ice pool, Ah Lun quivered, his pupils automatically expanding, his brain became blank for a short period of time. After a while, he then regained his senses, the bone chilling cold intent, corroded his senses.

He clenched his teeth as he persevered, the ice pool tempered with their blood meridians and helped their True Power to grow, it was of great assistance.

The students of Sky Wolf Martial Academy after training everyday needed to soak in the ice pool for an hour. The ice pool quickly became the scariest place of the whole school. But, many of the students were like Ah Lun who came from poor backgrounds, although the ice pool was scary, but everyone still persevered.

“Did you guys hear that? Master Bing is back!”

A few students who were nearby were chatting, and attracted Ah Lun’s attention.

“Will we be dispatched?”

“We definitely will! Is Master the type of person to suffer in silence? Now that Ursa Major Constellation has found trouble with Master, the brains of a bear are truly hopeless!”

“Master is truly powerful! Cleverly, he had pushed Ursa Major Constellation to this extent!”

.....

Ah Lun listened quietly. The news of Ursa Major Constellation sneaking the attack on Orion Constellation had spread to the school, causing a commotion. Sky Wolf Martial Academy was a military general Institute, and discussing about the political situation was the student’s favourite. Although everybody’s current standard was not high, but that did not hinder everyone’s

passion.

“Xiao Wu, didn’t Master Bing find you to walk around? Tell us some details about it!”

Suddenly, a student shouted at the young man in the corner who had his eyes closed. Shua, all the students in the ice pool turned their gazes over. Ah Lun also turned to look, Ah Wu was a special student. They heard that he used to be under Kang De, and the inheritance of Kang De, [Silver Moon], was passed down to him.

[Silver Moon], [Heaven Hook] and [Feudal Martial] were the three strongest legacies of Lupus Constellation. [Heaven Hook] and [Feudal Martial] were in Master’s hands, while Xiao Wu had handed over the [Silver Moon] which was the last piece to complete the set.

For them to be able to train in the [Heavenly Martial Werewolf Print] was also because of Xiao Wu’s effort.

Master Bing had a special eye for Xiao Wu, and admired him greatly. Everyone was not very jealous, because when Kang De died, the only brave person who followed with him was Xiao Wu, and a person who had such heavy comradeship was respected anywhere.

Xiao Wu was quiet, then suddenly said: “Everyone will know soon enough.”

The eyes of every student all lit up, although Xiao Wu still kept it secret, but the message that he revealed, made everyone think even more.

Just at that moment, a sharp warning sound suddenly came out, causing all of the students in the ice pool to be startled, and quickly, all of them rushed out of the ice pool. They did not even bother cleaning off the water from their bodies, and retrieved out their mechanical spirit weapons from their aquarius martial cabinet vases.

They adeptly entered their mechanical spirit weapons and activated them.

The gloomy command resounded across the sky, where the entire school could hear.

“Attention all students! Attention all students!”

“Complete arming yourselves and gather in 10 minutes!”

“This is not a drill! This is not a drill!”

Looking from a bird’s eye view, the huge Sky Wolf Martial Academy suddenly seemed to flare up as countless mechanical spirit weapons started to flood out from every corner. They caused the floor to shake as they ran, one after another, the heavy bronze footsteps cause the sand to fly, as the ground continued to tremble. Above their heads, one after another whistling bronze bodies

swept past the roofs.

The bronze flood gathered together.

On the desert, a few shadows were advancing quickly.

“Wahaha, at such a crucial time, we can only rely on this lively martial man to change the situation!” Ah Mo Li cried out, running and tensing the muscles on his arms.

No one bothered with him.

“Poker face is actually sending a group of nobodies to the field, it really is intriguing.” Sima Xiang Shan muttered.

Liang Qiu shook his head: “He definitely has his plans, we are amateurs when it comes to wars.”

Sima Xiang Shan snorted, but he did not argue, as he knew Liang Qiu was right. Sima Xiang Shan then said faintly: “If Jing Hao was here, that would be interesting.”

Liang Qiu frowned: “Don’t make it difficult for others, Jing Hao’s teacher is still in Honorable Martial Group, how could he directly clash with them?”

“I just feel that he is not clear-cut enough.” Sima Xiang Shan said: “Anyway, he has already left the group, to not take a few stabs at them, that’s a pity.”

“Shut up.” Han Bing Ning said coldly, her hand holding her sword hilt.

Out of the few, Sima Xiang Shan was most afraid of Han Bing Ning, she did not say much, and only used her sword.

Ah Mo Li has been shouting the whole day, but no one bothered with him, causing him to be unhappy: “Hey hey hey, don’t you guys want to show off your new abilities? Don’t you? Don’t you? Why not...”

Still, no one bothered with him.

But it remained true that anticipation rose in their hearts. After fighting with Ye Zhao Ge, they all had their own growths. And after that, Bing had used many successful experiments from the blood meridians workshop on them, and they could clearly feel that their strength growing.

Liang Qiu looked at the time, and said: “We need to increase our speed. For this fight, everyone must not be careless, our opponent is an incredible character!”

The four of them were distracted for a moment, they had never expect that they would actually grow to where they were

currently.

It truly was exciting!

Tang Tian retracted his fist, his gaze deep and clear.

Bang!

Half a meter of the training grounds floor, shattered with a bang, as bronze powder finer than flour arose out from the ground like a devilish green cloud. As the dust floated towards a Tang Tian's surrounding, it seemed to have met with a transparent wall, unable to close in on him.

Tang Tian's eyes became as bright as a star, he was excited and regretful.

Pa pa pa!

The sound of claps came from outside the mist, causing Tang Tian to regain his senses. He pulled back his palm, changing to the fundamental palm techniques. Astonishing sucking force was born from his palms, causing the fine dust to be swept in, forming a bronze ball the size of a wicker basket!

"So astonishing!" Bing's voice held trace of surprise: "I never expected that you were actually able to produce such a strange

martial technique! Congratulations, you have finally found a dao path that belongs only to you, it truly is a different dao path! Fundamental martial techniques, I am truly in anticipation of it!”

Tang Tian was taken aback, Uncle Bing rarely praised people, causing an unspeakable happiness to fill his entire body, he started to smile: “Uncle Bing also finds it powerful? For some reason, I feel the best when I use fundamental martial techniques, and the most comfortable, and that was how I found this method, and looking at it, it truly seems possible. Hahahaha, this godlike young lad, is so powerful!”

Bing earnestly nodded his head: “It is powerful. But, you are treading on a path no one has ever walked before, and so you can only grasp it yourself.”

“Yes.” Tang Tian’s expression became serious: “I still have many many places that I have not grasped clearly.”

“Maybe, I can suggest something.” Bing said.

Tang Tian raised his head and looked at Bing with an anticipative look, although Bing did not guide his martial techniques, but he was always able to provide reliable methods.

“You need to experience real fights, for any new martial technique created, other than thinking and imagining it, it requires the tempering of real battles. Only by engaging in expert battles, your understanding of the martial technique will continue to deepen. Growing through battle, is the method that is

foolproof.” Bing looked Tang Tian who was nodding, and smiled: “Are you interested, in challenging a saint level expert?”

Tang Tian was stunned, the look in his eyes suddenly rising dramatically.

Chapter 429 – Shao De

“Are we really the vanguards?” Tang Tian’s face was ugly.

Crane turned, and asked in surprise: “Don’t tell me you don’t wish to rush to the front first?”

:But.... Aren’t all vanguards minor characters?” Tang Tian’s face was unhappy, he waved both of his arms, making loud and enthusiastic actions, shouting: “This godlike young lad, should appear on the pressurizing battlefield like a hero, that way I will look even more heroic.”

Ling Xu turned with a loathful look, and spat out a word: “Trash!”

Crane exposed an attractive smile: “Please do not overestimate your position, otherwise you will bring about unnecessary trouble for the rest.”

Crane’s gaze swept around, the surroundings of the Star Door were already razed, with not a single person alive. It was evident, Yan Yong Lie had already anticipated their attack, had cleared the area to be used as a battlefield.

If that was the case, that meant that Shao De was nearby....

Tang Tian spoke out unhappily: “Hey, the two of you need to

have more backbone, this godlike young lad came to the world to become a hero! Oh....speaking of which, isn't it weird, where is Shao De? How come we haven't met him yet? We have already been in Ursa Major Constellation for three days! Is there such a blade saint, he is too irresponsible!"

"Your blade saint is coming." Crane said indifferently, his gaze looking far out.

A figure, appeared in the horizon, the sunlight had stretched his shadow. He was approaching leisurely, his appearance calm, but his speed extremely fast. He was just a small dot, but in the blink of an eye he had already become bigger.

The three of them then saw Shao De's appearance properly, he looked meager, dressed in blue robes, looking very refined. His entire being emitted a calm and indifferent aura. He looked like a teacher of a school, without any sharp aura, but filled like an educated man.

"I have made you three little brothers wait long." Shao De greeted by raising his clasped hands, his words warm and affable, a way that made people have a good impression of him.

"Hello Uncle!" Tang Tian politely waved.

Crane bowed back with respect: "Younger generation Crane meets Elder Shao!"

Ling Xu squinted his eyes, without any intention to greet, his killing intent soared: “Which one of us will get to start first?”

“Little brother is too anxious.” Shao De said with some interest as he smiled, sizing up Ling Xu, he nodded his head: “This should be Little Brother Ling Xu bah, rumors say Little Brother Ling inherited the Silver Frost Spear, to meet you today, you truly are extraordinary.”

Ling Xu was indifferent, raising his silver spear and pointing it straight at Shao De, he spoke: “What’s all the bullshit about, let’s just fight!”

“As expected of a young Silver Frost, fierce, brave and fearless.” Shao De laughed: “Then let this old one witness a bit of the Silver Frost Winds.”

He had not finished his sentence, his right arm had already bent, his palm formed a blade shaped, and casually slashed down.

Shao De’s slash, seemed to be one with nature, without any trace of Qi, even the smile on his face had not changed, he was extremely casual and relaxed. The slash, was filled with unspeakable beauty, and in that moment, Tang Tian and Crane were lost in their senses.

To Ling Xu, the slash was not beautiful at all, it was just a plain and simple slash, but it made him feel as if he could not dodge. Even the palm aura that was released, it was not sharp, but like the clear wind from the mountains, without any sense of danger.

Ling Xu's expression changed, he long knew of the power of saint level martial artists, but recently his strength had surged exponentially, as Tang Tian was not the only one who received the benefits of Ursa Major Constellation. His strength had unknowingly reached another peak. He firmly believed, with his current strength, although he could not challenge a saint level martial expert, but he had the power to retaliate.

And when he faced against Shao De's relaxed slash, he finally realized, the gap between him and a saint level, was not only the gap between True Power, but also on understanding martial techniques, they were both like heaven and earth.

Shao De's slash made Ling Xu feel as if a bucket of ice water was poured over his head, the arrogance in his heart was entirely wiped.

Ling Xu, with his upright attitude, was initially panicking, but quickly calmed down.

Since I cannot dodge, I will not dodge!

Ling Xu's orange pupils suddenly lit up with a blazing light aura, his figure on Flamingo suddenly crouched down, his back bent like a bow, like a fierce tiger about to pounce, the five fingers on his right hand holding the spear became relaxed as he gently twisted.

The silver spear dexterously released, like a silver snake unleashing out of its hole, it was as fast as lightning!

The spear tip dazzled with a bright light aura, the Sheep Horn Wind Bells that had absorbed the large amounts of star power and grew decorative designs on it, and the exquisite and complicated designs lit up with a faint silver light, bringing forth dim silver halos every time they moved, they flickered on and off.

“Good spear technique!”

Shao De’s eyes lit up as he could not hold back his compliment.

Seeing the spear aura from Ling Xu, his palm gentle trembled, causing a deep “weng” sound, as though a heavy hammer had appeared in the sky, the sound that could cause your hair to stand and skin to grow numb resonated out.

The clear and light palm blade that was released initially suddenly transformed into an extremely fierce and heavy slash technique!

There were no signs of the change, and in such a short time, the intense change caused Ling Xu’s face to become warped, he felt as if he was in a monstrous and difficult situation!

But at that moment, it was too late for him to do anything else.

Since it was so, then I will continue!

A crazed look surfaced on Ling Xu's face, he was not a person who was quick on his feet and flexible, Shao De's contrasting powerful slash, although it made Ling Xu feel queer, but he did not have the thought to alter his moves. He could not mimic Shao De's casual changes.

The only thing he could do, was one.

Whatever changes there are, one spear to destroy them all!

“Kill!”

Roaring like a wild beast, his True Power surged up like lightning, the dazzling spear aura suddenly erupted even further, bringing along curling silver light halos, forming like a beautiful comet, clashing straight onto Shao De's fearsome blade aura.

Dong!

The bassy sound swept out with a burst of air, sweeping everything around.

Flamingo and Ling Xu were like a firm nail, fiercely stuck into the sand. The powerful force caused the ground around him to instantly break into fine powder, as though a formless gigantic hand had struck from the sky.

Ling Xu's five fingers were numb, his qi and blood were boiling in his body, his meridians had some signs of tearing.

Just a casual palm blade, could wound my meridians, is this a saint level....

So strong.....

“A persevering heart, you don’t doubt yourself! Good!”

Above him came Shao De’s compliments, the sand covered and blanketed the sky, preventing sunlight from piercing through, causing Ling Xu to be in shadows. He looked upwards, desperately trying to find Shao De’s figure.

His silver hair flew around, his orange pupils blazing with intent, and no fear.

He grasped onto Flamingo with his legs tightly, Flamingo had long bent its legs, fiercely releasing an astonishing amount of power, shooting forth like an arrow leaving the bow, with one leap it flew out into the sky, into the rain of sand.

Ling Xu’s spear came out like rain.

The silver rain exploded in the sky.

When the sand and dust touched the spear aura, they would all immediately shatter.

Shao De looked down, the countless silver auras beneath his feet condensed tightly like a huge sea approaching. He laughed, his palm straight with bent elbows, he slashed down again.

This palm blade, formed countless minute silver blade auras, under the sun, they sparkled with layers of light auras. Like countless silver fishes, they chased Shao De's palm blade, and the countless blade auras, broke down the surrounding air, causing Shao De's figure to become blurry.

Watching the strange clustered blade auras, fanaticism flashed past Ling Xu's eyes.

Teacher, I have never forgotten – Justice Origin Core Pierce!

Little Xu's heart, had never changed, but, it had become braver, and much more firm, and can cling on even more!

Teacher, please take a look at Little Xu's improvements!

The sky full of spear auras, suddenly tore countless dazzling straight tears, rushing into Ling Xu's spear tip.

The light auras came quickly, so fast that they disappeared in a blink of an eye.

The silver spear tip was transparent, around it was layers of silver halos.

The transparent spear tip seemed to be about to crash into the silver fish blade auras, when the silver lights of the Sheep Horn Wind Bells suddenly erupted, freezing the blade auras! The dangerous and densely packed blade auras all suddenly stopped momentarily.

Chi!

The transparent spear tip brought forth a smear of light aura that entered the frozen blade auras.

Shao De's face exposed surprise, Ling Xu's strength was more outstanding than he thought. He had not met a young man who could counterattack in two moves for a very long time.

He smiled, his blade aura accurately slashing onto Ling Xu's spear tip.

There were no explosion, it was as light as the spring wind.

Ling Xu only felt his spear tip becoming extremely light, as though all of his power had dissipated into the air, it was so unbearable he almost spat out blood.

Damn it!

A blaze surged in Ling Xu's heart, although he knew the

opponent was a saint level, although he knew the opponent was far stronger than him, although he knew him falling was normal...

But....why did it feel like shit!

Is it even though the opponent is a saint, I will still feel unsatisfied....

Ling Xu tried to muster all of his strength, but Shao De seemed to know what he was thinking, the palm blade in his hand, gracefully released consecutive attacks, the scary accumulation of power in the spear tip, actually disappeared slowly! Shao De's every movement was so clear, so natural, and his face still had a smile.

Ling Xu could only watch as the transparent spear tip slowly recovered its silver color, the light aura slowly dimming.

Shao De's palm blade slowly slashed onto the spear tip, lightly without strength.

Pa!

Ling Xu's hand became light, he lost control of the silver spear, transforming into a silver light, the sword was flung to the side.

He and Flamingo had lost their power, dropping down to the ground along with the sand in the sky.

Shao De's face was a smile yet not a smile, but was extremely offending to Ling Xu, Shao De's palm blade came down again.

The terrifying energy ripple came out from his palm blade, resonating outwards. The smile on Shao De's face was gone, his expression solemn.

One slash downwards!

An unspeakable light blossomed in front of Ling Xu.

It was not a beautiful light aura, but filled with intense danger, every sense of Ling Xu was completely attracted to the blade, even the sky behind Shao De seemed to be split in two!

Am I going to die....

Suddenly, his front darkened, a agile black figure blocked his front.

Crane's gaze was cold, the Crane Sword in his hand lit up with a gentle light aura.

In the air, without any support, Crane's left leg retreated, both legs bending down, his stance crouched in a ready position, he pulled back his elbow, then pushing out his sword technique accurately!

Crane Sword erupted with a light aura, the essence of the sword light extended out, reflecting on Crane's tranquil face.

Chapter 430 – Yan Yong Lie’s Choice

Inside the spacious and empty palace, it was extremely quiet.

On the throne, Yan Yong Lie was in a daze. In just a few days, his hair had grown white, wrinkles had grown all over his face, even his eye had become muddy.

Da Fu stood by the side, seeing his Majesty, his heart became very sour. Out of the King Bear martial artists, he was the weakest, and he never got the chance to guard his Majesty in the rotations. But, the other King Bear Martial artists were all sent out by His Majesty to attack Andromeda Constellation. Only him, the weakest, was left to stay by his side.

Personally looking at his Majesty, Da Fu watched him grow older by the day. For the sake of stabilizing the Star power of Ursa Major Constellation, his Majesty had burnt his life force. Who would had thought that, the old man seated on the throne, was the man who brought Ursa Major Constellation up to be comparable to the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls Constellations, the brave and heroic famous Bear King!

Da Fu’s respect for His Majesty stemmed deep from his heart.

Yan Yong Lie’s finger on the armrest moved slightly, as though he was awoken from his dream: “Da Fu, what news have there been?”

Da Fu held back the pain in his heart and replied respectfully: “Tang Tian and his two friends have already entered Ursa Major Constellation, and today, they will meet Mister Shao De.”

“Oh, then I can rest easy.” Yan Yong Lie’s face exposed a warmth look: “Although Ah De and I rarely meet and have a lack of communication, but he definitely will not sit by the fence.”

Da Fu immediately replied: “Your majesty is brilliant, with Mister Shao De, Tang Tian and his men will not be able to move forward.”

“Not so easy.” Yan Yong Lie’s old face suddenly congealed slightly: “Tang Tian and his men will be able to spot this opportunity, and they will definitely make a move on us. We have nowhere to retreat to, so why should they?”

Da Fu replied confidently: “With the few Masters around, there will definitely be no problem!”

“I hope they can stop Lupus Army.” Yan Yong Lie nodded his head: “But the crucial point of this battle now is Master Tu. The earlier they can obtain Orion Constellation, the earlier is it to our advantage. Are there any reports from the general?”

“General has already led the army to surround Orion Palace, but the enemy’s defences are strong, Grizzly Bear Army is unable to breakthrough, Honorable Martial Group is also attacking with everything they have, and both sides have lost a lot. And...” Da Fu’s face exposed some worry.

Yan Yong Lie's expression turned stern, and asked: "And what?"

Da Fu could only speak the truth: "Orion Constellation has another saint level martial artist Li Dang, he appeared at Orion Palace. And has killed many from our side."

What caused Da Fu to be surprised, was that his Majesty was not surprised, but instead exposed a laugh.

"Hahahah! Lion King finally cannot help but get involved?" Yan Yong Lie's muddy eyes exposed a strange light: "To be able to make the Lion King to take action, that is truly something to anticipate. Li Dang got a favor from Lei Ang in the past, and is currently returning the favor."

Yan Yong Lie muttered to himself: "Li Dang is straightforward and upright, to use his life to repay the favor, he is truly a favourable man."

He suddenly asked: "How long more, for our first wave of martial artists to enter Orion Constellation?"

"According to their journey, tomorrow morning, the first wave of martial artists are able to step into Orion Constellation." Da Fu immediately replied: "The Star Door is under the control of Honorable Martial Group. But the location is roughly 20 days away from Orion Palace."

“Where is Ah Ze?” Yan Yong Lie suddenly asked.

Da Fu immediately replied: “Prince Ze is currently actively preparing.”

Yan Ze was the second in line successor, compared to Yan Tu, regardless of it was his spirit or heart, or his strength, he was far lacking, and was not liked by Yan Yong Lie.

Yan Yong Lie snorted: “With his standard, what use does he have.”

Da Fu did not dare reply.

Yan Yong Lie suddenly spoke: “Bring Ah Ze, follow the latest wave of martial artists, and find Master Tu at Orion Constellation.”

Da Fu immediately panicked: “Your Majesty!”

For his majesty to send everyone out and be alone, did that mean....

“Get up.” Yan Yong Lie’s tone was calm: “You guys might not have the chance to return to Ursa Major Constellation. Tang Tian is unfathomable, and until now I cannot comprehend, how he was able to plunder the star power of Desolate Bear Bone. Thinking about it, was the only mistake that I made, was that I did not expect for Andromeda Constellation to actually have a fierce beast

hidden.”

“Whether or not Ah De can hold them, I am suddenly unsure of it.” Yan Yong Lie’s gaze was suddenly far out, muttering: “I do not know how powerful Tang Tian is, how much power his subordinates have. So if they backstabbed me, how can they fail?”

“Your majesty, the situation is not that bad!” Da Fu painfully persuaded.

Yan Yong Lie seemed as though he did not hear that, and continued talking: “A wild beast, will inevitably hurt people. Just now, I was suddenly enlightened, we have underestimated other people too much, even the position I was in previously, was still looking down on them. You go and bring Ah Ze to find Master Tu. Only Master Tu is able to attack the Palace, and then Orion Constellation will be in our pockets. Orion Constellation is in a strategic location, with Ah Ze’s ability, they will not be able to hold on. But Honorable Martial Group will definitely not sit idly, they will continue to aid, and with Master Tu’s ability, they will be able to stand firm.”

The more Da Fu listened, the more unhappy he became, his voice started to contain traces of sadness: “Then why not Your Majesty come with us! We will go to Orion Constellation together, and make a comeback!”

Yan Yong Lie shook his head: “I need to stay in this palace and stabilize the Star Power. Without it, everyone will crumble.”

“Your Majesty!” Da Fu cried.

Yan Yong Lie laughed: “You should be happy for me. As the leader, to be able to die in my own palace in such a way, as compared to dying on a bed, I wonder how strong a death is that!”

Yan Yong Lie slowly stood up, his tone was sonorous as his hair flew around: “I need to inform the martial artists of my Ursa Major Constellation, although I am unable to help them request for another saint level martial artist, but, I, Yan Yong Lie, their King, will forever be fighting alongside them! Forever dying with them!”

The Head of the King Bear on his head suddenly lit up with a dazzling light aura, causing a light pillar to soar into the sky, straight into the heavens.

Orion Palace.

Tu Qing stopped for awhile, raised his head to look. The Ursa Major Constellation in the air above his head suddenly lit up, dropped light circles like snow. The light auras dropped onto their treasures.

The parties that were engaged in battle all stopped.

Everyone looked above their heads, as they understood what that meant, it was the combustion of the constellation. That meant the Master of the constellation had given his life, the saint treasure had given up on its martial spirit, and started to combust the

constellation.

Ursa Major Constellation will burn for three months, and in the three months, the power of Ursa Major Constellation treasures will greatly increase.

The Master was dead.

Tu Qing looked at Ursa Major Constellation in the sky with a dazed look, tears started to fall uncontrollably.

Your Majesty, are you trying to tell us that we have no way back?

Your Majesty, are you trying to tell us, you are fighting alongside us?

Your Majesty, are you trying to tell us, you want to win, even if you have to sacrifice your life?

Tu Qing wiped the tears off, raising the Demonic Bear Secret Claw in his hand high up, the look in his eyes turning into resolute firmness.

Your Majesty, Victory shall belong to you!

Tu Qing bellowed: “KILL!”

“KILL!”

Grizzly Bear Army shouted in unison.

Orion Palace fell in the day.

Crane's palm heated up, Crane Sword flew out, until about 20 m before stabilizing. Crane was secretly surprised, Shao De had not even taken out his blade, and actually made them be in such a difficult situation.

Shao De was surprised: “Rumors say that although Prince Crane did not learn from the Empress, but Crane Sect Martial techniques, your attainments are profound, and to witness it today, you truly live up to the rumors.”

He was secretly surprised, and was not faking, the blade he had released earlier had killing intent, and he did not give mercy. He did not expect Crane to actually take it head on, which surprised him. To reach a level such as his, having a blade or not did not make much of a difference.

For Crane to be able to take the attack, it meant that he was not weak at all.

“Master Shao, has overpraised me.” Crane neither servilely or overbearingly.

Shao De's look swept across the three of them, a fond affection

growing in his heart, he said: “if the three of you are willing to accompany this old man to sit here and talk for a month, this old one is willing bestow his teachings, although it is shallow, but I believe it would benefit you three little brothers.”

Crane shook his head: “Thank You Master Shao, I wait for little blessings, I am unable to accept it.”

Shao De’s face darkened: “This old one found some joy with you all, and does not wish for you all to die.”

Just then, a light pillar suddenly shone high into the sky, Shao De’s face became shocked, as he turned to look.

“We are all so old, and yet you are still so ambitious, even throwing away your life.” Shao De sighed: “I never thought that, me coming out would still be unable to save you. Since it is so, I will offer these three little kids brains to you.”

Shao De’s gaze became indifferent: “The three of you, come fight me together.”

“Wait a minute!” Tang Tian suddenly jumped up, grinding his fist with his palm: “Hey, the two of you went up already, I haven’t challenged him yet!”

Shao De’s mood was bad, he looked over to Tang Tian, his gaze filled with Killing intent.

Tang Tian did not care at all, his eyes full of passion as he looked at Shao De.

Saint level martial artist, he is a saint level martial artist, is this my first time challenging a saint? So exciting....

“Here I come!”

Tang Tian shouted, his feet suddenly bursting with strength, he pounced towards Shao De.

Shao De squinted his eyes, Tang Tian's burst was the most fundamental foot technique, but its speed was extremely fast. No, it's speed, definitely exceeds that of fundamental foot techniques!

Rushing up halfway, Tang Tian managed to gather enough strength, and shot out his fist.

Shao De squinted his eyes again, fundamental fist techniques!

Tang Tian's fist appeared in his eyes, full of loopholes, but.....

Shao De's body retreat, it was the first time Shao De had retreated.

Bang!

The transparent air ripple exploded right in front of Shao De. Shao De quickly made some judgements.

Such a fast fist! Such a heavy fist!

At the same time, his eyes squinted again, his body retreated once again.

Bang bang bang!

A series of compressed air ripples pursued after him, all of them exploding out in concentration, forming one sound.

Such fast frequency!

Shao De's heart froze, the simple fundamental fist technique, under such quick frequency, caused him to retreat continuously.

A sharp air flow swept past Shao De's face.

Suddenly, Shao De's gaze congealed.

A strand of hair at his forehead, split into two.

Chapter 431 – A Dangerous No-Brainer

Tang Tian did not give Shao De any time to think, the exploding star power in his body gave him endless energy, to perform the fundamental martial techniques that he had not mastered and gotten used to yet without thinking.

Tang Tian's fundamental martial techniques were beyond recognition.

It involved too many high level martial technique patterns, since he had just started on it, he was far from mastering it. Tang Tian was not afraid of Shao De even though he was a saint level martial artist, on the contrary, he actually felt excited.

Wow, saint level martial artist, I should take this opportunity to brush up on my martial techniques.....

Such an opportunity only appeared in his dreams.

He finally got this opportunity but Little Xu Xu got ahead of him, so Tang Tian took tremendous strength to restrain his restless heart.

Little Crane had also tried.....

Damn it, a tad too late again.....

Therefore, when he finally got the chance, he shouted and attacked anxiously like a hungry tiger as he has been restraining his excitement for too long.

He did not think about whether or not Shao De was able to withstand his attack, but how could a saint level martial artist not withstand it? Are you kidding? Tang Tian was full of confidence, but he was clear that he was definitely not a well-matched adversary for the saint level martial artist.

If he lost?

Then we would gang up and attack instead!

No matter what, he wanted to enjoy it first.

Tang Tian had no stress at all, in a burst of energy, he just performed all of the fundamental martial techniques he had learned so far, disregarding Shao De's intentions to attack.

Retreat, retreat and retreat again!

When Tang Tian finally gained a reaction, Shao De has already retreated many steps.

A sudden rush of blood to his head, Tang Tian suddenly became extremely excited.

Saint level martial artist! Even the saint level martial artist has retreated a few steps due to my attack.....

Glory! Counterattack! The young teen was powerful beyond words.

Tang Tian seemed to have seen his great future.....

The thought of it made him quiver, Tang Tian's eyes were red suddenly, blood boiling in his bloodstream, he was never so fanatically excited before.

He wailed, pouncing over to Shao De like a wolf.

Shao De continued to retreat, Tang Tian's fundamental martial techniques were so unique. With his foresight, he was able to notice the high level martial techniques contained inside the fundamental martial techniques, and was roughly able to deduce what Tang Tian was attempting.

He felt exceptionally strange, there were still people in the world who were attempting things that went against common sense.

What made him feel even more strange was that he actually retreated continuously because of the weird fundamental martial technique. The overwhelming star power in Tang Tian's body could not be underestimated, even he was afraid of the consequences of that scary power's fluctuation.

It was a third of the whole Ursa Major Constellation's star power, even Shao De was also unwilling to accept a punch.

Tiang Tian's fundamental martial techniques was full of flaws. Even the unique martial technique [Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand], had obvious flaws to Shao De. Not to mention that Tang Tian was testing and grasping it by himself, the fundamental martial techniques he was using were riddled with problems and indeed were a tragic sight.

But it was these fundamental martial techniques which were riddled with problems, that forced a saint level martial artist to retreat continuously.

It was because of one point, which was Tang Tian's high rate of attacking frequency.

Shao De was very quick in attacking when he attacked Ling Xu previously, in a few seconds, he attacked with different intensity of strength from various angles and it was near perfection.

But as compared to Tang Tian's attack, he still lagged by a second.

Tang Tian's moves were filled with flaws, Shao De had a million ways to break it, just that Tang Tian was too fast! He moved without thinking and ignorant of the opponent's moves.

Shao De thought for a while, then he thought of an appropriate adjective to describe Tang Tian.

He was totally..... A dangerous no-brainer!

After all, Shao De was still a saint level martial artist, his foresight was shrewd and beyond comparison to regular martial artists. To be a dangerous no brainer, simply being empty-minded was not enough, the key point was to be exceptionally skilled with the fundamental martial techniques just like Tang Tian.

An extremely scary degree of skillfulness!

This guy..... How many times has he practiced the fundamental martial techniques.....

How shocked Shao De was could be well imagined, he has seen various powerful martial artists with different styles, but he has never seen one which spent all their time and effort on fundamental martial techniques.

Very quickly, Shao De realized. fundamental martial techniques are superficial and were not impactful, therefore it was not valued by ordinary martial artists. But the moves were simple, which made it faster than other moves, furthermore, it was being utilized by someone who had an extreme degree of skillfulness, so it's "fast", would reach an astonishing degree.

As for its shallow might weakness, it was not an issue for Tang

Tian. Tang Tian now had explosive star power in his body, even a simple punch could lead to an extremely alarming blow. Furthermore, he was physically so fit and strong that even Shao De was envious of him.

With the combination of various factors, a freak like him was created, thus causing such an odd situation.

When Shao De's hair was chopped off, he finally realized, and an agitation burst inside him. He was a saint level martial artist, ordinary martial artists were like ants to him, even though he respected these three as they were gifted, but it was simple care for the juniors. In Shao De's heart, he never compared them to himself nor thought of them as the same position as him.

Shao De was raging on the inside and was ready to counterattack.

Tang Tian was fast with his moves, but he had too many flaws, as long as he could target any one of the flaws in a split second, then he was fully confident of tipping the balance of the current situation instantly.

When he was about to attack, Tang Tian suddenly screamed with explosive energy!

Eyes red, flooded with killing intent, that glance..... Like he was about to tear Shao De into shreds.....

Shao De was startled, he was familiar with how Tang Tian

behaved right now. During fights, many martial artists would be fanatically excited suddenly due to some special reasons such as they were on the verge of death or their family members were being threatened. Usually under such conditions, martial artists would outdo themselves.

But..... How Tang Tian became so energetic was completely nonsensical!

Obviously nothing has happened.....

Tang Tian was vigorous like a fierce tiger, deeply immersed in the power, every single cell in him was on fire. The fundamental martial technique have integrated into his bones, it became faster and stronger.

Shao De felt himself going mad.....

How could this guy become even faster..... What exactly has happened.....

Under the continuous barrage of vigorous attacks, Shao De could only move swiftly and defend with his palm blade. Nothing mattered at this moment, the only thing that mattered was the speed!

Every time they struck, even the flow of air was filled with extreme power, if it was an ordinary martial artist, he could neither dodge nor cope.

Tang Tian didn't hurt at all, but on the contrary, Shao De wasn't doing as well.

Shao De had very strong true power, but, no matter how strong he was, it was uncomparable to a third of the whole Ursa Major Constellation's star power. He was unconcerned in the beginning, but as they were nearing the climax of the fight, his true power depleted rapidly, so he resolved to dodging instead.

As Shao De began to dodge, the frequency of his counterattack distinctively declined.

Bang bang bang!

Percussive sounds were intensively frequent, sounded like hundred strings of firecrackers were set off together, Crane and Ling Xu both felt pain in their eardrums due to the loud noises.

Not just their ears alone, even their scalp felt numb, they looked blankly at the front but could never understand this situation.

The crazy young man..... was actually suppressing Shao De unexpectedly!

"This must be an illusion." Ling Xu's eyes dull, mumbled, "We must be in an illusion created by Shao De, he wanted to use the illusion to trick us right....."

Crane was also stunned, "Ah, that's right....."

Ling Xu remained the same, "So scary....."

Crane also remained that way, "Ah, that's right....."

Tang Tian wasn't aware of them, he was extremely comfortable, as compared to how he was training alone at the training ground. Every attack made the star power glow in his body, it felt like he was being massaged.

So comfortable.....as expected of a saint!

If Shao De knew Tang Tian's thoughts, he would vomit blood immediately.

Both of them attacked at a slower pace.

Tang Tian slowed down as he was gradually slowly getting out of the berserk mood and began to calm down. However Shao De was severely exhausted, hence naturally slowed down in his attacks.

But in comparison, Tang Tian slowed down more than Shao De.

Why Shao De was suppressed so badly was due to Tang Tian's berserk energy, he attacked so rapidly which was shocking. The frequency was already scary, a level which Shao De had never encountered before. Tang Tian's ruthless attacks, together with

the overwhelming star power, made Shao De's martial techniques useless so he could only compete with speed.

But as Tang Tian's berserk energy subsided, Shao De could finally made use of his experiences and deep understanding of martial techniques to exhibit a powerful blow.

Shao De was a saint, his understanding of martial techniques and control of rhythm, were beyond imagination for non saint levels. Even a micro detail could lead him to victory let alone how apparently obvious Tang Tian's condition was.

Shao De was immediately aware that his opportunity had finally came!

He held back his belly full of anger, as a saint, he could not even recall when was the last time he was so battered and exhausted. During every fight, he had dominantly controlled the rhythm of the fight, everything was under his control, even the fine dusts in the air.

His every move integrated the heaven and earth, full of beauty, full of mysterious, leaving his opponents in despair and worship him.

But.....this scoundrel.....

He was unreasonable in his attacks like a douchebag, he made all the mysterious and beauty into a billowing smoke, everything was

in a mass!

He felt disgusted and detested such behaviour.

No matter what, he must use his martial Dao to get rid of the scoundrel!

Shao De gnashed his teeth, the next move, just one more move, you would be dead!

Tang Tian suddenly jumped back, raised his hands high.

“Stop!”

Shao De's expression turned blank.

Chapter 432 – Shao De's Spirit Domain

Shao De stood blankly after Tang Tian shouted to stop.

“I don't want to fight anymore. I thought of a problem, I need time to think about it. You go fight with Little Crane and Little Xu Xu for a while first, wait for me to think through this then we will continue fighting. Which one of you can fill my spot?” Tang Tian spoke loudly, walked away for a few steps and sat on the ground, he completely ignored Shao De from then on.

Shao De looked blankly at Tang Tian, he had not completely processed those words yet.

Wait a minute, what did this guy just say.....

After a few seconds, he finally understood, suddenly his eyes opened wide, stop fighting? We were betting our lives on this okay? I was about to counterattack? I-I-I.....am being disregarded.....exactly who is the saint?

Shao De was about to explode from anger, from young, he had fought countless times, but there was never a fight more ridiculous or annoying than this one, causing him to be even angrier.

Never ever.

Ling Xu and Crane were shocked by Tang Tian's actions as well,

but they knew Tang Tian very well, so after some considerations, it seemed right for the crazy young lad to behave this way.

They were at ease immediately.

But.....

Crane's cheeks twitched, he muffled, "This isn't right, are we being very disrespectful, he is a saint after all."

Ling Xu muffled as well, "Then what? Leaving it hanging like this is more disrespectful right."

Crane nodded, "That's true."

Ling Xu spoke, "Let's fight, we will enjoy it first then see how. We will not have any more chance to do it once the crazy man regains his conscious."

Even though they both muffled, but Shao De has extremely sharp ears, he heard everything they said clearly. He looked livid, about to explode with anger, he clenched his fists unconsciously.

Enjoy.....

He became determined, to get rid of all three scoundrels today. The sight of the three of them made the killing intent churn in his heart. Even Crane, whom he saw as a young man with respect, was

being so repulsive!

He took a deep breath, remained calm, his eyes were biting cold.

Let me show you how you should to respect a saint.

A tint of crystal blue, began to spread out below Shao De's foot, while the surrounding was darken, in the blink of an eye, the atmosphere changed drastically.

Saint level expert, the most powerful thing was that they all had their own spirit domain.

“Welcome to my spirit domain, [Still Blade Lake].”

Shao De's voice was like a passing breeze. Ling Xu and Crane were in dismay as they found themselves standing on top of a blue lake. The blue lake, was gem-like and crystal clear, it threw layers of ripples as the breeze passed. There were colourful fish swimming happily, even the plants at the bottom of the lake were clearly visible.

Crane quietly opened up his finger, moist wind passed through gently.

So this was a spirit domain, this was what made saints the most powerful. Every saint would own a unique spirit domain.

A flash of light appeared in Crane's eyes, all his questions were answered at that moment. The path for his sword dao, all the complicated and misleading fog, were swept apart. The current him was still unable to form his own spirit domain, but he knew if he just persevered on, there will be a day, he will create a spirit domain belonging to him.

An unapparent smile of heartfelt pleasure appeared on his face.

Ling Xu's eyes were incandescent, he smelt a familiar smell. Before that, he kept wondering what was the faint odor in his spear techniques. But now he finally understood, that was the smell of spirit domain!

He was filled with joy.

It was like a sudden realization that the goal he was always chasing after was not that far after all. Without him noticing, he had already grown into a state whereby he would never dare to dream about before.

A complete Saint Domain, how would it looked like? I can't wait to see it!

Tang Tian sat stationary, but his facial expressions changed from time to time, sometimes he frowned, sometimes he grimaced, he had all kinds of weird expressions.

He was totally unaware of what had happened around him.

The lake was blue, the water was abnormally still, even the wind in the air made people feel calm. Shao De was floating in the air, he had recovered his calmness again.

“I never thought that, I would have to open my spirit domain once again, and it is actually for you three kids.” Shao De seemed regretful, “Seems like I’ve not improved much throughout the years.”

Shao De sounded indifferent, neither happy nor sad, he talked about it as if he was not part of it..

“My blade, which has been resting in this lake for ten years, finally sees the light again today. Let’s hope you guys don’t let me down.”

Ling Xu unconsciously held his silver spear tight, Shao De did not seemed threatening at all, he seemed so harmless and kind, but Ling Xu uncontrollably guarded against him still.

This guy in front of me, has become more dangerous!

Crane’s eyes sparkled many times, he knew more than Ling Xu, therefore he had a deeper understanding of Shao De’s transformation. If Shao De was said to be immortal-like before with little temperament, then the Shao De now barely has any signs of “Human” left in him.

That was what made everyone feel danger.

Under Shao De's feet, a silver ray appeared from the lake, it was a school of small fish all covered in silver scales. The number was astonishing and the schooling fish looked like a silver monster wiggling under water.

Gurgle gurgle.

They gradually appeared on the water surface, their scales were so shiny that it made people squint.

Splash splash splash!

Like a heavy downpour of silver rain, many silver fish jumped out of the lake towards Shao De's direction. When each silver fish flew out of the water, they turned into a silver scale, tens of thousands of silver scales joined together.

A silver blade appeared in front of Shao De.

The blade was 7 feet long, completely covered in scales, with a palpitating curvature, but what was surprising was it has no handle. Almost instantly, Shao De directed lightly with his hand, a blue stream of water flew out out the surface, it fell to the end of the blade and cemented into a handle.

The handle of the blade was like blue diamond, the blade has shiny silver scale patterns carved all over, it was so delicate and

flawless.

A hand with long and slim fingers, wrapped around the transparent blue handle and swung the blade up.

All of a sudden, Ling Xu and Crane both had goosebumps all over their skin.

At the life or death moment, Ling Xu instead calmed down, flamingo underneath him, bolted off, leaving a shadow in the sky. Ling Xu sat on the flamingo's back, his true power vibrated violently in his body, his concentration was unprecedented. Flamingo sprinted in full force, the subtle friction between his fingers and spear, made his spear spin.....

Everything, seemed to be in his control.

The silver spear revolved at amazing speed and thrust out, Ling Xu then felt as if the whole world had become silent, he was expressionless.

For the first time in Crane's life he felt so near to death, even though he clearly knew that the opponent just lifted the blade up and nothing else. All of a sudden it seemed like his world was in complete darkness, extreme pessimism began spreading in his heart.

He thought of his late Father, his mother's sorrows, the loneliness during childhood days.....

Sadness, loneliness, failure and disappointment were drowning him.

Suddenly, he felt that all his hard works throughout the years were meaningless. Ha, but he wished to undertake everything, he wished he could have fulfilled his father's unfulfilled dream, he wanted to prove himself to the world that he was his father's son and not The Empress' Nephew.

As if there was a voice, from the bottom of his heart, that kept saying, forget it, after this slash, your world would end, all this was meaningless to you, you were destined to be useless.

Sadness and blankness filled Crane's face as he accepted the loss.

Out of a sudden, he felt an acute burning sensation in his palm as if he held onto a hot iron rod.

He looked down subconsciously, the Crane Sword in his hand, trembled violently, a gentle and mild power diffused into Crane's body from the sword hilt.

There was a loud and clear sound of crane calling from the sky echoed in Crane's heart.

Crane trembled, startled and watched the crane sword in his hand, it emitted a dazzling radiance, it trembled suddenly, it has a strong desire to fight.

Crane's clear vision was restored.

That's right, you are still fighting alongside with me.

Have you longed for this battle for too long?

You were once a saint sword as well.....

Your radiance, it must definitely be splendid!

As if the sword could read Crane's mind, the radiance that the crane sword emitted became much brighter and stronger, the uproarious wailing of the sword created ripples on the calm lake.

Shao De was surprised, he did not expect the both of them to break through at the same time. But at this moment, he was at the peak of his energy level. Disregarding these two guys breaking through or even if other saints were here, he was still fearless.

He would not tolerate any atrocious behaviour in his spirit domain!

A ray of blade aura flashed!

A ray of silver blue crossed with the blade aura, quietly colliding with Ling Xu's silver spear.

Ching!

The sound of the attack, sounded as if it was from Ling Xu's heart, an extremely strong power emitted from the tip of the spear. He grabbed tighter onto the spear body, there were severe abrasions between his palm and the spear, his flesh lacerated, skin was mangled, the horrifying true power got into his meridians, Ling Xu snorted and actually smiled.

How would I give up so easily? Even if you are a blade saint!

He opened his eyes wide in agitation, and suddenly roared, gathered all his energy, his mangled hand suddenly had strength, the spear trembled!

The Sheep Horn Wind Bells jumped, clashing onto the blade aura!

The silver blue blade aura was infected by a layer of silver frost, causing Shao De's pupils to turn wide, this silver frost....

The power was enormous, both Ling Xu and Flamingo flew to the side.

Heavenly Crane Sword Principle surfaced from his mind, Crane looked firm, standing proudly with his sword, his loosely fitted robes fluttered automatically without wind, he has attained maximum grandeur.

Along with the buzz from the trembling blade, Crane slid, towards the silver blue blade aura which was brimming with sense of death, as he stabbed!

A loud and clear wail of the crane suddenly sounded from the sword.

He was like a deftly and sharp black crane, like lightning, he attacked!

Chapter 433 – A Powerful Answer

Ding!

A crisp sound, the silver blue blade aura covered in silver frost, like a silver blue glass, shattered into pieces.

Crane trembled and shot backwards, as though he was ice skating, he left numerous straight marks on the ground.

Blocked it!

The corner of Crane's mouth, had a trace of blood, while excitement sparkled in his calm looking eyes. A strong saint martial artist, that full force attack, was actually blocked by him and Ling Xu! Those unattainable dreams seemed to be just within reach now!

Thank you, Crane Sword!

Crane held onto his sword tighter, he felt the burning fighting intent from the hilt of the sword. Not far away, was Ling Xu who flew away just now, he climbed back onto Flamingo again.

“Are you okay?” Crane asked as he stared at Shao De.

“Not dead yet.” Ling Xu spit out a mouthful of blood casually, he

stared at Shao De, suddenly his expression became old and fierce,"The saint rank isn't as strong as I expected!"

His palm was mangled, but he still grabbed tightly onto the silver spear. Blood trails were visible on the silver spear's shiny body, when the silver spear slipped off his hand previously, it left a severe abrasion on his palm.

Shao De was in disbelief, his previous attack, was his full force, but.....

Was it because he fought with Tang Tian and consumed too much of his true power?

Shao De remained expressionless, but he was not calm at all on the inside. The silver frost from just now, almost froze his blade aura, or else how could the slash made by Crane be able to shatter his blade aura?

Silver frost.....Suddenly, three words appeared in his brain – "Silver Frost Mount"!

Although he already knew Ling Xu's spear technique was deeply related to Silver Frost Mount, but when the strange looking silver frost appeared, he was still shocked.

As a saint, he knew much more than the ordinary martial artists, furthermore, it was the well known Silver Frost Mount.

Silver Frost Mount, belonging to one of The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, it was the Aries Constellation's orthodox inheritance!

Shao De suddenly grew a burning desire, he had no interests in politics, but he was deeply passionate about martial techniques. He lived in seclusion in the mountains for many years, all he wanted was to improve on his martial techniques.

However, after all these years, he did not make any significant progress.

When he was aware that Ling Xu might hold the real inheritance, he became restless. The inheritance of the Silver Frost Mount, had developed countless saint ranks, such an ancient and powerful inheritance, anyone could benefit tremendously even if they just looked at it once.

Shao De's gaze, was focused on Ling Xu subconsciously.

Ling Xu felt Shao De's gaze on him, but he was not afraid. So Shao De decided to focus his attacks on me?

That's fantastic!

Ling Xu's orange pupil suddenly had a gush of fire, Flamingo spurted out, leaving incandescent fire marks behind. The lowlying white figure and long silver hair flew in the air.

A strong wind brushed past his face, the mangled palm grabbed

tighter onto the spear.

The silver spear in his hand, held upright again, and stood firmly.

The head of the spear had the Sheep Horn Wind Bells attached, they rung rhythmically with the breath of wind.

Silverish blue aura shone out again, slashing directly downwards.

Ling Xu was not afraid, remaining stationary on Flamingo's back, he looked vengeful, he stared with his eyes wide open, a never before seen imposing manner and overflowing willfulness.

The wind bells were like the wind, the silver spear was like a star, and the youth was like fire.

The tip of the spear clashed directly onto the blade aura, silver frost sprinkling all over, Ling Xu was furious, grabbing tight onto the silver spear, the strong power made him fly away again.

The wind whistling in the ears, Ling Xu clenched his teeth, held tight onto the silver spear with all of his energy — even if he was saint rank, the spear would never slip off again!

Blood splattered across the sky.

A swift black shadow, as light as feather, attacked with the

sword!

Ding!

The blade aura shattered into pieces.

Crane was blown away again, he felt sweetness in his throat, and he uncontrollably spit out fresh blood. In his heart, his pride surged.

Ha, we blocked it again!

Tang Tian sat on the ground, engrossed in his thoughts, totally unaware of the current situation.

He could actually defend against a saint rank, such a result was beyond Tang Tian's imagination. With just basic techniques, how could he take down a saint rank?

Saint rank was undoubtedly the strongest martial artists, they had vast true power, exceptional understanding with martial techniques, their own spirit domains.....

They were great in too many ways, but if there was a need to specify their strongest aspect, it would definitely be their spirit domains. The spirit domains represented their understandings with fighting and martial techniques. The deeper their understandings with martial techniques, the stronger their spirit domains. Those legendary best saint ranks, could even have a

complete world in their spirit domains.

Their practice and understanding with martial techniques could be done in the world they created with full control over it.

The realm of spirit domain represented the realms of saint rank. To the saints the difference determined the strong and the weak. But as for the saint ranks and non saint ranks, they differed drastically as one did not even have it.

The buildup of true power had its limitation, for those half-step saint ranks, their true power was comparable with the saints. But when fighting, they still could not compete with the saint at all. Simply because, their realms differed too much, which placed them on the losing end during fights.

When they all became saint rank, there was no significant difference in True Power, so they could only compete with the strength of their spirit domains, and the strength of their spirit domains was the realm differences.

With a strong realm of spirit domain, everything would be in their control. This sounded abstract, but it simply meant the accumulation of advantages. Under the same environment, with the same ability, the one with a higher realm could discover more flaws in the opponent and turn things to his advantage, these abstract differences could give him minor advantages, but as it accumulated over time, he could control the game more easily.

Which was also why, the saint ranks with higher realm, could

control the rhythm of the fights more easily.

Tang Tian thought so as well, with his experiences in the past fights, he believed this was the truth.

However, after the fight, it made him feel otherwise. He had strong star power in his body, Shao De had rather strong true power as well, but he had a slight advantage over him. But in the other ways, he was clearly on the losing end.

According to the norm, he should be in great disadvantage.

Tang Tian previously thought that he merely wanted some enjoyment from the fight. To be able to meet a saint rank with such difficulty, an opportunity like this was hard to come by, therefore he wanted to enjoy it while he could. Moreover, he was curious too, about how strong the saint rank could be.

However, when they fought, Tang Tian suddenly realized he could actually suppress Shao De.

After the ecstasy and excitement faded, Tang Tian thought of a vital issue suddenly — how did he suppress a saint rank?

Even though Tang Tian knew such suppression would not last, but it did encourage him nonetheless.

When he thought of this, he was engrossed by it, as he knew the answer to this would be absolutely shocking.

If it wasn't, how could a saint rank be suppressed?

During the suppression, what exactly was it that allowed me to suppress the saint rank?

He had some thoughts, but it was not clear, he was afraid these thoughts would be gone later which was why he called for a stop, in order to think seriously. No one had ever walked his path, he had to figure things out by himself, if he was able to think it through at such a crucial juncture, his martial techniques would definitely improve by leaps and bounds.

Tang Tian recalled all the details from the fight, deciphering them bit by bit. He knew he was not as smart as the Crane, therefore he decided to think over every detail slowly.

He just attacked blindly, that's right, blindly, disregarded what techniques Shao De applied.....

It was totally rascally.....

Erm, why did Shao De not fight back? What he did at that moment? Why not counterattack? Oh, he defended my attacks, but why did he not attack after the defence? Oh, because I attacked again, then he went on to block again, and then? Still no counterattack as I attacked again.....

Oh, so this was it.....

Tang Tian finally understood, Shao De had no time for counterattacks, which was why he did not counterattack.

Tang Tian seemed like he had found the crucial point. No time for counterattack, as he was too fast in his attacks, to the extent which Shao De had no time to react.

That's right, I suppressed Shao De as I was faster in attacking!

I have many flaws, but time was required to use the flaws which Shao De did not have and therefore he could not fight back. Thus, to ensure that he does not have time, I need to be quick enough with my attacks, to the point that he has no time to think.

That was it!

Tang Tian was excited, such a deep question, he thought it through by himself, it was impressive!

So I was actually fast in attacking.....

Tang Tian felt a little proud, he was fast enough to have the saint suppressed, how impressive was that. Eh, why was I so fast? Oh, I used fundamental martial techniques, that's why that's why. Fundamental techniques were something he had deep familiarization with, therefore he could be that fast, using other martial techniques could never achieve such results like this.

Tang Tian was excited, until this moment, he then was sure, what he casually did, was very impressive! He chose the right path.

Aside from excitement, a brave idea popped up in his mind.

If he could maintain his speed, does it meant that he could have kept Shao De suppressed? No, if he could be faster, to the extent which Shao De could not withstand, would it be more powerful?

This idea got Tang Tian exhilarated.

To defeat a saint, that would be such a big thing.

He finally understood his choice of path, he incorporated the higher level martial techniques into his fundamental martial techniques, making his fundamental martial techniques even faster!

That's right, that was the reason!

Since he was not as smart as others, he could not understand the flaws, so he should just stay focused in his attacks and ignore the others.

Be fast in attacking, the faster the better!

His doubts were answered , his star power surged inside his body, he stood up suddenly, he wished he could scream at the top of his

voice.

A sudden loud noise disrupted his thoughts.

He looked up.

Chapter 434 – Tang Tian's Martial Dao

When the second attack was also blocked, Shao De felt more furious, he was absolutely sure that Ling Xu held the inheritance from the Aries Constellation, which was known as the most powerful spear technique!

As a non saint rank, a spear technique that was able to threaten the saint rank, other than The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, only the apex martial techniques of Honorable Martial Group and Onyx Soul were able to do that.

After two continuous deadly attacks, he was exhausted. After he fought with Tang Tian, he was already burned out, but the recovery speed for saint rank is also extraordinary and incomparable to the non saint rank martial artists.

Shao De was clear on the current situation, he knew that with just a few more attacks, the two guys would collapse. As for Tang Tian, he thought, he was unable to sustain the attacks thus made an excuse to stop.

Shao De had regained his focus, for a non saint rank martial artist to suppress a saint rank, he must have used up a great amount of energy, or else, how is that possible? Tang Tian must be exhausted at this moment.

He did not bother with Tang Tian, even though his true power was drained badly, but he could still perform five more deadly

attacks.

According to Ling Xu and Crane's current status, the maximum they could withstand would be two. In fact, he was already surprised with how long this fight has lasted.

Shao De lifted his blade once more, he took a deep breath, killing intent written all over his face, let's get this done quickly!

Suddenly, there was a sound," Hey, let's substitute!"

Shao De's killing intent froze on his face, he was stoned.

Sub..... Substitute.....

Bang, a familiar figure, dashed before him.

Tang Tian looked at Shao De, all geared up, shouted with full of spirit," Old man, you are dead! I just thought of how to defeat you, you will be defeated by me today, by the godlike young man."

Shao De suddenly had the feeling of not being able to reply, oh, that's right, he was always out of words when he faced this guy.

Defeat me?

Shao De was between laughter and tears, just by sitting there for

a while, you think you found a way to defeat a saint, if that was the case, all the saints would be dead by now! But he did not want to argue with Tang Tian, an argument with the idiot would truly be an embarrassment.

After all it was just one more attack that mattered.

Suddenly a shadow flashed, a thought came across his mind, so fast!

Tang Tian brought with him afterimages, he was like the wind, sprinting towards Shao De. Without thinking, he did all he could and attacked Shao De.

Shao De was stunned, but he was prepared this time around, and swung his blade across the sky.

The silverish-blue blade aura landed directed at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian tucked his head in and did not even bother looking, he gathered all his energy and frantically attacked. He acted like he was practicing alone and performed all the basic martial techniques with his best effort.

He completely ignored Shao De.

This world is too complicated, I cannot understand, I cannot see through it, all the changes of the world. The disputes, I can never understand them. But it is fine, I can simply tuck my head and

walk my own dao, I can wave my fists around and I can display my martial techniques without any care for this world.

My martial dao, is to challenge myself, and ignore those who attack me.

This was brainless and stupid, but it is this godlike young man's martial dao.

As though he could not see the difference in the blade auras, Tang Tian frequency of fundamental martial techniques was astonishing, releasing attacks like the wind.

The moment when the blade aura met the fist, Tang Tian dodged, a scary powerful force pierced through the blade aura. Tang Tian was oblivious to it, following the force from the blade aura and moving back, his hands changed at a shocking speed, his fist changed to a palm, he flicked with his finger and attacked sideways with a side kick.....

All kinds of fundamental martial techniques simultaneously landed onto the silverish-blue blade aura like raindrops.

In Tang Tian's mind, he had only one thought, which was how to be faster!

Tang Tian had an idea of how he wanted to incorporate high level martial techniques into the fundamental martial techniques, but it was just a rough idea, as he could not understand what was

supposed to be incorporated. But at this moment, he was clear about his dao. Once he understood, without hesitation, he directed all his focus onto it.

With a clear objective, Tang Tian displayed his extremely sensitive intuition. Those familiarized high level martial techniques appeared fluidly in his heart, Tang Tian's fundamental martial techniques quickly evolved.

He attacks became faster, almost invisible with the naked eye, under such vigorous attacks, the silverish-blue blade aura trembled violently.

More than 200 basic technique attacks exploded onto the blade aura within a second.

Bang, the silverish-blue blade aura shattered completely.

Unlike previously with Ling Xu and Crane, Shao De swayed a little. Tang Tian's attack was like a thunderous storm which fell onto the blade aura, Shao De was affected by it as well. Each of the attacks were not as powerful as what Ling Xu and Crane did, but there were too many and the frequency of attack was too surprising, which made Shao De feel stuffy in his chest.

The moment which the blade aura shattered, Tang Tian's shadow flashed past and pounded onto Shao De like a tiger unleashed.

Suddenly it reminded Shao De of Ling Xu's charge just now, his charge, was unprecedentedly desperate and reckless, which left a great impression in his mind. From that, Tang Tian was incomparable.

But, Tang Tian's teeth were not clenched, there was no anger, no killing intent, there was only focus on his face. He was like an honest man, seriously focusing on only one thing.

However, the seriousness and focus on Tang Tian's face gave Shao De the chills.

He retreated quickly, trying to pull away from Tang Tian.

Tang Tian applied fundamental light body techniques, but it was shockingly fast. One chased after another, Shao De was frightened by Tang Tian's speed, which was constantly increasing, the distance between them slowly reducing.

This guy, what kind of a freak is he!

In Shao De's heart, he felt energetic, as Tang Tian approached closer, his blade trembled and attacked towards Tang Tian. They got closer, Tang Tian was determined, with such a proximity it was hard for Tang Tian to dodge. Shao De was prepared, if he dodged, he would attack again immediately.

However, something unexpected happened, Tang Tian did not dodge in the midair.

It was like he was unaware and dashed directly at the blade aura, the moment they contacted, he bolted upwards, fundamental martial techniques attacked like a thunderous storm and exploded on the blade aura.

Tang Tian was aware, in order for this blade aura to be destroyed, he had to be faster than before!

His attacks, were faster than before, but it was not fast enough, it had to be faster! He had no time to think, no time for anything else, all he saw was that blade aura.

It felt like time slowed down.

Every move he made was in slow motion, it was so visibly clear, every detail and exchange could be clearly seen by him. The high level martial techniques such as Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand.....

Many questions he had before became clear suddenly, Tang Tian's subconsciously changed moves, the changes were minor, but they made him increasingly faster. The wolf's head imprint on Tang Tian's tailbone, glowed faintly all of a sudden. The Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian, made shocking modifications to Tang Tian's body, his body's flexibility became exceptionally strong. Every joint in his body was astonishingly flexible, his moves were perfectly executed even when he attacked so quickly.

His fist, palm, finger, elbow and leg attacked the blade aura

continuously, like how a blacksmith hammered onto the red hot iron.

Tang Tian saw the ripples caused by the blade aura's tremble.

In just a second, Tang Tian performed 300 attacks, and these attacks were evenly scattered on the blade aura. Moreover, each and every attack's landing spot, strength and speed were all under his control. He was filled with joy, he became much faster and stronger than before.

Bang!

The blade aura shattered.

Tang Tian did not hesitate, passing through the shattered aura as he headed towards Shao De.

Shao De never expected that Tang Tian could actually shatter the blade aura so efficiently and easily, his facial expression immediately changed drastically. What really surprised him was Tang Tian's improvement, his attacking speed increased again in such a short period of time.

He would never believe it if he had not witnessed it himself.

So scary!

He performed fundamental martial techniques, attacking at a frequency of 300 times in a second. How strong a body and quick reflexes did a person need to be able to do that.

A question came across Shao De's mind suddenly and his expression changed.

There were rumours of the relation between Tang Tian and the Honorable Martial Group, but Shao De felt that it was nonsense. He saw no trait of the Honorable Martial Group's fighting style in Tang Tian, in fact, he fought very similarly as Onyx Soul.

Tang Tian's body, must have had modifications with high level blood meridians, otherwise, he would never be able to perform such explosively violent attacks. 300 attacks in a second, was a completely different concept from 300 spears fired in a second. As compared to Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spear which was just a special move, it was only one move, as Ling Xu's true power could only be operated once.

However the 300 fundamental martial technique attacks by Tang Tian indicated that the true power was operated 300 times, unless it was a body modified by excellent blood meridians, no one else could do that.

Such high level blood meridians could not be available to purchase from the market.

While Shao De was distracted, Tang Tian had already gotten right in front of him.

Shao De had a shock, he jumped backwards, turned around and ran. His true power inside his body now was only enough for two more attacks, and it would not have any damage against Tang Tian as he was still so strong.

He needed to retreat first, once his true power had recovered, then he would be able to win.

To Shao De, Tang Tian had an advantage with his special fighting style, but there was no unbeatable style on this earth, there must be a way that would break the style.

As soon as his true power recovered, all of them would be killed by him.

Shao De's escape was sudden, it was unexpected by Ling Xu and Crane, they were both stunned, the saint would actually also escape?

However Tang Tian's focus was always on Shao De, never a second distracted, the moment when Shao De turned around, his eyes squinted to become like a needle.

Chance!

Without thinking, he spurted out like a leopard!

Chapter 435 – Victory

Tang Tian dashed forward in a flash, it was as if he expected Shao De to escape.

He appeared behind Shao De's back like a ghost, Shao De heard some movements behind him, and his facial expression changed, the blade in his hand shattered into countless silver rays and each of the rays acted like a silver wing.

Bang!

The wings shattered, silver rays splattered across the sky, Tang Tian's fist attacked Shao De's body directly.

Shao De paused in the forward moving position, his facial expression froze.

Bang bang bang!

The intensive attacks, landed on him like raindrops, he was like a human punching bag, in just a second, he suffered 300 deadly attacks. Tang Tian's fundamental attacks were powerful, but the lethality was incomparable with Ling Xu and Crane's killing moves. It would not harm Shao De to suffer one attack. The true power inside his body could heal him easily.

However, he suffered more than 300 blows in one second,

therefore the true power inside his body was also blown into pieces. It collapsed completely, scattered, all his meridians were broken.

Tang Tian continuously attacked mercilessly for 10 seconds!

When he jumped backwards by himself, Shao De was already dead.

Only then, did Tang Tian gain awareness of what he did, he looked at Shao De's dead body, for a moment, he was stunned. Saint, I actually killed a saint.....

He could not believe what he saw, The power of a saint, that was deeply imprinted in his mind for the longest time. In his opinion, every saint was a remarkable individual, a role model for him to look up to.

However..... A remarkable individual, died by his hands today.....

It was so unreal, which made Tang Tian think that it was a dream. It was a saint, he was a saint, to actually be killed by his fundamental martial techniques, this was ridiculous.

At the same time, Ling Xu and Crane were equally stunned.

“This guy..... Killed Master Shao?” Ling Xu was too shocked that he stammered, he looked forward emotionlessly.

“Did he fake his death?” Crane was equally shocked, he mumbled.

A while later, both of them gradually gained consciousness, they looked at each other, they saw terror in their eyes.

“It was fundamental martial techniques, but it was too fast, how is it as compared to your Pointed Sea Spear?” Crane looked serious.

“Way stronger.” Ling Xu smiled bitterly, he felt so sour, even though they were on the same side, but he still felt sad after he admitted that someone else was better than him, but he spoke calmly,” My Pointed Sea Spear’s attack is scattered, but his every single attack was complete. His control over his fundamental techniques has reached an unbelievable place.”

“He practiced fundamental techniques for 5 years.” Crane was impressed: “Just in that point, Not many would be able to do that. He had good foundations to begin with, the addition of Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian and star power tempering his body. Only he could have done such a shameless fighting style.”

Shameless fighting style..... It was rather cool, but.....

“Very strong!” Ling Xu looked at Tang Tian who was keeping his spoils of war happily, and spoke in a soft voice: “That is a martial dao that solely belongs to him, only him, to have the ability to do it.”

“That’s right.” Crane sighed.

Maybe others could only see the power of Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian and the credit of one third of Ursa Major Constellation’s star power. However, other than Tang Tian, who else would be able to practice fundamental martial techniques for 5 years? Without extraordinary familiarization, would it still be possible to be so fast? Other than Tang Tian, who else could be undistracted by the environment and adhere to those brainless attack pattern?

That was the martial dao that belonged only to Tang Tian.

Even though it was still sketchy, but, Tang Tian had found his martial dao. The other two could only be jealous and there was nothing which could be used as an reference for them. Each individual’s martial dao, was a representation of their hearts, Tang Tian treated the world with such innocence and brainlessness, which they could have never done. They needed to seek their own martial dao.

They were not at all jealous of Tang Tians absorption of the 1/3 Ursa Major Constellation’s star power. That was external power after all, which, during the journey to be a saint, that might not necessarily be beneficial. Martial artists that were addicted to external powers were definitely unable to be bestowed as a saint.

The only way was to have find each of their own martial dao, then be able to form their personal spirit domain, this was why

they were so jealous.

Unknowingly, the guy had already walked to them unnoticed.

“This guy’s fighting style was so shameless, who knows how shameless his spirit domain would be.” Ling Xu said suddenly, with intense jealousy.

Ling Xu did not hide his jealousy,”Not just shameless, it was also brainless.”

Both sat down with their legs crossed, they were severely injured internally, but luckily their bodies were not badly injured, or else their recovery would not be as easy.

When Crane opened his eyes, he could not believe what he saw, Tang Tian was reading!

What happened to this world.....

Tang Tian yawned as he read,”This book is not beneficial to me, you guys should read it instead.”

A hand snatched the book like a flash, it was Ling Xu’s.

Crane felt strange, Tang Tian never read, but that was still understandable. Ling Xu was hot tempered, when he read, it was like pulling the trigger and making him explode. The only book

Ling Xu reads, was the old book his teacher left him, but everytime when he read it, he would yawn nonstop and become tired. There were many times Crane even saw him hold the book upside down when he read.

A guy like him, was so enthusiastic about a book, it made Crane feel extremely strange.

Unexpectedly, Ling Xu actually read for a few hours. When he was done, he tossed the book to Crane, then he went to a corner to ponder.

What book was this that has the magical power which made the two guys who never read to read attentively?

Crane took the book in suspicion, scanned through a few pages, he soon became deeply attracted by the book. The book, no, to be exact, was a compilation of notes, was Shao De's diary on his daily reflections from practice.

Even though he was killed by Tang Tian brainlessly, he was still a saint after all, not something the 3 rascals could be compared with. Even if it was his reflections regarding blade attack techniques, it would still be of great inspiration and reference to Crane.

Comparing reading books, a hundred of Ling Xu and Tang Tian combined would still be incomparable to Crane. He sorted out all the information between the lines and arranged them neatly.

Disregarding which martial technique they used, ultimately, human beings have to dig out our own potential, and finally, we have to self modify and self explore. These notes, recorded every step of Shao De's journey to saint rank.

The book of notes benefited Crane and Ling Xu tremendously, they used to only know bits and pieces of spirit domain, but after they read the notes, they had great inspirations.

Tang Tian packed the spoils of war to one side.

Shao De was temperamentally indifferent, he did not carry much, but he was a saint after all, so only the best would be used and carried by him.

A scimitar, like a bending lake and water flowed slowly. This should be Shao De's backup weapon, not a treasure, no one even knows who crafted it. It was very soft and flexible, it had amazing tenacity, Tang Tian tried to break the blade several times but failed. No one practiced with blades around him, so he planned to give it to Sai Lei, such a weird metal, would be a perfect fit for Sai Lei and she could definitely do something with it.

The other item, was a grey marble.

It seemed to be an ordinary stone marble, nothing special, but when Tang Tian grabbed tight, it had no reaction. He applied star power, but there were still no reaction. He then tried to burn it with fire, soak with water, stain with blood, but none of these worked and Tang Tian gave up, and kept it.

Even though he was confused over what the marble was for, but all these strange things suggested it was definitely extraordinary. Not everything had the qualifications to be kept by a saint.

What made Tang Tian depressed was the fact that he had no money with him!

He was a saint after all, someone so remarkable, was so poor, he had not even a single cent with him, how did he socialized with people?

Tang Tian never knew, Shao De lived secluded in the mountains, there was no use for money, so why would he carry any? Tang Tian was not reconciled to this, so he gathered the broken silver blade pieces.

After all it was saint rank blade, the metals should be worth some money.

Tang Tian was not reconciled to how he got nothing from it.

Actually if it was not Shao De who wanted to transform the blade into blade wings, and he just escaped by himself, according to Tang Tian's abilities, he would never be able to have broken the saint rank blade.

Done packing, Tang Tian who was still unsatisfied scanned around again, but there was nothing left, the place was so neat like

it just got cleaned up.

Tang Tian's glance, landed onto the light beam far away.

The star power in his body was Ursa Major Constellation's star power, his sensitivity was naturally would be incomparable. He has felt, Yan Yong Lie's undying determination inside the light beam.

Sadly, Yan Yong Lie is dead, it was his martial spirit being burnt now.

Tang Tian respected an opponent like him, but this does not imply that Tang Tian would give in. Since they were competitors, to fight with his best effort, would be paying respect to the opponent.

Crane and Ling Xu both fully recovered, they began their journey again.

"Crazy Tang, what name do you plan to give your martial dao?" Crane asked.

"I need to give it a name?" Tang Tian was confused.

"All powerful martial daos have names." Crane followed suit.

"Aiya, then I also want a cool name." Tang Tian's eyes sparkled.

Ling Xu casually added, "Brainless shameless current."

"Brainless, not bad." Tang Tian nodded.

Ling Xu never expected Tang Tian's reaction, he was stunned, he shook his head, "Oh god, you are hopeless....."

"Why do I need it to be smart?" Tang Tian smiled proudly, "Only idiots can become great heros. So let's call it the Idiot Hero's Flow....."

"Forget it, let's just hurry." Crane just gave up on his suggestion.

The three of their gazes, all landed on the light beam far away.

Ling Xu looked complicated, mumbled, "That should be the true hero."

Chapter 436 – Draco Comes

“All these people are so difficult to handle.” Tang Tian pouted, his expression was somewhat annoyed: “They know they will die, but are still trying so hard, they truly are powerful.”

The other two had tired looks on their faces, but still had the energy to nod and agree.

They had met with countless stops, all the weaker martial artists poured towards them like the tide, completely ignoring their lives. The three of them continued to kill their way forward, enduring until they reached the palace.

Looking at the light pillar pouring into the sky from Ursa Major Palace, the three of them surfaced a respectful look.

“A hero worthy to be respected.” Crane looked at the light pillar, mumbling: “For his constellation, for their future, he sacrificed himself, and us, we are about to break his final sacrifice, it truly messes with the heart.”

Ling Xu shook his head, and said: “For Ursa Major Constellation, he could ignore everything else and give up everything, that is truly being a hero. As his enemy, we can only use all of our strength with everything we got, only by ignoring everything, can we match up to this victory! A hero to die for battle, will only regret, but not remorse.”

The three of them were solemn, it was the respect for Yan Yong Lie.

“Let me.” Tang Tian said, the Ursa Major Constellation star power in his body was the thickest, and he felt the most intimate with the constellation. Out of the three, only he could judge the combustion of the constellation.

Tang Tian extended his palm out and touched the light pillar, it was as though he was touching fire, the intense flames caused him to want to step back. But he resisted the urge, no matter the cost, he firmly used his hand and reached into the light pillar.

The star power in his body suddenly resonated outwards.

He felt that he was in a sea of fire, the feeling was extremely familiar, as though he could look into the depths of the palace, inside the sea of fire, was the continuous combustion of the martial spirit.

The martial spirit was releasing astonishing fighting intent, the fighting intent so intense that it caused the surrounding flames to warp.

“You lost.” Tang Tian spoke loudly to the martial spirit being enveloped in flames: “I admire your will to fight, but, everything is over! Blood should not flow for a meaningless fight, Ursa Major Constellation should not be destroyed like this.”

The warped figure wrapped by the flames suddenly stood still. Even more berserk fighting intent burst forth.

“I do not know how to convince you to stop your combustion. If you do not give up, I will fight with you.” Tang Tian said the words slowly: “I will not let Ursa Major Constellation be destroyed, Bing and the rest will do it better than you, although maybe the Ursa Major Constellation will not be the one you have always been protecting.”

The star power in Tang Tian’s body started to revolve.

The dense and rich golden star power transformed into a golden vortex, and crazily absorbed the star power around him.

The blazing current flowed into Tang Tian’s body.

Tang Tian’s body released a jolt and a ‘weng’ sound, the clothes on his body were turned to ashes, and the light pillar turned sluggish.

Tang Tian kept calm, the combustion of star power felt like a wild beast that lost control. Tang Tian’s train of thought was simple, to absorb the star power into his body, use the star power inside his body to tame it and transform it. The saint treasure of Ursa Major Constellation was not in his hands. The only good thing was inside his body, he had $\frac{1}{3}$ of the star power of the constellation.

But... it is so painful....

He felt the sea of fire previously, but now, he felt as if his body was a flaming furnace. And he had to harden his skin, and work hard to transform the combusting star power.

Ling Xu and Crane stood guard by his side, the two of them preventing anyone who wanted to attack Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was enveloped in the violent flaming star power, entering the light pillar, he was constantly trembling as though he could collapse at any moment.

“This fellow is truly a freak.” Ling Xu could not hold back any longer and spoke: “he can actually hold on and not explode!”

“Yes, Crazy Tang’s background is not simple.” Crane nodded his head: “I just cannot think of any blood meridians that are able to hold $\frac{1}{3}$ of Ursa Major Constellation’s star power. Sadly, Crazy Tang’s mother died a long time ago, if not, it would not be so hassling.”

Saying until there, his heart could not help but feel emotional. He thought of himself, the early passing of his father, the deep scar that was left in him, his childhood years were trapped deep inside the loneliness and darkness.

And, he still had his mother.....

Crane was unable to think of the life Tang Tian went through after his mother passed away.

Crane spoke gently: “For him to be like this now, he must have went through a lot.”

Ling Xu’s lips curled, exposing a disapproving smile: “If not? Complain to the heavens and wreck the earth? Cry and wail everyday At least you guys have parents, I do not even know who my parents are, but I do not wish to know.”

Crane was stunned.

Ling Xu’s gaze was far wide, his proud face was calm without any changes: “When teacher died, I was 11 years old. I was extremely unhappy, and after that it became despair and discouragement. I wished to seek revenge for teacher, but I knew I could not do it. My talent is so so, my body condition is extremely bad, I could not even make teacher satisfied, but my enemy, was someone constantly hailed as a genius by teacher. When your heart is full of hatred, but you know, even if you train for a 100 years, you cannot defeat your enemy. And you know, even your teacher did not wish for you to seek revenge, because he knows you are not worthy of your enemy. Him not wanting you to throw away your life. That despair, is more terrifying than hurt and sorrow.”

“I told myself, I have to leave this place, leave so that I will not be unhappy. And I left, it was sudden, and I did not know where to go, so I went forward. I walked and walked, who knows how far and long I walked, and I did not even know where I was. When I was hungry, I killed star spirit beasts, when I was thirsty, I would

look for water sources. I killed many thieves, until Clan Elder Gu met me, and thought I was a feral man.”

“Zombie, do you know? That was what I was.” Ling Xu’s mouth twitched, he wanted to smile, but it was uglier than a cry: “Actually Clan Elder was good to me, and gave me whatever I wanted. If not for me meeting Crazy Tang, if i did not know the matters about Gu Xue which were so ugly, I would still be a zombie.”

Crane looked blankly at Ling Xu.

“But you are right, Crazy Tang is truly very powerful. If not for him, I would not have realized everything by myself.” Ling Xu forcefully clenched his fist: “Ha, but I finally understood! All the despair, was not set by fate, it is something that you tell yourself! If you tell yourself your talent is normal and forever unable to catch up to others, you tell yourself, you are pitiful and sad. Ha, then you will die, you will dig your own grave. I don’t want that!”

“My heart is filled with hatred, I want revenge! Even if I am stupid like a pig, I will crawl and crawl to the guilty man! If I am destined to die, then I want to die by that man’s spear! No matter what, I definitely will not dig my own grave!”

Crane was stunned by Ling Xu’s sinister and fierce look.

Ling Xu regained his composure, turned his face, and then muttered to himself: “I think that is what bravery is. I actually learned that from the crazy young man, and for the past few years,

I have been living a dog's life.”

Crane was stunned completely, not knowing what to say.

Ling Xu touched his eyebrows, his face somewhat brash: “Eh? Is that not powerful? You have gone through baptism hearing my words right!”

Crane was speechless.

Ling Xu then said in an annoyed matter: “Whatever you want to say just say it, can you not be so overly careful? It's annoying.”

“Then... I will really say it?” Crane asked with suspicion.

“Speak!”

“That....this despair....Little Xu Xu...how bad is your talent really?” Crane asked with sympathy.

Ling Xu's face suddenly became enraged, he turned around stiffly. Crane could see the bulging vein in Ling Xu's forehead, and immediately reminded: “Hey hey hey, you made me say it...”

“Asshole! You're dead!” Ling Xu erupted.

Suddenly, the two of them stopped.

“Someone wishes to take advantage of us? [Tai Sui](#) knows everything, he truly doesn’t want to live.” Ling Xu frowned, and laughed evilly.

(TN: Tai Sui is a belief in chinese culture, involving Chinese New Year where a god, one of the 12 zodiacs, would be the protector for the year)

“Let’s go take a look.” Crane suggested.

The two of them moved, jumping up to the top of the palace, looking for the highest ground and gazed far out.

On the flat surface was a group of troops meandering forward, even though they were far away, but the rumbling sounds could roughly be heard.

“Such a big battle formation!” Ling Xu mocked, his killing intent surging.

“Interesting.” Crane exposed a gentle smile.

In the distance, the big group of troops was an army formed from vibrating mountain lizards. The Vibrating Mountain Lizards was an exotic animal belonging only to Draco Constellation, it was a type of earth affinity lizard with huge bodies, over 6m tall and body span of over 21m long, it was like a mobile mountain. They had powerful strength, but their enormous body was cumbersome. The vibrating mountain lizards were docile, but were extremely

brave in battles. On its forehead, was a short and hard horn, where high level vibrating mountain lizards could easily knock against a mountain.

Draco Constellation's Vibrating Mountain Army, which was famous.

The frontmost Vibrating Mountain Lizard was much bigger than the rest, on its back was a pavilion, where hidden behind the curtain, traditional chinese music could be heard.

Long Zhu peered through the curtains, and looked at the light pillar shooting straight into the sky from the distant Ursa Major Palace, and exclaimed: "Yan Yong Lie is a tyrant of the generation, but never did I expect for him to fall at such a situation. In the blink of an eye, Ursa Major Constellation is about to fall, it really is saddening."

Long Zhu sat on the ground barefooted, his clothes were spacious, his black hair draped over his shoulders, with a beauty beside him gently swaying a fan.

"That's right, happiness is found in prosperity, and death found in neglect." In front of him, a middle aged man sighed endlessly: "There are no undefeatable dynasties under the heavens. All of the dynasty as strong as Scorpio, have all blown to ashes. Such a pity, for Ursa Major Constellation."

Long Zhu took up a wine cup and finished it in a gulp, speaking with slight intoxications: "Yan Yong Lie is a hero, but the most

pitiful thing is, to be unable to cross blows with Tu Qing. the Grizzly Bear army is hailed as The strongest army of the Polar Domains, to be unable to experience it, it truly is a pity.”

“Once we take down Ursa Major Constellation, why would you worry about having no opponents, Da Long? Da Long can slaughter anyone, that is more like it!” The middle aged man laughed.

“Hahahaha.” Long Zhu laughed out loud: “That is well said, let me punish myself with another cup!”

He stood in front of the wine cup, and finished it in a gulp and laughed: “After this war, we will go and enjoy and drink to our fills!”

“Good!” The middle aged man stood up.

The wind blew onto the curtain, and the light pillar in the distance suddenly trembled, causing Long Zhu’s face to darken immediately, his laughter pausing.

“Never did I expect that there are people so quick footed to go ahead first, interesting, interesting!”

Chapter 437 – A Goal To Chase

Long Zhu's skin was white, his eyes were narrow and slit, the outer corner of his eyes were raised upwards, and his long hair was draped on his shoulders. Although he was a male, he was still rather beautiful. Because of that, he received a lot of attention from the ladies.

In Draco Constellation, the surname Long is a big name because of the majority of the higher ups in Draco Constellation, about 70% of them are surnamed Long. Long Zhu was of noble birth, his grandfather was one of the two saints in the past. But he did not have much interest in training since young, and instead frequented the red light districts, doing unscrupulous things everyday.

At that point, many people were sad and sighed often, a grandson of a saint was actually so degrading, and was beyond redemption.

His father did not have any choice and hardened his heart, sending Long Zhu to the army, wishing to make him learn about suffering. But no one expected that, in just a few years, he returned to the family as a totally different person, his bearing was out of the ordinary. His father was joyous, and begun to work in secret, wishing to push an important position for him.

And just at the same time, the Vibrating Mountain Army's former commander was diagnosed with a strange illness, and they had no choice but to choose a new Commander. After repeatedly defeating the other selected people, with one step, Long Zhu became the commander of the strongest army in Draco

Constellation.

Long Zhu's style of talking was out of the ordinary, his bearing sophisticated, earning him the favouritism of Draco Master, and with his outstanding and uninhibited nature, it made him receive even more compliments from the higher ups.

Long Zhu's methods were powerful, as he very quickly made the Vibrating Mountain Army flourish.

He gazed out far with thoughts running in his mind. He was young and his qualifications were shallow, and leading the strongest army of Draco Constellation had caused many disputes to happen. He needed the victory to secure his own position.

In just a few days, the changes of Ursa Major Constellation caused an uproar and made Draco Constellation be at a loss. As one of the 5 Polar Domains, Ursa Major Constellation held the strongest fighting abilities. In terms of comprehensive abilities, Cepheus and Cassiopeia Constellation's Immortal Martial were undoubtedly number one. Ursa Minor Constellation and Draco Constellation were classified as a lower tier compared to them.

Just as the entire Draco Constellation was at a loss, Long Zhu received the biggest insider information, Yan Yong Lie was dead, Tu Qing was in danger.....

Long Zhu immediately knew that it was an extremely rare opportunity.

The elites of Ursa Major Constellation were out, and their land was currently empty, if he was to enter when it was empty, there was a huge possibility that he could seize Ursa Major Constellation. Even if he could not swallow the entire Ursa Major Constellation, even if he could take a few planets, it would be a good achievement.

Furthermore, he had a strong ally!

“All these small fish, I have to trouble Mister Wang.” Long Zhu bowed, smiling to the middle aged man.

“No problem.” The middle man replied casually.

Mister Wang sneered in his heart, Long Zhu was ambitious, unwilling to be alone, and since it was this way, how could he be persuaded? And people like Long Zhu looked to be reckless, but actually planned everything meticulously. For him, if Mister Wang did not show off his strength, how would he be convinced?

If he could convince such a person, it would help his master greatly. Long Zhu was a young man with a high position, his potential future was limitless. If he did things right, there was a possibility he could become The Draco Master in the future.

Mister Wang ordered the few martial artists beside him: “Go, dispose of those hindrances.”

“Yes!” The few martial artists replied and jumped down.

The few bodyguards around Long Zhu showed looks of disgust. The light body techniques displayed by them did not look powerful. They were unable to understand why their Master would deal with such people.

Mister Wang's expression was calm, he had seen such reactions before, and was long used to it.

He was expecting their expressions upon seeing what would happen next.

Sima Family.

Qiu Zhi Jun reported: "The Vibrating Mountain Army have already entered Ursa Major Constellation, and will very soon meet Tang Tian and the rest."

"Such a pity that we will not be able to watch the fight live, it truly is regretful." Sima Xiao's face was somewhat sad, his fingers flying quickly over the pastries, the pastries flying quickly into his mouth.

"Wang Ye's evaluation of Long Zhu and his people, is that they are subtly sophisticated, calculated their plans well, and their ambitions are big." Qiu Zhi Jun glanced at Sima Xiao: "Such a person, even if he paid allegiance to us, most likely he would double cross us."

Sima Xiao laughed: “Are you still counting on his loyalty? The bigger the ambitions the better, the bigger his ambitions, the more he would act. And with his ability, I cannot ask for more. I can help him become Draco Master, but control? I never even thought about that before, controlling the Polar 5 domains. That sort of poor and broken place, I wouldn’t even want to go there.”

“That means, your target, is most likely Tang Tian!” Qiu Zhi Jun was taken aback: “Speaking about it, I always felt that it was weird. Tang Tian does not have any conflict with us at all, they are minding their own business, we are minding our own. I do not understand why you are always paying attention to them, even more. maybe afraid of them.”

Sima Xiao stopped, placing the pastry in his mouth back onto the plate, his expression turning serious: “Because I think highly of them.”

“Think highly?” Qiu Zhi Jun was surprised: “Lupus Constellation is but just a fallen Constellation of the Southern Sky, and Andromeda Constellation is just a Northern Sky Constellation. With such a small power, I truly am unable to see, what is worth for you to fear or think highly of Tang Tian.”

Sima Xiao frowned, and after a while: “Actually I too do not know why. But, every time I see Tang Tian, or even hear information about him, I always feel that he will pose as a threat to me in the future.”

That caused Qiu Zhi Jun to be even more surprised: “Tang Tian’s strength is good, his potential is huge and is a famous martial artist. That, I admit. But for you to even view him as an opponent, I cannot comprehend.”

Qiu Zhi Jun continued: “With your personality, to have already viewed him as an opponent, then you definitely have settled things prior. I understand it now, Long Zhu is an enemy prepared by you for Tang Tian right?”

“As expected of senior brother!” Sima Xiao’s face exposed a harmless and bright smile: “Since I feel the threat, I will definitely view him as one. Danger should always be nipped in the bud, that is for the best. If he dies, then that is over.”

“And if he wins?” Qiu Zhi Jun suddenly asked.

“Then he will be attacked from all sides.” Sima Xiao casually took up another pastry and sent it into his mouth: “Long Zhu may be able to take Ursa Major Constellation, but for him to defend it, that is hard to say. And if Tang Tian takes Ursa Major Constellation, then the people around him will definitely be jealous. Such a big piece of meat, who wouldn’t want a piece of it?”

“Your methods are truly vicious.” Qiu Zhi Jun frowned.

Sima Xiao laughed: “Wrong, I am not vicious, and it is not unscrupulous. As long as I can win, if it needs to be just and honorable, I will make it just and honorable. Furthermore, I am very interested in Tang Tian’s spirit generals, if we can create an

even more powerful spirit military leader, then that would be powerful.”

“Are you planning to join the routine clan elder meeting?” Qiu Zhi Jun asked.

“For?” Sima Xiao replied disapprovingly: “a quarrel between old heads, and talking nonsensical things, it is a waste of time. Oh, they are too old, and old is unable to catch up with this generation. It is ok if they are old, but if they are also stubborn, that is stupid. Furthermore, I do not like people without ambitions.”

Qiu Zhi Jun knew of the fate of the two clan elders, and suddenly said: “Of the 12 seats, you have already gained the support of 9 of them, I am curious, why you have not taken the position of the Union Master.”

Sima Xiao continued to stuff food into his mouth, without raising his head: “What good is that position? It is merely a puppet, I do not want it. Even the patriarch of the Sima Family, I do not want it either, let another branch do it. It is good as we are, we can do what we want to do. No one will refute us, and you can use other people as excuses, where else can we find such a good thing?”

Qiu Zhi Jun suddenly said: “Who do you think will win, Long Zhu or Tang Tian?”

“I do not know.” Sima Xiao shook his head: “But Wang Ye took our latest spirit general, I am very curious how they will perform.”

Qiu Zhi Jun was taken aback: “aren’t their skills not matured yet?”

“Yes, they are not matured yet, so we are bringing them for live tests.” Sima Xiao suddenly stopped, and said unhappily: “We have wasted too much time. We have finally expanded out an original battle tactic with much difficulty, and after being refined for one whole day, we have wasted too much time with the internal squabbles. If we have instead placed our focus on researching more powerful spirit generals that time, we would be so much stronger now!”

“Do you think this path is walkable? Powerful spirit generals and weak martial artists never have a good ending.” Qiu Zhi Jun was a traditional martial artist, he was fine talking about spirit generals, but he did not really like it either. And for the Clan Union that chose the route of spirit generals, to him, it was already a deviating path.

“Who knows.” Sima Xiao looked at his senior brother and laughed: “But, it is worth the risk. This is the only opportunity Clan Union has sprung up with, compared to martial techniques and treasures, we cannot fight with Honorable Martial Group. Comparing armies, we cannot fight with Leo Constellation. Comparing blood meridians, we cannot fight with Onyx Soul. So we still need something we can call our own, to be even stronger. Although we are walking into the unknown, but at least from the looks of it now, it is the most plausible route.”

“Actually, it is more like you do not want to bend your knees to them right, even if it was Honorable Martial Group, Onyx Soul or

Leo Constellation, you are still unwilling to lower your head to them.” Qiu Zhi Jun said indifferently: “Teacher said your personality is one full of pride, he is truly right.”

Sima Xiao laughed: “In the end, us humans need a goal to chase after, afterall.”

Chapter 438 – A Joke

Long Zhu and the Vibrating Mountain Army suddenly stopped all of a sudden, as four martial artists rushed out of the army and flew towards the Palace.

But halfway on the road, they were blocked by people.

“At least we are not too late.” Liang Qiu heaved a sigh of relief, he had some traces of injury on his cheek, his expression solemn.

The four of them met two King Bear martial artists, and have spent some energy before winning. All of them had different degrees of injuries.

“Hahahaha! Arriving early cannot beat arriving on time! To fight upon arriving, that is awesome!” Ah Mo Li cracked his knuckles, his mouth exposing a laugh. The clothes on his body were tattered and torn.

Han Bing Ning held her sword, not saying a word, she turned her face and glanced at the light pillar in the distance, then retracted her gaze.

Sima Xiang Shan crossed his arms, floating in the air like a mist, giving off a very sinister feeling.

Long Zhu who was elevated saw them, laughed to Wang Ye at his

side: “never did i think that their people would have arrived too.”

He suddenly turned to the martial artist beside him: “Stop advancing, create the battleground here, let everyone enjoy the fierce battle between giants here.”

Wang Ye laughed out loud: “Big Brother Long wants it to be grand, and it seems that you have planned in advance, so this little brother naturally has to accompany you!”

“Good!” Long Zhu clasped his hands and laughed: “I will stand by the side and enjoy the battle and liven things up. Li Gu, help create a strong momentum for these brave warriors.”

A martial artist beside Wang Ye who had a fierce expression complied: “Yes!”

He flew out of the pavilion, instigating his True Power, he shouted loudly: “The Commander has ordered, the army needs to assist in increasing the grandeur!”

The 500 Vibrating Mountain Lizards all rhythmically clapped on the ground, making it sound like a heavy bass drum.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Wang Yue felt the ground beneath his feet shaking, the entire place started to change, causing him to turn pale with fright. He almost flew out, when earthshaking orderly shouts sounded in his

ears.

“Fight! Fight! Fight!”

The sound of the vigorous shouts and the trembling ground mixed together, making Wang Ye feel an anger rising inside him, making him dumbstruck. His gaze swept past Long Zhu's men, every single one of them had excited and fierce looks on their faces.

Four words automatically appeared in Wang Ye's mind “Proud Soldiers, Valiant Commander!”

Long Zhu truly had some talent, and the Vibrating Mountain Army was definitely stronger than what he had expected.

Long Zhu had already noticed Wang Ye's change of expression from the corner of his eye, and was sneering in his heart. But, when he realized that the eight martial artists did not have any reaction, he was taken aback. Normal martial artists when facing the sudden uproar from the army, were definitely unable to take it.

The four martial artists beside Wang Ye did not look like much, but they were actually also rather calm.

Seems like, the clan union's strength is far stronger than what I thought....

And the four people who suddenly rushed over, were also

indifferent.

Interesting, who knows it truly would be a great battle between giants....

Long Zhu pondered about it, when suddenly, the floor started to tremble.

Long Zhu's reaction was fast, and shouted: "Army, turn to the right, maintain guard, there is an army approaching!"

Before he had finished his words, across the flat line to the right, a bronze color suddenly emerged. The ground was trembling intensely, the rumbling sound was like thunder, rolling and clapping. Long Zhu's face changed, he was extremely familiar with that sound, it was the sound of a heavy army quickly advancing.

Where did that heavy army come from?

Didn't Tang Tian's subordinates only have one Lupus Army? Why would they also have a heavy army?

Long Zhu and Wang Ye looked at each other.

Ah Lun worked hard to control the True Power in his body. For the past few days, they had been rapidly advancing through the day and night, and the consumption of True Power was extremely

fast from the start. But, everyone's training every day was never easy, and very quickly, they found the momentum to move forward, and they became skilled.

Until now, Ah Lun did not know their destination. Just that under Master Bing's orders, they continued to advance, advance, and advance. They did not meet any enemies along the way, completely out of everyone's expectations.

Or maybe it was long distance training?

Everyone thought in their hearts.

Ah Lun did not think much, to him, obeying orders was the most important.

Suddenly, The scouts ahead shouted loudly: "Prepare for battle! Enemies sighted ahead!"

Ah Lun instantly became excited, blood rushing straight into his mind, are we going to battle?

The surroundings immediately became messy, the roars of his classmates all erupted at the same time, flooding their ranks.

"Rouse your mind, our class cannot lose, whoever screws up, when we go back, everyone will have a go at him!"

“Pay attention to your positioning!”

“Stabilize STABILIZE!”

“Relax relax, don’t be nervous, it is the same as usual...”

To the uproaring recruits, if they were truly going to meet enemies, they should never hope that they could achieve what their training has taught them.

Bing did not make a sound, as if he did not see the messiness of his troops, he continued to advance.

Long Zhu’s initial surprise quickly subsided, upon seeing the chaos of the enemy troops, he smiled: “So it is a group of amateurs, the rumbling sound truly was scary.”

The martial artists around him also relaxed and all started laughing.

They witnessed the entire scene of the mechanical army becoming chaotic. On a battlefield, the difference between a recruit and an old timer was the difference between life and death. Even for well trained recruits, upon reaching the battlefield, to be able to display half of their true strength was already considered good.

Vibrating Mountain Army was Draco Constellation’s strongest army, all of them had plentiful of fighting experience, upon

witnessing the amateur army, it was like a big joke to them, and they all started to jeer.

“Eh, they are starting to charge towards us!” A military leader shouted excitedly, as though he found new land.

“Hahahaha, to start charging from such a distance, they truly are stupid!”

“They obviously want to throw their lives away!!”

.....

Long Zhu's could not help but smile, the opponent's charge was too unprofessional. To any army, the charge was the most important method of war, and so the training of charging was widely practised and drilled.

There were many qualities to initiate a charge, for example the morale of pressing forward, or the high speed attack capable of tearing apart the enemy's formation. And the crucial point amongst these qualities was the distance. The further the distance, the more they need to charge, the more consumption of True Power, and that would cause the army to wear out even faster, the morale would drop, and the charge would become weak.

So when Long Zhu and the rest saw how they started to charge from the long distance, they laughed.

By the time they reached, the opponent would be tired and powerless, and would be trampled on!

The enemy's military leader was actually such an amateur!

In time, the last thread of doubt disappeared from everyone's heart, they were all eager to take action, waiting until the opponent rushed to them, they would meet head on with them.

Bing did not utter a word, controlling Sky Tiger, he was rushing at the front.

The troops behind him who were initially in a mess started to become tidy. Afterall they had trained every single day in extremely harsh conditions, and they were the top 100 students, so their qualities were outstanding.

But in the eyes of Long Zhu and his men, it actually made them laugh and smile.

“The opponent's military leader is too powerful! Look at that, to press on the charge, hey, they are still so chaotic? What to do, they can only increase their distance, alright, charging a distance of 2 li, might as well make it 4 li, eh, it is a little too short, why not make it 6, after 4 li, they would definitely be neater right....”

A military leader under Long Zhu started to imitate realistically, causing everyone to laugh out loud.

Long Zhu also laughed, he clapped his hands: “Alright, seeing them charge, I think it would take them 2 minutes to reach our front.”

Everyone laughed even harder, to the point that tears started to come out.

“But, I feel that we need to teach them a good lesson, and let them understand what is a real charge.”

Everyone immediately cut the smiles off their faces.

Long Zhu’s expression became stern: “Prepare to charge!”

Chapter 439 –Training The Students

“YES!” Everyone shouted in compliance.

With the first order set, the entire Vibrating Mountain Lizards all lowered their bodies, raising their heads. The martial artists on their backs also looked grave.

“Prepare your formation!”

The huge Vibrating Mountain Army actually did not make a sound.

Wang Ye’s heart turned cold, The Vibrating Mountain Army was not as famous as the Grizzly Bear Army, but to personally witness it, Wang Ye actually felt that they were extremely powerful.

“Charge!”

With that order, gigantic claps on the ground were produced, the hundreds of Vibrating Mountain Lizards all released power at the same time, the converged sound caused Wang Ye’s chest to tighten. The humongous size of the Vibrating Mountain Lizards, had unified their movements and agility, rushing at high speed, it gave birth to an extremely powerful charge. And the scene of the hundreds of Vibrating Mountain Lizards rushing up with full force was very eye catching, it looked like an unstoppable flood

Placing himself inside, Wang Ye felt that he was very insignificant. He knew that Long Zhu was showing off his strength, but he still trembled, so much that he was convinced.

The powerful flood that rushed ahead, seemed like it could pulverize everything in its path completely!

The distance between the two was quickly lessening, the Vibrating Mountain Lizards increased their speed frantically, so when the two armies clashed, it would be at their max speed.

Long Zhu's face surfaced a sinister smile, so what if they are a mechanical army? In front of my Vibrating Mountain Army, you are all weak like paper!

All of a sudden, a strange rumbling sound appeared from another direction.

Long Zhu's eyes jumped!

He immediately turned to the right of his army to look, an army of silver flashing light suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

Not good, it was an ambush!

Long Zhu's face changed greatly, the opponent's clumsy charge was just a distraction, the true killing technique of the opponent was an army waiting in ambush. Lupus Army! Long Zhu suddenly realized that, that seemingly flashing silver light army was actually

the Lupus Army of Tang Tian's.

How could I not have realized....

Long Zhu's gaze landed on the strange flashing silver robes, Andromeda Battle Gowns! Those were Andromeda Battle Gowns! It must definitely be the power of the Andromeda Battle Gowns....could it be, that the power of the Andromeda Battle Gown, was actually invisibility!

Despair came into Long Zhu's heart, the Vibrating Mountain Lizards were already raising their speed, their humongous size made the might of their assault unstoppable, but that also confirmed their weakness, was that once they raised their speed, they would not be able to change direction!

So fast!

The speed of the Lupus Army caused Long Zhu to be surprised. And it was obvious that they were a trained army. When they charged, the formation was actually so neat that he could use a ruler to measure the equidistance between the troops.

A cold intent soared in Long Zhu's heart, although he did not know the charging technique of the opponent or how it would be like, but the appearance of the army made him know that they were definitely very strong.

“Abandon your mounts!”

Long Zhu bellowed, his face was ugly and sinister, all his bearing from before was gone. He was like a dying wild beast, giving out its last roar.

The face of everyone changed, even in the most dire of moments in the past, their Master would never get them to give up the Vibrating Mountain Lizards. They had been through many battles with their mounts, and had grown with emotions, to make them give up their mounts caused many of them to hesitate.

To everyone, although it was an ambush, the Lupus Army was not a heavy unit, although they would have to have some sacrifices, it was enough for their formation, with the size of the Vibrating Mountain Lizards, they would be able to delay the speed of the enemy. And when the opponent's speed was to slow down, even if they were to be cut in half, they firmly believed it was enough to get rid of the weak Lupus Army.

Long Zhu could not help but show a despaired look.

With that hesitation, the Lupus Army had already rushed within 50m of the Vibrating Mountain Army.

Tang Yi's eyes were like lightning, bursting with energy, he raised the Zanbato in his hand up high. Facing the Vibrating Mountain Army, he did not feel threatened at all. To other people, the charge of the Vibrating Mountain Army might possess an extremely large assaulting force, but to Tang Yi, he did not bother with it at all.

Even if he truly faced a charge, he would still not feel fear.

His unique technique was his Charge!

His charge, was unique to the heavens!

When he started to charge, in his eyes, all the armies were the same.

“Kill!”

Bursting out like thunder, he suddenly slashed his Zanbato down.

“Kill!”

The Lupus Army roared, all of them slashing down with their blades. Countless blade auras flew like rain, converging onto Tang Yi's body.

A gigantic Spear Ray slashed out from Tang Yi's hand, like a metal stick that was heated until red, it streaked across layers of fats. The thick formation which was a mountain of Vibrating Mountain Lizards, were all easily cut into two.

Heavy Lance Charge!

Following close behind were 30 smaller spear rays, stacked together into layers and formed a circular sector, entering the chaotic Vibrating Mountain Army. All these spear rays were sharp, effortlessly penetrating through the bodies of the vibrating mountain lizards. Only after penetrating through five or six of them would the spears crumble and disappear.

Long Zhu's hand turned cold.

He thought that the opponent was strong, but he did not expect that the opponent's charge would be so powerful to such an extent!

A light army unit, actually effortlessly broke through a heavy army unit!

Something that went against common sense actually happened right in front of him.

But at that moment he could not be bothered with that, now that the Lupus Army had completely penetrated the Vibrating Mountain Army, they needed to quickly turn around and increase their speed to begin their next assault.

To Long Zhu, that was an opportunity.

Long Zhu suddenly bellowed: "Rush, rush straight into the mechanical army!"

His subordinates finally reacted, that's right, if they rushed into the mechanical army, everyone will be mixed in together, they would be worried for their allies, and be unable to unleash the terrifying charge might again.

Bang bang bang!

It was a mess in front, Long Zhu raised his head to look, instantly becoming startled. Since when did they begin to....increase speed!

In the midst of being attacked by Lupus Army and where their attention was divided, Bing suddenly ordered them to increase speed, and it was the very first order he had commanded since the start of the battle.

And the recruits who had experienced the long distance charge, their mentality had gotten used to the speed, and the increase in speed this time was barely moving closely together.

From the start, Bing did not place any treasures on the students of Sky Martial Wolf Academy. To Him, it was a perfect chance to experience warfare, and furthermore, he had also prepared a trump card of having the Lupus Army be fitted with the Andromeda Battle Gown, so he had confidence.

Bing had been the chief instructor for so many years, and his understanding of recruits was far stronger than other military leaders. He was very clear, hastily throwing recruits into the cruel and intense battle was seeking death. If they clashed head on with Vibrating Mountain Army, even with Bing as the commander, they

would be smashed into the ground.

Bing was meticulous, and planned many arrangements, just to witness such an outcome.

Lupus Army that broke into the Vibrating Mountain Army, had already destroyed the enemy's formation, and inside the formation was an empty space of 50m. That also meant, the opponent's back had fallen apart. The initial choice of attack, Bing had also requested, was to attack the back quarter of the troops.

That also meant, in that short span of time, the entire mechanical army only required to face about a 100 men.

Without hesitating, Bing led the mechanical army to increase speed!

The mechanical army suddenly burst into the opponent's ranks.

The mass of mechanical spirit weapons were comparable to the Vibrating Mountain Lizards, so when they charged in, their might was astonishing. Although it was the first time the students were attacking with a formation, but all of them released their blood and qi, erupting with full force.

The mind shaking sounds of the clash sounded like a colossus clashing, with equivalent forces, both parties were like powerful currents, fiercely clashing into one another.

But, the morale of both parties were on unequal levels.

The vibrating mountain army had not recovered from the sneak attack, and also underestimated the amateur army in front of them. As for the mechanical army led by Bing, they did not have many thoughts, or maybe the youngsters were not calm and composed enough, but were sufficiently driven. Most importantly, they held the advantage in numbers.

Many mechanical spirit weapons rushed to one Vibrating Mountain Lizard at the same time, all the hot blooded young men, all of them seemed to have forgotten the martial techniques they were trained in, and used brute force.

But, they were no match for the numbers.

In a short span of time, the Vibrating Mountain Lizards all started to fly one after another. With the size of hills, being forced to fly up into the air required a lot of energy.

All the Vibrating Mountain Lizards that were flipped and flung into the sky, crashed into the troops behind, causing more chaos.

Completely not expecting such a scene, Long Zhu's hands turned cold, a cold intent filling his mind. If everything was planned for, the chief commander of the opponent was truly too scary.

The army was in a mess, the Vibrating Mountain Army had been through many formation battles, but they had never experienced

one which was so desperate and strange.

But at that moment, Long Zhu had no other way of retreat, if he waited for Lupus Army to complete their turnabout, then everyone would fall.

Long Zhu leaped up, jumping onto the head of his eighth level Vibrating Mountain Lizard, slapping it with strength, instigating his true power, he bellowed: “Rush! Rush forward! Laggards will die!”

The surrounding military generals who saw their chief commander with his disheveled hair and his mad look, their eyes immediately turned red.

“Rush!”

“With our lives!”

.....

Everyone frantically urged their mounts to rush forward, they ignored the struggles of their companions and the Vibrating Mountain Lizards that had not died yet, rushing forward and trampling everywhere, causing the whole place to become meat pulp.

Bing knew the true test had just begun.

The retaliation of the enemy who were at their deaths door would become even more fierce.

“Xiao Wu! Defense!”

Bing’s cold voice resonated outwards, he flashed about, grabbing onto a few mechanical spirit weapons who were muddle headed and threw them to the back.

Bing’s reputation amongst the students was extremely prestigious, although the previous victory had pushed the excitement into their heads, they quickly calmed down.

Xiao Wu was long prepared for it, leading a group of mechanical spirit weapons, he rushed to the front and locked in position. All these mechanical spirit weapons were different from the others, their armor was specifically built as defensive type mechanic spirit weapons. Xiao Wu’s personality was extremely calm and steady, even in front of a landslide, he would not panic. With such a personality, Bing allowed him to lead the specialized defense force.

A humongous bronze shield over 10m tall appeared, on its surface was ivory teeth that criss crossed, it was very terrifying, like a thorny bronze wall. And to its side, a half squatted teammate was there, prepared and ready to assist at anytime. Behind them, was an empty space of about 15m, where there was a group of guards for the shield, and their task was to handle any enemies that rushed into the formation from the air.

The extremely contracted defense formation was closed up tight.

Seeing the defense in front of him, Long Zhu then understood, everything was carefully and meticulously arranged by the opponent.

Such a terrifying enemy!

But at that moment, he already had no way out, other than attacking forward, he had no other choice.

“Kill!”

Long Zhu roared, and rushed forward first. The martial artists behind him all brandished out blade auras, pouring out like rain, the blade auras entered Long Zhu's body.

Long Zhu and his Vibrating Mountain Lizard suddenly glowed with a bright conical shaped light, the conical shaped light pointed ahead, similar to a sieging cone.

This was their real charge, [Vibrating Mountain Charge]!

Bang!

Both parties clashed uglily.

The student facing Long Zhu knew that the shield in his hands was unable to handle Long Zhu's power. The moment they clashed, he desperately jumped out.

That was what the instructor who taught them had repeatedly warned, outstanding defense soldiers did not mean that they could absorb all the attack, but was able to make the right decision.

His mechanical spirit weapon instantly ricocheted upwards, he relaxed, that was good, I did not disturb the defense behind.

Long Zhu irresistible force fiercely clashed through five lines of defense, before being obstructed.

He had already lost his speed advantage, and entering the formation, he was in grave danger. Worse off still, the hole that he had opened was quickly mended by Xiao Wu.

“31st Class, Go!”

Bing did not make a move, but ordered the next class to move up. The chief commander that got trapped inside the formation, was like a beast caught in a net, no matter how much it struggled, it would not get free.

And, it was an absolute chance.

To be able to find such a strong military general to spar and train with was not so easy.

Seeing Long Zhu being surrounded by the 31st class, Bing's expression became calm.

He begun to advise the students, and began to cut the opponent's army.

Using classes as units, with Bing's guidance, they continued to attack out from their defence, it was like a knife that was continuously stabbing into the Vibrating Mountain Army. They who had lost their main commander were gradually being cut apart and separated.

From start to finish, Bing seemed extremely calm.

Very quickly, the Vibrating Mountain Army was cut into 10 pieces, they all frantically fought back, wishing to get out of the encirclement, but the numbers of the opponent were too much, and their coordination and matching gradually became stronger and stronger, causing the Vibrating Mountain Army to feel that the trap became even tighter and tighter.

The Lupus Army did not have any intention to rush in to kill, as Tang Yi's only task was that one charge.

He admired the Master's methods greatly.

Could it be, that from the start, Master planned to use this army to let the young men of Sky Martial Wolf Academy train?

That was too scary.

Chapter 440 – Sinister Sima

The battle shocked everyone.

Even for Crane and Ling Xu who were standing at the roof of the palace, both of them watched the crisscrossing of armies, watched as the Lupus Army appeared from nowhere, watched Long Zhu's final retaliation, watched as how Bing slowly cut and separated the Vibrating Mountain Army.

In the entire process, other than the Lupus Army's charge, the battle wasn't a spectacular sight. The battle after that, was nothing much, it was just Bing leading the Mechanical Army to clash, and continuously point out various mistakes, for example the change in tactics, for example the outflank that did not work, this made the entire battle look to be extremely messy.

But it was in the mess that the Vibrating Mountain Army were slowly lacerated, separated into pieces.

In the entire process, there was not much that was eye catching, and could even be considered as ordinary and mediocre, but when the battlefield started to form the small pieces, they were suddenly astonished and surprised.

“Such a scary military leader.” Crane sucked in cold air and could not help but praise: “So Uncle Bing is actually so powerful!”

Ling Xu was equally shocked, the last time, what Bing displayed was a military leader's control aura, but for this battle, Bing did not make any move, just regularly guiding and dispatching people. With such a brilliant hand, without showing off his ability, every step was carefully planned out. But only after the 10th step would people suddenly realize that he had already won.

What made them feel even more inconceivable was that Uncle Bing actually treated the entire thing as a training field.

How much confidence that did need...

Bing was very calm. The victory to him was unimportant, he paid more attention to the performance of the students. There were many reasons on why he was transferred to the recruit barracks in the past, he was good with speaking, he was young, but most importantly, he was good at training drills.

Using battles to train was a method that he grasped when he was younger. At that time, the battles were intense, something that the current day and age were unable to think of, although the Southern Cross Army possessed perfected preparations facilities, they still faced manpower problems.

How to cut down the recruit phase, how to select those promising and potential talents to be the foundation officers etc, all these questions had him spent countless of blood and hours.

After breaking them up, without saying a word, other than the fatal mistakes of the students, the small and minor ones were

ignored by him. What he was doing in secret was watching the outstanding students.

Battles were the best place to test for gems.

He actually did not want to reveal the Sky Martial Wolf Academy and Mechanic Army so early on, but by going the conventional way and to reach his demands, it would take a long time. And time was of the essence.

Bing was very satisfied with the result of the battle, he did not actually anticipate that the Vibrating Mountain Army would appear. But for the sake of the unexpected, he had brought along Tang Yi's Lupus Army, and gave the new army a safeguard escort. But when he found out about the Vibrating Mountain Army, Bing was aroused, and began to plan.

In the short span of time, he had conceived a complete battle plan.

But it was a pity, the retaliation of the Vibrating Mountain Army was not as fierce as what he thought, and he was regretful. If the counter attack of the Vibrating Mountain Army could be fiercer, than the results of the baptism on the recruits would be much better, and many problems and issues would be exposed more clearly.

Alright, Draco Constellation's Army, can only be like that....

Bing thought in silence.

With his military leader instincts, he liked to reflect on his next steps. Bing was thinking, if they should take the advantage and attack Draco Constellation. Draco Constellation did not have their army anymore, and what was left was most likely saints.

Draco Constellation only had one saint, and their Four Dragon Warriors. Such a power, could I handle them? I have the upper hand in morale, the rookies' morale is soaring high, oh, along with digesting the rewards of the battle, they would increase in their strength... but Lupus Army's Andromeda Battle Gown, is very difficult to implement under the eyes of a saint....

Wonder how significant would taking Draco Constellation would be...what kind of reaction would be incurred because of that....

Bing could not be bothered to watch the battle anymore, and had already jumped out to think about further steps and plans.

And for the battle, everyone was dumbstruck, especially Wang Ye.

Wang Ye had long suspected that it was not going well, and immediately crawled out from behind the Vibrating Mountain Lizard. When Long Zhu and the rest were too occupied to take note of him, and that his luck was good, inside the chaos, he actually broke free.

“Save me!”

Wang Ye's four bodyguards all shouted with all their might, his heart was already filled with fear, he was a skilled tactician, there was no problem for him to move his lips, create some crafty plots. But with his weak strength, to be caught up in the chaos and actually live to tell the tale, it truly was a miracle.

The four bodyguards were facing against Ah Mo Li and the rest, and when both parties were attracted to the sudden explosive battle, they forgot to fight. Just as the four bodyguards heard Wang Ye's cry for help, they immediately reacted, without saying a thing, they gave up fighting and ran towards Wang Ye.

“Trying to run?” Ah Mo Li's eyes lit up, and then he rushed frantically towards the four men.

A figure flashed past him, it was actually Han Bing Ning!

Out of the four, Han Bing Ning's light body technique was second to Sima Xiang Shan, in the blink of an eye, she had rushed to the opponent's back, and unsheathed her cold sword.

Ding!

A loud clear sound came out, it was a palm that blocked Han Bing Ning's sword tip.

A burst of strange True Power, rushed into the sword tip and into

Han Bing Ning's meridians causing her to snort, pushing her own True Power almost at the same time, an even fierce True Power rushed forth.

Bang.

The figure abruptly split.

Han Bing Ning then saw clearly who the opponent was, it was actually a spirit general. But this spirit general was very different from the other spirit generals that she had seen. It did not look like a human at all, more like an evil spirit from fairy tales, its body was scrawny like matchsticks, a big head, an ugly appearance, extremely long limbs that almost touched the ground. Its 10 fingers were like bird claws, sharp fingernails which were jet black.

Han Bing Ning's heart turned cold, it was her first time facing such a deformed spirit general.

Spirit generals were formed from the martial spirits of dead martial artists, and thus would maintain the features of the martial artist before death. Because of that, all spirit generals were never as deformed and hideous as the one in front of her.

The other three bodyguards also summoned their spirit generals.

The other three spirit generals, although their features were different, but their deformity and hideousness was around the

same.

Ling Xu who was on the roof expanded his eyes, his face full of surprise: “What the hell is that? Why do they have such ugly spirit generals?”

Crane squinted his eyes, and exhaled: “Clan Union! I never expected that they would actually become even more aggravated with that!”

“Clan Union?” Ling Xu’s face was startled.

“Yes.” Crane coldly looked at the four spirit generals on the field, and said: “Clan Union is a new powerhouse, formed by many smaller powerhouses unified together. They research an extreme taboo subject, and that is the devouring and merging of spirit generals. Just like rearing a poisonous insect, for the sake of getting an even stronger poisonous insect, they would put all sorts of poisonous insects together, allow them to kill each other, eat each other, and in the end the strongest poisonous insect would emerge, and that is how the spirit generals of Clan Union are formed.”

Hearing that, the hair on Ling Xu’s body all stood, he opened his eyes wide, staring in disbelief: “That....that is too disgusting! Spirit generals, are not poisonous insects!”

“Crane was expressionless: “In their eyes, they are. They are even more intense than in the past. All these spirit generals, no, they cannot be called spirit generals anymore, they are formed by

merging strong spirit generals together, and thus the grotesque forms.”

Crane clenched onto his sword until his fingers became white, he lowered his head and muttered, his tone becoming gloomier.

“Why become spirit generals? Because they have too many unsatisfied wishes in their hearts, because their lives were too short to accomplish their dreams, every spirit general is the innermost and deepest dedications and wishes of the martial artist, that they are not willing to give up even in death! Such a strong attachment of faith, should be respected, and not used like that, not trampled on!”

Suddenly, a palm patted his shoulders, Crane looked up.

“Little Crane, don’t be upset, with that trash, I will spear them to death! People who do not even let go of dead people, we will let them be dead people too then! Don’t worry, we will help you!”

Ling Xu’s killing intent soared.

Crane’s heart felt warm, and calmed down: “Seems like the Vibrating Mountain Army entering Ursa Major Constellation has the Clan Union working in the shadows. Looks like they want to take advantage of the situation, and are going testing the grounds. But, to meet us, serves them right for their bad luck.”

“Hahahaha! Well said! Eh, as expected of Sima Xiang Shan to be

so treacherous!” Ling Xu’s eyes lit up.

Sima Xiang Shan was full of evil tricks, and had long noticed them rushing towards Wang Ye. When Wang Ye opened his mouth to shout for help, he was the first one to make a move, his light body technique was exceptionally good, quietly appearing beside Wang Ye, and at that time, the four bodyguards had only taken action.

Sima Xiang Shan lifted Wang ye’s throat, and said faintly: “ The battleground is a chaotic place, don’t run around casually.”

Wang Ye was completely frightened, his face as white as paper, his mouth ‘ah ah ah’, but he could not release any sound.

Sima Xiang Shan did not care, and spoke to the four bodyguards: “Surrender, for the life of your master.”

The four of them were caught in a dilemma, at a loss of what to do.

“Seems like, you guys do not love and respect this Master.” Sima Xiang Shan said faintly, and with a ‘clack’ sound, Wang Ye howled miserably like a swine, his entire face changed.

Sima Xiang Shan had swiftly broke Wang Ye’s finger.

“Tell me, if i were to break 9 fingers of your precious Master, then return him to you. Is it good for you guys? You all will

definitely find a quiet place to kill him right, hah, fighting and killing, only leads to unhappiness.”

Upon hearing that, Wang Ye who was in deep pain could no longer tolerate it and fainted.

The four bodyguards immediately changed in their expression hearing Sima Xiang Shan's words. Not considering the 9 fingers, breaking that one was already sufficient for the Master to hate them. If their Master died here, it was fine, but if their Master survived, their days in the future would definitely be extremely terrible.

“We surrender.”

The four bodyguards' faces were ashen.

In that way, Sima Xiang Shan alone had swiftly concluded the battle, causing the honest Liang Qiu to be completely dumbfounded.

Controlling the four men, the battle was more or less at its conclusion.

Suddenly, a violent energy ripple resonated out from the Palace.

Chapter 441 – Big Dipper

The light pillar that shot out from the palace suddenly collapsed and retracted, converging into a little dazzling gold light that floated above Tang Tian's head. Only Crane and Ling Xu who were nearby were able to see clearly that the gold light was a piece of golden bone.

The Desolate Bear Bone.

The surging and boundless star power came from the Desolate Bear Bone, lingering and not dissipating.

In the blue sky above the dimming Ursa Major Constellation, a planet behind suddenly burst out with a light aura, following that, the neighbouring planet also lit up, one after another, the planets behind all started to light up. Seven planets, formed a bright scoop shape. The intense star power surged out from the seven planets, the scoop started to move slowly, and an astonishing change started to occur on Ursa Major Constellation. The positions of the various planets started to move.

In the past, the 18 planets of Ursa Major Constellation formed the shape of a bear half squatting, and currently, the planets that formed the head of the bear started to move, seemingly as though the bear had started to stand.

The changes in star power, the planets, all these rarely seen occurrence, caused everyone to become stunned.

In the moment that the constellation stopped changing, the congealed star power suddenly seemed to thaw, and it became extremely active. The energy in the air, compared to previous, although it became much thinner, it was instead filled with life.

Crane' showed a face of disbelief: "This.....this is Ursa Major Constellation accepting a new saint treasure! Crazy Tang was successful...."

A matter such as the constellation changing it's star treasure, has happened before in the history of Heaven's Road. But, for Crane to be personally witnessing it, it still made him surprised.

Especially, Crazy Tang had gained the recognition of Ursa Major Constellation....

For such a preposterous thing to actually happen, the future Ursa Major Constellation would most likely be hailed as "Crazy Bear".....crazy bear martial artists.....that was a truly a terrifying name!

Ling Xu unconsciously held the silver spear in his hands extremely tightly, all the movements of the constellation and star power, the vast and boundless astonishing scene, made every person feel insignificant.

Bing raised his head, his poker face froze, his gaze staring intently at the seven most dazzling planets of Ursa Major Constellation.

“That is....”

The current Heaven’s Road was already a different place to him from his past, Ursa Major Constellation could only be ranked in the third tier in Heaven’s Road, but when he saw them for the first time, he was shocked. Because in his generation, Ursa Major Constellation had always been one of the conventional tyrants, even the Southern Cross Army was afraid of them. But currently, they were a constellation that had fallen to the third tier, how could he not sigh emotionally?

Maybe in other people’s eyes, the Ursa Major Constellation in Yan Yong Lie’s generation was already considered powerful, but they truly did not know about the power of Ursa Major Constellation in the past. Even the citizens of Ursa Major Constellation had long forgotten about their past glories, which was to them, too far to remember.

Any tyrant needed to have a powerful foundation. For example, the current Aries Constellation had declined in power, but a thin and dying camel would always be bigger than a horse. For Ursa Major Constellation to be able to be perched high in the past, they naturally had the strong foundation, and that was the dazzling seven stars in the sky.

They used to have another name, a name that was long forgotten by the people, Big Dipper!

The Big Dipper Seven Stars!

The decline of Ursa Major Constellation was directly related to the dimming of the Big Dipper Seven Stars. Ursa Major Constellation's apex inheritance, [Ursa Major Stars Umbrella] was a martial technique developed from the growth and evolution of the Big Dipper Seven Stars, but no one expected the [Ursa Major Stars Umbrella] to be lost so quickly, resulting it to change into the weaker [Big Dipper], but no one expected that even [Big Dipper] would be lost.

The response of the martial artists who lost their top grade martial technique, was that the Big Dipper Seven Stars finally dimmed and went to sleep, and that was the reason for the decline of Ursa Major Constellation.

For Tang Tian to be able to sort out Ursa Major Constellation's star power, to reassign the saint treasure, did not surprise Bing. Tang Tian held $\frac{1}{3}$ of the star power of the constellation in his body, that gave him equal footing with Yan Yong Lie. And he also knew, the Constellations also had a self-preservation instinct, combustion was basically a self destruction move, something that the constellation was not aware of, but for everything in the world, they would naturally resist self destruction.

Crazy Tang's bursting self confidence, number one harassing quality, forever unfathomable potential, and against Yan Yong Lie, whom Bing did not even see him as a good Bear King, furthermore they were currently under the situation where the martial spirit was combusting.

But, the awakening of the Big Dipper Seven Stars.....

Bing was stunned by that, there was no reason for that, Crazy Tang did not even have a star coin relation with the Big Dipper, how could he cause it to awaken?

Could it be... the Desolate Bear Bone?

When that thought came up, Bing's eyes immediately lit up.

He closed his eyes, carefully experiencing the pervading undulation in the air, after awhile, he finally had some realization, it was truly the Desolate Bear Bone!

There was a faint and hidden relationship between the Desolate Bear Bone and Big Dipper.

Bing immediately became excited.

Big Dipper was the true reason for Ursa Major Constellations strength, The Ursa Major Constellation with the awakened Big Dipper would quickly gain it's old power. What made him even more excited, was that he suspected, there was a possibility that the Desolate Bear Bone had the true inheritance [Ursa Major Stars Umbrella] sealed inside of it!

In the past, martial techniques that were brazenly given the name [Stars], were all extremely powerful martial techniques. Take for example the [Aries Spear of Stars] of Aries Constellation, it was also the apex grade inheritance.

Furthermore, even if it was not the [Ursa Major Stars Umbrella], [Big Dipper] was also powerful!

Unexpected joy, it truly was unexpected joy. Bing instantly could not wait to pull Crazy Tang over and study the piece of golden bone carefully.

But Bing quickly calmed down, as an instructor, his strategy and foresight far surpassed other people. For the Big Dipper Seven Stars to be awakened, it naturally was an extremely good thing, but it would definitely cause a series of chain reactions.

He was definitely not the only one who knew about the Big Dipper Seven Stars. For people who studied a little on the history of Ursa Major Constellation would definitely be able to know that Ursa Major Constellation would quickly enter a high speed growth. A completely grown Ursa Major Constellations energy purity would definitely reach an even higher level.

Ursa Major Constellation immediately became very appetizing.

Just that in this period of time, there will be people who would quickly reveal their claws and teeth.

With Ursa Major Constellation in his hands, Draco Constellation counted for nothing. Bing immediately decided to forget about attacking Draco Constellation. But, although he did not plan to attack Draco Constellation, he did not plan to forgive them.

A war that was won need not pay any price.

Bing looked at Tang Tian who had not opened his eyes, his heart brimming with emotions, to be in such a good situation, how could we lose!

“Everyone pay attention, the target is Draco Constellation, advance with haste!”

The amateur student army and Tang Yi’s Lupus Army, turned around efficiently, headed towards Draco Constellation with a storm.

Crane and Ling Xu were surprised by the Army’s movements.

“Eh, where are they going?” Ling Xu was taken aback.

Crane seemed to know, and exposed a harmless smile: “Such a good opportunity, Uncle Bing will not let it go, speaking of which, over this period of time, I seem to be agreeing with him a lot.”

Ling Xu’s face was confused, he did not understand, but Crane did not bother explaining further, and laughed: “We can just focus on protecting Crazy Tang.”

“It’ll be best if a powerful person comes!” Ling Xu snorted, then sat down crossed legged, the silver spear placed horizontally on his

legs, closed his eyes and meditated.

Tang Tian and the star power of the constellation, such a situation, had long roused Ling Xu's fighting intent, he badly wanted to find someone to fight and kill.

That is what is meant to be a manly man!

The restless feeling continued to turn in his chest, he could not calm down, he simply ignored it, the Sheep Horn Wind Bells seemed to be able to sense his fighting intent, ringing out loud, the battle song of the Silver Frost Mount continued to ring in his mind.

Silver spear should be as soft as snow, and be as pure as the clouds. Sheep Horn Wind Bells, the cool breeze will never capture your sound. The Sun shines but no shadows can be overcast, for the spear will always be too straight.....”

It was as though he could hear the tiding sounds of hooves, as though he could hear the melodious jingles, as though he could hear countless people softly singing along. The song was brimming with confidence, and he could hear the pride from the soft singing.

For some reason, Ling Xu could feel himself calming down.

The pain from the silver transformation, in that moment, seemed to have disappeared. He quietly listened to the song, as though he was listening to proud veterans speaking about their

glorious achievements.

Although your beliefs and your way of thinking is different from me. I revere you all, respect you all, but I will not walk your road.

This inheritance has somehow landed on me, I will carry it and walk forward, a road different from all of you, although it is bigotry, although it is crazy, but that is the road of me, Ling Xu.

But, please believe in me, no matter what, I will definitely not disgrace it.

Because, I will definitely be stronger than all of you!

The silver spear seemed to be able to listen to the thoughts of Ling Xu, the song in his ear, started to grow from a downcast to a worked up song, countless silver figures, rushing forth from his left to his right, the silver spears flying all around in a bitter fight.

Silver Frost Mounts...

Ling Xu knew it was a hallucination, but the hallucination in front of him seemed extremely lifelike, every figure seemed to be all real. But when Ling Xu looked closely, he was stunned.

Aries Spear of Stars, an entirely different Aries Spear of Stars!

Are you all displaying it for me to see....

Crane noticed Ling Xu's difference, surprise surfacing on his face, which quickly changed to helplessness. Definitely, they were all not ordinary people. To gain enlightenment while guarding....how much of being teammates can you guys get?

Crane quietly jumped to a further place, afraid that he would disturb Ling Xu.

Luckily, no one dared to come close, because the Desolate Bear Bone floating above Tang Tian's head was releasing a ripple only saint treasures would release. Even with Ursa Major Constellations severe plight, being greatly wounded, but Tang Tian who was holding the saint treasure, was definitely not someone any ordinary martial artist could disturb.

Although Angelina was holding onto the Fairy Hoop, her personal strength was limited, so the power released by Fairy Hoop was not even a tenth of its potential. But Tang Tian's personal strength was extremely tyrannical, with the saint treasure, that was reasonably terrifying.

The light pillar disappeared. In front of Tang Tian, a vague martial spirit floated. Above its head, floated a dim Bear Headed Crown. That was the previous Saint Treasure, Head of the King Bear.

For the combustion to be forced to stop, Yan Yong Lie's martial spirit also awakened.

Ah, I lost.... sorry....

I am unable to support you all till victory.....you must all be fighting still.....now that I am dead, all your lives will lost.

I truly am sorry.

Not for losing.

But for being unable to carry the burden of losing and humiliation with all of you.

.....

A gust of wind blew over, the vague martial spirit and the dimmed Head of the King Bear, became fine ashes, disappearing into the sky, disappearing without a trace.

Chapter 442 – A New Tyrant?

Tang Tian opened his eyes in a daze, looking around, he ‘eh’, a look of confusion: “It’s over?”

Crane who had his eyes closed while meditating, felt helpless, as expected of the unreliable guy, but he still replied gently: “If you are done, then it is over.”

“Me?” Tang Tian was confused by Crane’s words, but after a while he understood, and then, the golden bone dropped in front of him, and he extended his hand out and took it.

Desolate Bear Bone.

An indescribable ripple flowed from the Desolate Bear Bone into his hand, causing him to feel an indescribable familiar feeling.

This bone, didn’t it break?

Tang Tian could not remember, what exactly happened, to merge with the combusting star power, his entire being felt as if he entered a furnace, causing him to be in a muddleheaded state the entire time.

The star power in his body was still surging, but it was not as ruthless as before, as though it was tamed.

Tang Tian calmed down, he was not injured, everyone was fine, the light pillar was gone, Ursa Major Constellation had returned to normal, from the looks of it, he had obviously won.

As long as we won.

After coming to that verdict, he immediately smiled. Suddenly, his eyes turned to Ling Xu, and 'eh' gently: "Ling Xu is being enlightened ah."

"Yes, I reckon he is waking up soon." Crane answered, he raised his head to look at the sky above Ursa Major Constellation, which was gradually being covered. The light of the Big Dipper Seven Stars, was much brighter than the other planets.

Big Dipper Seven Stars, the Big Dipper Seven Stars that had been slumbering for so long have been awakened....that is exciting....

But Crane's focus gradually went lax. With Tang Tian's current strength, with the saint treasure in his hand, if any saint had the intention of fighting him, it was also not easy. He relaxed, causing fatigue to flood him. He leaned against the wall and fell asleep.

Tang Tian immediately walked around casually. Seeing Crane's look, he felt warmth. To everyone, the fight was extremely difficult.

Draco Constellation.

Liang Feng looked at the two armies in front of him, sighing in his heart. The news of the loss of Vibrating Mountain Army had already come back to Draco Constellation. The current Draco Constellation immediately went into an unspeakable chaos and panic from top down. Vibrating Mountain Army was Draco Constellation's strongest army, all the other armies were terrible, and unable to have heavy responsibilities.

Tang Tian did not have any intention of giving up, holding onto the momentum of victory, he had rushed to their doorsteps.

Liang Feng originally did not care about it, if it was just an army, he might have a chance. But....

His gaze had swept the two armies in front of him countless times, the large numbered mechanical army, did not cause his gaze to linger long. But the smaller Lupus Army, caused his pupils to constrict.

Lupus Army, the sudden emergence, the amateur army that was called cannon fodder by countless of people, was actually winning battle after battle, causing people to be unable to look down on them. Liang Feng naturally did not look down on them, although he was not a military leader, but with regards to their air, vigor, his sensitivity was much stronger than regular military leaders. The small army that had only a few hundred men, had a formidable coordinated qi, with extremely few weakness. Looking at the big mechanical army, although they had the numbers, but their vigor were barely together, and obviously had more chaotic weaknesses.

If it was only the mechanical army, he was confident. But adding the Lupus Army, the degree of difficulty of the battle had rose steeply.

But, he himself did not have any intention to fight. As the only saint in Draco Constellation, his position was extremely high, even the Draco Master was unable to order him. If not for their relation being good, he would not even accept anything.

“Long Zhu personally brought the army out, causing the entire Draco Constellation to be stunned. I hope your side can believe that, Draco Constellation definitely does not have any schemes on Ursa Major Constellation, the attack of Vibrating Mountain Army was completely the actions of only Long Zhu.”

Liang Feng explained calmly, regretting accepting the matter. As a saint, how could he bend his head and speak to others like that?

A beautiful blue mechanical spirit weapon, walked up to the front and stopped about 200m away from him.

Liang Feng's heart turned cold.

The sensitivity of the battle environment of a saint level was something no ordinary martial artist could comprehend. The blue mechanical spirit weapon that came out, stopping in its place, to Liang Feng, revealed a lot of information.

200m away, was just barely out of his attacking range.

His heart immediately gave rise to a misconception, as long as he put in more force, he could take the opponent's life. Killing the chief commander of the army, that thought, was brimming with enticement. Even for Liang Feng, in that moment, wanted to take action.

But he fiercely pressed down that foolish thought, calmed down, and realized, although the opponent looked to be out of the formation, but the qi around the opponent did not separate from the army behind, rather it was still in it.

A trap!

Surfaced in Liang Feng's mind, using the chief commander as bait was one of the frequently used method of how armies dealt with high level martial artists. But his confidence as a saint made Liang Fei not retreat, his great mind quickly calculating.

The trap might not be real, as experts could take the bait and spit the hook out, which was a common thing. And for such matter to saints, it was a very normal thing. Because ordinary military leaders were unable to comprehend the power of saints, and while setting the trap, they would easily expose a hole and weakness. All these small weakness were sufficient for saints.

If I made a move, what is the probability of success?

The more he calculated, the more cautious and cold Liang Feng's mind became. He realized surprisingly, that he did not have the adequate assurance. The calculations and results were all very vague, victory or defeat was separated by a fine thin line.

The opponent's understanding of a saint's power was extremely deep and clear.

The casual judgement caused Liang Feng to be very prudent. Before Leo Constellation and Honorable Martial Group fought, Heaven's Road had been peaceful for far too long, and a face off of an army and saint had not been heard of for over 10 years. The strength of a saint, in terms of realm, spirit domain, without personally experiencing it, was very difficult to understand.

Only the big powerhouses would give military leaders the opportunity, in case they faced off against a saint and met with failure.

Of course, maybe there were such definitely powerful talented and genius military leaders, but to Liang Feng, that was not a good thing.

The surprise and cold feeling caused Liang Feng's attitude to quietly change.

“To use such a thing as an excuse, cannot be passed.” A mocking voice came out from inside the blue mechanic spirit weapon.

Liang Feng also laughed: “That is true. Why not tell me whatever request you have, and we can all discuss it.”

From the other party’s tone, Liang Feng could tell that he did not have the intention to swallow Draco Constellation. As long as the other party was willing to talk, that would be a success.

Bing definitely did not find it weird for Liang Feng’s attitude. As long as Liang Feng was not dumb, he would not send Draco Constellation to its death.

“I will give brother Liang face. 3 hundred billion star coins of compensation, 10 eighth level vibrating mountain beasts, two gold ranked treasures, 10 unique martial cards, 400 tons of Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ores. Oh, Decline for bargains.”

Liang Feng knew that the other party was taking a big mouth, but he also knew that was normal.

The current Draco Constellation had lost the protection of Vibrating Mountain Army, and was sushi on a chopping board, waiting for people to slice.

“10 days, I only gave them 10 days of time, if you do not accept, then we have to take them all by ourselves.” Bing’s tone was cordial, as though he was speaking to an old friend: “This is completely giving brother Liang face. 15 days, only 15 days, we can definitely take over Draco Constellation. We can obtain that fortune by ourselves. I have always been an expert in milking people dry. Anyways we have not have much use for Draco

Constellation, I can just sell it. Draco Constellation is also one of the 5 polar domains, I think that it can be sold for a good price. Immortal Martial, Leo Constellation, they definitely have an interest. That is definitely a good deal, two checks to come in!”

Liang Feng was swayed and stunned by Bing, takeover a constellation, then....resell it....

Such a genius, oh no, such a greedy way of thinking, how did he think of that.....

Is he truly a military general? Since when did military generals act as shameless as those businessmen....

Liang Feng then regained his senses, laughed silently. Since when were the benefits of Draco Constellation related to me? Him showing his face was for the sake of giving Draco Constellation a chance to mediate, other than that, he could not be bothered.

To make the army stop was already good, sufficient to say that they were afraid of him as a saint. But for war negotiations, that was not something prestigious and not something he wanted to be a part of.

Liang Fei smiled: “I am indebted to your sire’s respect, Liang Feng is extremely honored, but, Liang Feng is just a messenger, and have already passed the conditions back to the palace. Sire, please wait a moment, I believe they will give their reply shortly.”

Liang Feng was extremely familiar with the higher ups of Draco Constellation. He knew, the conditions were extremely harsh, but Draco Constellation would most likely choose to accept. They were all cowards, without any resolution to fight. To them, accepting was the right choice.

Liang Feng had decided to leave Draco Constellation. The opponent's blade was extremely fierce, and Draco Constellation would definitely take a big hit. Losing the protection of Vibrating Mountain Army, they had lost a lot of blood, and Draco Constellation would definitely attract more lust from others.

And for Tang Tian's side to set a deadline of 10 days, that was because they wished to take the juiciest piece of the meat before the other wolves pounce.

Such cunning shrewdness!

Liang Feng was extremely curious about the military general and Tang Tian. Tang Tian, hailed as "Godlike young man", was said to be younger than 17 years old, and around him were a group of genius young men, all of them were tender in age, but were astonishingly gifted.

As expected, in less than an hour, Draco Constellation sent a reply, they agreed to Bing's conditions, but they also proposed a new condition.

They hope to receive Tang Tian's protection.

Liang Feng was surprised, it seemed like the higher ups of Draco Constellation were not all useless people, to be able to think of the idea which was not really an idea. If they were going to be ripped off by other people, why not take the initiative to join them.

He suddenly thought of a terrifying matter, if this alliance was to be successful...

Ursa Major Constellation – Draco Constellation – Andromeda Constellation – Lupus Constellation, Ursa Major Constellation with the awakened Big Dipper, Draco Constellation with its' strong foundation, Andromeda Constellation with its flourishing economy, Lupus Constellation with its thriving population.

The effect birthed from the merging of these four constellations, was absolutely terrifying!

Was a new tyrant going to be born?

Chapter 443 – Throwing The Bomb

“Master!” De Rong exclaimed, facing his own Master, he had a grave and stern expression.

Yet, Sima Xiao whose head was deep in his food exposed a smile, raised the pastry in his hand and said: “Do you want some snacks?”

De Rong frowned, and said with annoyance: “Are these desserts meant for men to indulge in?”

Sima Xiao was not angry, and replied with a chuckle: “De Rong, you do not know how to enjoy.”

De Rong remained unmoved and replied coldly: “This subordinate is busy with military affairs, if Master has nothing, this subordinate will leave.”

“Hey hey hey, In any case I am the Master, will you die giving me some face.” Sima Xiao said unhappily.

De Rong acted as he did not hear it, standing coldly there like a statue.

De Rong had an ugly appearance, he was 56 years old, his life of trying to achieve his dreams for a long time had made him age prematurely, bitterness concentrated between his brows, adding the grave and stern aura he was giving off, gave off a bigoted,

stubborn and arrogant impression.

Sima Xiao placed the pastries down: “If I don’t ask you to come, I won’t even see your shadow at all. How’s Xiao Yu doing?”

Hearing that name, Rong De’s cold and stern face became more gentle: “She is much better now, she is stronger. In the past half year, she has not become sick. I have not thanked you yet.”

Xiao Yu was his daughter, she contracted a strange disease and her situation was extremely tense. If not for Sima Xiao, her life would have been gone.

Sima Xiao waved his hand: “Don’t need to thank me. I saved your daughter for you to give me your strength, no one owes anyone anything. I do not like to talk about favors, it will be more realistic if everyone talked about benefits.”

Rong De’s arrogant face nodded: “that’s true.”

“Look at this video.” Sima Xiao finished his last pastry, dropping the crumbs, he stood up.

A video lit up in front of him.

“This video is the entire process of the destruction of Vibrating Mountain Army.” Qiu Zhi Jun said calmly: “Because it is a matter involving the battle of an army, we think you are more professional, so we would like to hear your thoughts.”

Rong De's gaze was instantly locked onto the video, and slowly, his expression turned dull and serious.

The video quickly ended.

De Rong was at a loss for words, the video kept replaying in his mind, causing him to look like a puppet standing in place, not moving at all.

Only after a long while did he gradually regain his senses.

"What about it? Evaluate it a bit." Sima Xiao's leisurely voice came into his ears

"Very strong!" De Rong clenched his fist unconsciously, his expression sinister and relaxed his hand only after a while. His expression became much better, and he said: "they are stronger than us."

"I think so too." Sima Xiao seemed to have anticipated that answer, his face did not fluctuate a bit, but raised his eyebrow: "Come, explain it to me."

"The other party's military leader is extremely powerful!" Rong De had already calmed down, and said: "The charge of the Lupus Army is most probably a unique grade."

“Unique?” the smile on Sima Xiao’s face disappeared.

“Yes.” Rong De’s face surfaced some mad look: “Lupus Army, compared to ours, is actually still lacking. And the might of the charge is obviously of a much higher standard than their army. That only leaves one possibility, it is on the commander of the other party. Unique, most probably is a unique grade.”

“What about the other army?” Qiu Zhi Jun asked.

Rong De replied solemnly: “An expert leading recruits, the standard of the arrangement is very high, the rhythm not too bad. Other than that, I could not really tell.”

“If you have to fight against Lupus army, how certain are you that you can win?” Sima Xiao looked at Rong De in a serious manner.

Rong De did not ask why, after thinking: “How many men do I get?”

“How many men do you need?” Sima Xiao returned with another question.

“500 against 500, I will lose. Give me 1000 men, chances of victory 30%. 2000 men, 50%. 5000 men, I will definitely win.” Rong De replied.

Sima Xiao revealed a surprise look: “Other famous leaders, all

fight with fewer numbers, why do you not have the resolve, and ask for so many men?”

Rong De glanced at Sima Xiao with disdain: “You don’t understand! If I am not wrong, the other party’s commander’s unique grade technique is only his charge, and the overall efficiency is not high. They are like a blade that is sharp enough. But they only have so many people, their rear is not strong enough. To be able to handle such an opponent, we need to attrite them.”

“We do not have 5000 people.” Sima Xiao waved his hand.

Rong De replied coldly: “I know, so we cannot fight.”

“Really makes me unreconciled.” Sima Xiao was extremely not happy: “You go and prepare your army, get ready to move out!”

Rong De replied straightforwardly: “Ok.”

Sima Xiao was slightly surprised: “Are you not afraid that you are sending yourself to death?”

Rong De replied honestly: “No difference, anyway my life was already sold to you.”

“That’s true.” Sima Xiao tapped on his chin: “But I am a person who values my personal assets, I cannot afford to squander you away....”

“So are we going to war or not?” Rong De was slightly annoyed.

“Of course we will fight.” Sima Xiao raised his head, regaining his previous composure.

Rong De turned and left.

Sima Xiao was startled, then shouted from behind: “Hey hey hey, I did not say we are fighting Ursa Major Constellation, our target is....”

Qiu Zhi Jun stood by the side with a helpless look.

Suddenly, his gaze was attracted to the messenger that rushed over, a bad feeling surged in his heart, something big happened.

When he accepted the report, his face changed.

Ursa Major Constellation’s alliance with Honorable Martial Group, the sneak attack on Orion Constellation, had attracted all of the eyes in Heaven’s Road.

Orion Constellation was Leo Constellation’s long ally, their own strength, in the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, was the top. And the other crucial point was with regards to the position of Orion

Constellation.

As Leo Constellation and Orion Constellation's were very close, they had many Star Doors between the two. If Ursa Major Constellation took over Orion Constellation, that meant, they would have the capability to directly threaten Leo Constellation. With that said, upon taking over Orion Constellation, not only will Honorable Martial Group not lose anything, but they would have created a sharp knife at the back of Leo Constellation.

It seemed that to the people of the powerhouses that were knowledgeable and experienced, Orion Constellation would most probably become the breaking point of the entire military campaign.

All the strategist of every party all calculated the variations of the situation, but, no one expected that the following change, which caused them all to be stupefied.

Ursa Major Constellation had changed Masters!

And the one who obtained the benefits, was someone called Tang Tian.

The name Tang Tian was not foreign to everyone. He was the greenhorn that emerged from the famous battle in Lupus Constellation. But, Lupus Constellation held too low a position in Heaven's Road, Ecliptic Palaces, Equatorial Palace Halls, Polar Domains, Northern Sky, Southern Sky, Lupus Constellation belonged to the 5th tier constellations, and was also one of the

weakest constellation in the five tiers. Adding that Tang Tian did not have the saint treasure of Lupus Constellation, to many people, Tang Tian and his group were a bandit group which held a bit of power.

That small powerhouse, had numerous equivalents in the entire vast Heaven's Road, and they were unable to step up to the big stage.

Even when Lupus Constellation and Andromeda Constellation formed an alliance, it did not attract too much attention. Andromeda Constellation suffered great losses, a majority of the Star Doors were lost, and they had internal troubles and external aggressions. Furthermore, Andromeda Constellation was a Northern Sky Constellation, a 4th tier constellation. The alliance of Andromeda and Lupus Constellation, to the old timers of Heaven's Road, was like a small village in a remote and desolated valley allying themselves with a neighbouring small town, which was unrelated to the general situation.

Compared to them, Ursa Major Constellation was undoubtedly a big character, it was a tyrant that had the qualifications to compare with Equatorial Palace Halls Constellations.

The snake swallowing the elephant.

Tang Tian, the small snake, actually swallowed Ursa Major Constellation.

Very quickly, the following information caused everyone to be

dumbstruck. The reassignment of the Saint Treasure, the awakening of the Big Dipper, all these, which were like all the passed down small folk tales, it was so bizarre.

It was not that a reassigning of the saint treasure had never happened, but it was also rarely seen. But the awakening of the Big Dipper, caused all the strategists who were familiar with the history, to be taken for a shock.

The glory and strength of Ursa Major Constellation in the past could only be found in the records of history. Many records all indicated the time when the ancient Ursa Major Constellation was powerful, there was a widely liked phrase used, “The violent bear that makes people tremble”.

And Big Dipper, was the spirit of the violent bear.

As expected, very quickly, the well-informed powerhouses all obtained the latest information, that Ursa Major Constellation’s latest energy concentration was at 12%. That number is not high, and in truth, compared to the old Ursa Major Constellation, it was actually considered lower. Yan Yong Lie’s Ursa Major Constellation had a energy concentration of around 15%.

Apparently the number was not strange, but, when Ursa Major Constellation changed Masters, with the eruption of vitality, the energy concentration was only 7%.

The energy concentration was also known as the star power concentration, was the most important criteria to appraise the

level of the constellation.

In a short time, the star power concentration recovered to a 12%, which also indicated that Ursa Major Constellation was stabilized, and that it was recovering very quickly. The speed of recovery caused everyone to be stupefied. In just a few days, to jump from 7% to 12%, and even increasing in momentum without any indication of stopping.

According to normal reasoning, any constellation that once again set a new saint treasure, would enter a long period of recovery. Ursa Major Constellation's unusual phenomenon, caused everyone to once again land on the mysterious Big Dipper.

Ursa Major Constellation, with Big Dipper lit up again, how strong would it become?

Even before people could digest the shocking "Snake swallowing the elephant", the following battle reports once again caused them to be at a loss for words.

Draco Constellations Vibrating Mountain Army had entered the Ursa Major Constellation, and under the attack of Tang Tian subordinates' army, was destroyed.

Lupus Army was equipped with the strongest Andromeda Treasure, and the shockingly huge mechanical army, immediately became the talk of the town. The formation of treasures were uncontrollable, and that had always been the largest obstruction for armies to expand. There was actually an army fully equipped

with the same treasure!

When Lupus Army appeared, people finally realized that treasures could also be manufactured by people.

The Fairy Textile Treasures got a huge increase in reputation.

And the large mechanical army equally attracted people's eyes. The long gone mechanical army had once again stepped onto the battlefield, the gigantic golden figures, were finally not toys, and had become golden fierce beasts on the battlefield.

But the true heavy bomb, only exploded two days later.

Draco Constellation had officially declared that they had joined Ursa Major Constellation.

When the information went out, everyone could no longer remain in their seats.

Everyone all thought of the other large group entity, Immortal Martial!

Immortal Martial was formed by two Polar Domain Grade Constellations, acted as a lone power with intelligence capabilities, thus being able to step up to be a powerhouse comparable to the 12 Ecliptic Palaces

When Draco Constellation announced that it was joining Ursa Major Constellation, everyone could not help but to associate it with Immortal Martial.

Will it become another Immortal Martial?

If a new powerhouse that was of Immortal Martial grade emerged suddenly, then it would truly be a huge impact to all the powerhouses of Heaven's Road.

And after that, Andromeda Constellation announced that they were joining Ursa Major Constellation.

All the various powerhouses in Heaven's Road, were all dumbstruck by the series of bombs.

Chapter 444 – Great Lupus Migration

Discussions were bustling outside, but Tang Tian and the rest did not have the time to be bothered, everyone was busy from dusk to dawn.

Ursa Major Constellations star power concentration had already rose to 13%. Such a concentration, allowed Ursa Major Constellation which had suffered heavy losses, to actually be full of life!

Practically all of the martial artists of Yan Yong Lie's Ursa Major Constellation were all out. All the noble and aristocratic families had all thrown themselves into Orion Constellation. The remaining few were martial artists who did not have high fighting abilities, although their realm was not low, but the martial techniques in which they trained, were not for fighting, but for business and living.

They were proficient in handling food, how to cook, how to make fine liquor. Their fighting abilities were practically zero.

Fighting, was usually a specialized few that needed long term improvement and talent to comprehend.

These people were extremely unhappy with Tang Tian being the Master, and expressed rejective attitudes.

Crane very quickly realized he could not employ anyone.

Facing such a situation, Crane suggested to Tang Tian to migrate the martial artists from Lupus Constellation. Tang Tian also thought about it, since the locals of Ursa Major Constellation did not like him, who cared about it, no one else? Didn't Lupus Constellation have many people?

13% energy concentration, was a figure that Lupus Constellation would never even dream of, the Lupus Martial artists would break their heads to enter.

Without saying further, Tang Tian agreed, and the matter was naturally given to Crane to handle.

Crane casually sent the order to Huo Ma Er, considering the supporting ability of Ursa Major Constellation, he gave the quota of 1 million.

When Huo Ma Er and the people received the order, their eyes all turned green in envy, it was 13% star power concentration, which was still rising! What percentage was Lupus Constellation concentration? 1%!

The entire Lupus Constellation went into an uproar.

The Lupus King was truly too powerful, to be obtain such a fertile and luxurious land upon taking action, and he did not forget about their poverty and frustrated living.

13% Star Power concentration, that was practically bathing and immersing in star power. Such a place, was somewhere they never dared to dream about. Even for Huo Ma Er who was a travelling martial artist, her heart could also not contain the excitement.

The conditions to settle in a constellation such as Ursa Major Constellation were extremely demanding. Other than the local martial artists, other martial artists from other places had to pay a high quota for the so called “Fees for using Star Power” if they wanted to stay, This fee, to the poor Lupus Martial artists, was an astronomical sum.

Now that they were suddenly notified that they could enter Ursa Major Constellation to stay, it was like they were struck hard by a giant biscuit.

The entire Lupus Constellation, all the big and small tribes suddenly converged at Huo Ma Er. All the old timers were invigorated, saliva spitting everywhere, they were awfully noisy.

Huo Ma Er also did not expect such a scene, and someone from the back suddenly shouted to compete in fights to fill the quota by the results.

The large scale Great Lupus Constellation Competition lifted its curtains just like that.

The time given by Crane was very short, so Huo Ma Er was awfully busy, but her face maintained a happy smile throughout.

When the competition started, people finally came to a decision.

Looking at the majestic crowd, Huo Ma Er was suddenly felt sour, her eyes turned red.

For who knows how many years, Lupus Constellation was forever the poorest in Heaven's Road, the most barren living place, the martial artists lived life with barely sufficient food in their stomach, and their lifespans were astonishingly short. Their faces were forever cold and savage, like hungry wolves, not only did they have to brave through nature, they had to fight with each other.

They were Heaven's Road cheapest cannon fodder, the honor of their deaths were only worth a few hundred star coins.

In front of her, all the faces were revealing anticipation for their future lives, the light aura in their eyes was hope.

Although the smile was plastered on her face, she suddenly thought of the first encounter meeting the group of young men, thought about the lives of the Lupus citizens, to be able to change with that one encounter, she felt truly lucky.

The last few mobilized troops from the various tribes that were about to move out, all the reputable and moral clan elders, all of them cleared their throats, and spoke to their tribesmen with their saliva spitting out everywhere.

The cultured and refined Great Clan Elder of the Ice Wolf Tribe spoke sincerely and earnestly: “This fortunate opportunity is never seen before in Lupus Constellation! All of you, are the luckiest people! But, I hope that you all do not forget your mission at hand. Your performance in Ursa Major Constellation, is directly related to the prosperity or decline of our tribe, directly linked to Master Lupus King, and related to our Lupus Race.....”

.....

The bad tempered and violent clan elder of Flame Wolf Tribe bellowed: “Brace your skin everyone, this old man will speak the ugly truth, all of you going to Ursa Major Constellation, are not to enjoy, but to suffer! You must all do more than your best there! Such an opportunity, whether or not there is a second time, nobody knows! Whoever dares to hold back, I will break their legs....”

.....

The sinister and cunning looking great clan elder of the Black Wolf Tribe spoke without batting an eyelid: “Ursa Major Constellation are foolish people, stupid to no boundaries. To dare to show such faces to our Master, he he, this is our chance.”

“What chance Elder?!” Someone shouted from below.

“The chance to kick them out.” The black wolf clan elder said: “Think about it, those idiots are watching us from the sidelines, and you all, if you all perform well, work hard and be diligent, be

unafraid of dying, when the Lupus King sees it, aiya, still, only the Lupus Race is more dependable! After that? Lupus King will think, there are too few of them, there isn't enough! At that time, the chance for your brothers and sisters will come!"

The eyes of many of them all lit up, the families of the Lupus citizens were usually very big, who did not have brothers and sisters? And with the recent transportation of food from the Fairy Commerce Alliance that poured into Lupus Constellation continuously, prices of commodities had dropped by a lot, and their lives had changed considerably. The Lupus people's robust reproductive capabilities immediately burst, and many people had even more brothers and sisters in the two years.

"Do you all know what to do?" The Black Wolf Great Clan Elder said coldly: "Using our energetic improvements, set off to push out those foolish, incapable and lazy people!"

"WUUUU!" The young people were worked up.

.....

"Move out!"

The huge group flooded towards the hope like a flood.

Adrian had a complicated look, looking at the jail cell.

Tang Tian actually allowed him to interrogate the captives..

.

Adrian thought of himself as someone who had seen the world, was resourceful with the world, but he realized, he could not keep up with Tang Tian's reasoning and rhythm. To be mixed with Tang Tian and to be disguised as his assistant, captives who were caught, should remain as captives, but now he had to examine the new captives....

What was wrong with that guy's head?

Plots were not meant to be played this way ok? If you want to force me to cross sides, at least talk to me, and ease my restrictions! I am a captive, how can you be so bold and confident to let me interrogate the captives?

Adrian completely did not know how to describe his own feelings.

He raised his head and looked up to the sky, lost in thought. After half a day, he lowered his head and quietly headed into the jail cell.

After an hour, he walked out.

Inside the dilapidated Ursa Major Constellation Palace, Tang Tian and a few others were studying the spirit generals of Clan Union. Ling Xu was alone facing the four spirit generals, the scene was very lively.

"Interesting." Tang Tian looked as though he was watching a fun

scene, with light in his eyes: “Their fighting ability is very strong, completely different from a spirit general who is so blurry, they are very active and have killing intent.”

“Yes, in terms of fighting ability, they are very strong. Their instincts while fighting are extremely vicious.” Crane had a look of extreme disgust.

“My turn to test them!” Tang Tian leaped up.

“Mr. Hunter is here.” Crane glanced at the figure that walked over, and reminded Tang Tian.

“Eh, what is he doing here?” Tang Tian was confused.

Crane looked at Adrian who heard Tang Tian, and became sluggish, reminded helplessly: “Didn’t you let him go to interrogate Wang Ye?”

“Oh oh oh, I remember it now! Tang Tian smacked his forehead, and said happily: “I feel that although he is not as smart as me, but he should be able to handle Wang Ye or exploit out something.”

Crane: “.....”

He noticed Adrian’s footsteps becoming sluggish again, and could not help but sympathize with him.

Adrian walked over expressionlessly.

Crane who was kind initiated: “I wonder what did Mr. Hunter harvest?”

Adrian replied expressionlessly: “The movements against Ursa Major Constellation, were orchestrated by someone called Sima Xiao. Sima Xiao is Clan Union’s youngest clan elder who has authority, his execution style is extremely hard to fathom, and holds a strong influence in Clan Union. All these spirit generals are hailed as Union Generals. They have appeared from a long time ago, but the higher ups of clan union did not concentrate on it, until the secret push by Sima Xiao. They finally researched out a consecutive devouring method. That was how the strength of the union generals started to rise substantially.”

Crane was surprised: “Could the Clan Union be attempting to take over Ursa Major Constellation?”

Adrian: “Not totally, the orders received by Wang Ye, the relative information is more against you. For example, they gathered information about you, and are observing the strength of your army. Wang Ye’s other task, is regarding the infiltration of Draco Constellation. But from the looks of it, they did not have any intention of taking Draco Constellation, excluding like the intention of Ursa Major Constellation. That point is very weird, until now, Clan Union, which is formed by small families, does not have a good living environment. To them, a high grade constellation is extremely important.

“Could they have already found a new target?” Crane thought.

“We are unsure as of now.” Adrian said: “These few union generals might not be the strongest union generals the Clan Union has.”

Suddenly, the [Triangle Sound] on Crane’s wrist moved gently, [Triangle Sound] was made up of many triangles, and was a frequently used treasure by Triangulum Constellation, a long distance communication device.

Huo Ma Er had already moved, he had to prepare, the settling of so many people was a relatively complicated matter.

Crane stood up, he nodded his head to Adrian: “I have a few matters to attend to and will make a move first.”

Finished, he leaped up, like a free and easy big black crane, he disappeared.

Tang Tian who was unable to hold back any further, he ‘wu’ out, rushed to the field, took over two union generals from Ling Xu and started to fight.

The wind blew up the leaves from Adrian’s side, causing him to be stunned.

The person in front of him had disappeared.

No one forced him to go to the prison cell, no one had any reaction to his interrogation results, no one said if he was going to live or die next, no one said anything about him following that.

It was as if he was forgotten.

No one bothered with him....

Chapter 445 – Long Shou Jing

Long Shou Jing looked at the distant palace, and stopped in his tracks.

It was not his first time coming to Ursa Major Constellation Palace. The palace in front of him was much more dilapidated than the last time he came, but it did not have the atmosphere of decline.

The active and full of vitality star power in the air, because it was the Master City, the star power was much more concentrated than any other place.

“What’s the star power concentration?” Long Shou Jing asked without turning back.

The eyes of the bodyguard beside him was filled with radiance, a number appeared in his vision, and quickly disappeared. He bowed: “Your highness, the star power concentration is 14%.”

Long Shou Jing sighed, his face was pale white, his expression melancholic, his body was slightly frail, as though he would be blown away by the wind.

A young girl in a green gown beside him could not resist and said: “Brother Sshou Jing, do we truly not have a chance?”

Long Shou Jing quietly shook his head, looking at the distant King Bear Palace, his expression faintly said: “No. The loss of Vibrating Mountain Army, is the loss of our last chance.”

“Why don’t we join Honorable Martial Group?” The young girl said unhappily.

“Then we will lose even more, they are much greedier.” Long Shou Jing caressed the young girl’s head.

The young girl was only 13-14 years old, she was lively and adorable, her head was shaped like a rosy apple, she swung her head with a child’s temper, her apple face showed a brilliant smile, her neat hair swaying gently in the air.

But the young girl could somewhat feel Long Shou Jing’s emotions, she pouted, her face unhappy.

She replied hatefully: “Humph, His majesty and the rest are too useless! To actually retreat at such a moment! Lucky we have Brother Shou Jing!”

The bodyguard beside Long Shou Jing also revealed an angry look. The unprecedented danger faced by Draco Constellation, made everyone helpless, Prince Shou Jing had automatically thought of an idea, but he did not expect, The Draco Master would take advantage of the situation for his own benefit, and actually automatically give up the position of Master, and even the three successor in line of him were worse, one of them ran away in the middle of the night, the other two feigned illness.

In the end, the responsibility landed onto the fourth, Prince Shou Jing.

The guards around him were the most elite martial artists of Draco Constellation, the extreme display of Draco Master and the few other successors had made them all feel ashamed. If not for the fact that they had placed down roots in Draco Constellation for a long time, their families had become big, and if not for Prince Shou Jing's actions, that made a bit of consolation, they would have long left Draco Constellation.

Liang Feng looked at Long Shou Jing with some interest. It originally was not his business, but the thoughts in his head from that day could not disappear. Four constellations joining as one, Ursa Major Constellation had gained the qualifications to become a tyrant, moving Liang Feng's heart. After interacting more with Bing, and observing the two armies from a distance, he became more and more certain.

He realized that under Bing's guidance, the large mechanical army's strength was continuously increasing.

To have such a powerful military leader, and with the two outstanding armies, Ursa Major Constellations future potential was limitless. This judgement made him take the initiative. Although he was a saint, but he was also intelligent. The war would not end in the short term, and would get more and more intense, ultimately pulling in the entire Heaven's Road. Although he was a powerful saint, but in such troubled times, life was as weak as grass.

He was well-versed in history, every time the world was in chaos, many saints would appear.

Nothing was better in grinding martial artists than real battles, and nothing could help martial artists grow faster than battles. Battles allowed martial artists to become stronger and their power to grow, and it also allowed armies to become bigger and stronger.

Furthermore, he was not alone, he had his family and his disciple.

Any developing powerhouse, had even more intense longing for talent than the stabilized powerhouses.

Liang Feng decided to travel with Long Shou Jing, and the actions of Long Shou Jing the past few days had earned his recognition.

Only in true danger can the real actions of a person appear.

In normal days, the first three successors were all outstanding, extremely dazzling, while Prince Shou Jing never had the feeling of existence, if not for him taking the initiative to suggest joining Ursa Major Constellation, everyone would have forgotten that he was a successor.

After taking over the mess, Prince Shou Jing immediately set his heart out, personally visiting the other party's chief commander,

after that he journeyed through day and night towards the Ursa Major Palace.

To witness Prince Shou Jing's hard work, all of them respected him.

Long Shou Jing heard the young girl's words, chuckled, then rubbed her head, saying: "Xiao Ju Zi, don't be upset, our current situation is not that bad honestly. Draco Master is not easy work, being a puppet is easier."

"But...." Xiao Ju Zi anxiously replied.

"We lost." Long Shou Jing looked at Xiao Ju Zi, his expression calm: "All who lose have to pay a price, this price, is already considered light."

He knelt down, smiling, he patted her shoulders: "And, it is like going back to our old life, quietly and peacefully."

He stood up, walked up to the front: "Let's go, let us go and meet, the one who calls himself the godlike young man!"

Ursa Major Palace.

Tang Tian was in terrible shape.

"Envoy of Immortal Martial, requests to visit Master!"

“Envoy of Aquila Constellation, is here to deliver an invitation...”

“Master, Ursa Major Constellation foodstuff prices have all increased dramatically, many trades have closed their shops.”

“Master, many unknown people have appeared outside the various Star Doors.”

.....

Tang Tian felt as if his scalp was going to explode, with all the subordinates watching him. All the subordinates were the very fast batch of Lupus martial artists, and had all initiated to undertake various affairs by Tang Tian’s side.

After that, all the various affairs, like a 100 creeks converging at the sea, reached Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was dumbstruck, godlike young man, never knew all these things....

Crane was not back yet, Bing was stationed at Draco Constellation, even Huo Ma Er, was at Lupus Constellation. Tang Tian, stunned, found that he had no other people, oh, there was one more.

“Little Xu Xu, do you have any ideas?” Tang Tian looked at him

in anticipation.

Ling Xu turned his face, and said confidently: “It’s simple.”

Tang Tian became ecstatic: “What is it what is it?”

Ling Xu raised up his spear and said with a confident face: “Spear every single one of them to death!”

Tang Tian: “.....”

I knew it, I am slightly smarter than Little Xu Xu, Tang Tian cried in his heart.

“Master, Draco Constellation’s envoy is seeking an audience with you.”

Draco Constellation, Tang Tian’s mind surfaced the list given by Bing.

3 hundred billion star coins, 10 eighth level vibrating mountain beasts, two gold ranked treasures, 10 unique martial cards, 400 tons of Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ores!

What a tyrant!

Such a tyrant, how can we let them wait? Oh, I better think of a

way to plunder some out....

“Quickly invite him in!” Tang Tian suddenly smiled, throwing all the worries to the side.

“Draco Constellation Long Shou Jing greets your Majesty!”

Long Shou Jing respectfully greeted.

“Just call me Tang Tian.” Tang Tian was extremely uncomfortable with the term “Your Majesty”, and he started to size Long Shou Jing up. No wonder he was called a hand towel, he looks like he would fly when the wind blows.... Eh, why does the aura of the hand towel, feels similar to Little Crane.....oh, people who look like that, they all seem to be smarter....

Long Shou Jing was also secretly sizing up Tang Tian.

The name godlike young man, was currently famous. There were too many marvels on Tang Tian, he was like a riddle created from marvels.

Long Shou Jing's first reaction was, so young! To be hailed as “Young Man”, his age was definitely not high, but to personally see that Tang Tian was younger than 17 or 18, looking like an ordinary student, his mind started to shake.

He enjoyed a simple life, did not like power struggles, but with regards to his own talent, he knew of what he could and could not

do. But looking at the extremely young Tang Tian, his focus became distracted.

No matter what he could do, he definitely could not be like Tang Tian, to be so young and establish such a large foundation!

At that time, I was still at the academy, in some corner, enjoying life.....

Long Shou Jing was not the only one who suffered the shock, even Liang Feng who travelled along with him, upon seeing Tang Tian's gaze, looked as if he saw a ghost. As a saint, Liang Feng's position in Draco Constellation was absolute, where countless young talents who would even be willing to break their heads to enter his sword garden. He had seen countless talents, but he had never seen a talent, that was so perverse like the one in front of him, on par with him.

He was a saint, his eyes were sharp and acute, and in his eyes, emerged a terrifying scene.

All the star power of Ursa Major Constellation, was flowing into Tang Tian's body then surging out again, dissipating into the air and ground.

Tang Tian actually became the core of Ursa Major Constellations star power!

Any saint who saw the scene, would all feel heartfelt fear. The

flow of star power was not fast, on the contrary, was extremely slow, where normal martial artists were unable to realize it. But, its amount was astronomical, and the sight of the slow flow was astonishing.

The illusion that he saw the moment he stepped into the palace, was not an illusion!

He had a silver plate the size of a star coin hidden in his sleeves, and in the next moment, he lowered his head and swept past his eye, immediately a light aura flashed in his eye.

27%!

The star power concentration inside the palace, actually reached a surprising 27%!

That number, had already reached the standard of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls.

27% Star power concentration was never seen before in the 5 Polar Domains, and Liang Feng could accurately sense that the concentration was still growing.

Of course, that was not the true reason why he was surprised, with his saint power, even the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, would treat him as a guest of honor. Currently, to him, raising the concentration of star power did not help him much in any way.

What he could not believe, and had never heard before, was how any saint treasure would be willing to help him as it was helping Tang Tian.

Desolate Bear Bone.....

What kind of hope and anticipation did it actually place on Tang Tian.

Suddenly, he thought of a matter, and his body instantly froze.

Could it be..... Ursa Majors Constellations destroyed inheritance was actually inside the Desolate Bear Bone?

Just at that moment, he suddenly heard Tang Tian's happy voice.

“Hey Hand towel, if the foodstuff price is extremely high now, and many traders have closed shop, what do you do?”

Ling Xu who was at the side opened his eyes wide like a cat that sensed danger, sweeping his buttocks and moving far away. When Crazy Tang used that tone of speaking, the person at the end of it was the most unlucky person.

Long Shou Jing who was stunned quickly replied: “Have someone speculate the market, intimidate the smaller shops at night, and then progressively establish and improve the market.”

As expected.... A clever hand towel!

Tang Tian was grinning from ear to ear, with a just face: “Hand towel, can you help me with something?”

Long Shou Jing recovered his senses, a foreboding feeling rising in his heart, but he could only harden his skin and reply: “Please speak Your Majesty, if it is within Shou Jing’s ability....”

“I Just knew that hand towel is a straightforward hand towel!” Tang Tian interrupted Long Shou Jing without hesitation, turned over to the group of Lupus martial artists who were huddled together: “Hey, all the problems that you have, go and ask him!”

Long Shou Jing, with his puzzled face, was immediately surrounded with the tide of martial artists.

At the door of the palace, Tang Tian’s backview was seen escaping extremely clearly.

Chapter 446 – Ultimate Bear Egg

When Crane returned back to Ursa Major Palace travel-worn, he was taken for surprise.

The majestic palace was gone, covered with martial artists everywhere, all of them continuously flattening the palace.

“Prince Crane!”

Upon seeing Crane, all the busy Lupus Martial artists all immediately stood up to greet him.

“What are all of you doing?” Crane asked with surprise.

“Flattening the palace, His Majesty requested the entire palace to be flattened, the entire capital city to be flattened, and all the citizens of the capital city have moved out. Prince Crane has arrived in the nick of time, our manpower is currently insufficient.” The martial artist replied to him happily.

What was crazy Tang up to again? Crane muttered, Ursa Major Palace was created from the blood sweat and tears of Yan Yong Lie. It's atmosphere was majestic, and a spectacular sight. The capital city had experienced many years of operation, to be able to be what it was currently, why was Tang Tian actually destroying everything?

Crane felt that it was strange, but he did not panic.

He understood Tang Tian, although Crazy Tang was usually spastic, but he was a miser, and definitely would not throw star coins around, such a big consumption, to be able to make such a decision, there was definitely another reason.

Crane followed along the rubbles of the palace, and quickly found Tang Tian.

Upon seeing Crane, Tang Tian's eyes lit up, he jumped up and waved his hands: "Little Crane!"

Shua, everyone's eyes turned to look at Crane.

Crane stopped in his tracks, resisting the urge to pierce a sword into his heart, and acted nonchalantly while walking forward: "Such a drastic movement, what is it about?"

"Haha! That is, this godlike young man's world-shaking plans!" Tang Tian replied happily.

Crane ignored him, his gaze landed on the pale and sick looking Long Shou Jing, and said with surprise: "You are?"

"I am Long Shou Jing." Long Shou Jing greeted: "I greet Prince Crane."

Young Ju Zi who was by his side also followed along to greet in her high pitched voice: “Big brother Prince Crane, I am Long Ju Zi!”

The expressions of the martial artists around Long Shou Jing became respectful, the black robed young man was the rumored Prince Crane. There was a floating rumor outside, that Crane was most probably wielding the power of Sagittarius Constellation. This rumor was never confirmed by the Empress, but more importantly, the empress did not even appoint a successor for Sagittarius Constellation, causing the rumor to become even more trustworthy.

Crane smiled: “Hello, Prince Shou Jing, hello, Miss Ju Zi!”

“[Xiao Ju Zi](#), you clearly look like an apple, why are you called Xiao Ju Zi?” Tang Tian looked inquisitively.

(TN: Xiao Ju Zi is actually a tangerine, an orange.)

The veins on Xiao Ju Zi’s forehead contracted, she held herself back. Xiao Ju Zi must be mature, I cannot give brother Shou Jing trouble....

Ling Xu glanced at Tang Tian angrily: “Childish!”

Tang Tian turned his head in astonishment: “Then tell me, does she look like an apple or a tangerine?”

Ling Xu glanced over, then said: “Apple.”

You assholes....

Crane looked at Xiao Ju Zi's pouting mouth, the tears spinning in her eyes, and he immediately said gently: "Xiao Ju Zi is really pretty!"

"Really?" Xiao Ju Zi raised her head up quickly, her face became expectant and slightly embarrassed.

"Of course!" Crane took out a little gift to console her: "This is a little Crane, it is a gift for Xiao Ju Zi, only a pretty girl like Miss Ju Zi can wear it on."

Xiao Ju Zi happily accepted it: "Thank you Big Brother Prince Crane."

Long Shou Jing revealed a smile, seems like, these people are not too hard to interact with....

"Fake good!" Tang Tian looked disdainfully.

"Hypocrite." Ling Xu spat.

Crane looked helpless, he did not know how to handle Tang Tian, so he coughed: "So what is this world-shaking plan of yours?"

As expected, Tang Tian laughed out loud, a proud look on his

face, he said: “Hand towel, explain it to Little Crane.”

Hand Towel....a feeling of empathy surfaced in Crane’s heart, as expected, sincere people are the ones to get bullied.

Long Shou Jing could only speak up: “This is a discovery by Master Liang Feng. Master Liang Feng discovered that the star power of the entire Ursa Major Constellation, is circulating through His Majesty.”

Crane’s eyes lit up, an indescribable aura suddenly burst forth, causing the minds of the surrounding martial artists to react, feeling a cold.

Even for Liang Feng who was a saint, he could not help but want to roll his eyes, he had been meeting too many perverse characters recently, causing his entire life to be in ridicule.

Although Long Shou Jing was surprised, he was not impacted much, and said: “after studying it we realized, the closer we are to Master, the higher the star power concentration. With Master as the center, the star power concentration is highest within a radius of 1 li, and is currently at 29%, after that, every further li, the concentration drops by 1%. Currently Ursa Major Constellation’s average star power concentration is 15%. That also means, with Master as the center, there is a radius of 14 li region of high concentration star power.”

Crane listened quietly, and did not butt in.

Long Shou Jing continued: “To a saint or a half step saint martial artist, the star power concentration has no meaning to them, as their true power is already close to its limit. But to a low level martial artist, it is able to greatly shorten the duration for them to train. So His Majesty has decided, to create a brand new training area.”

Crane nodded his head, but was puzzled: “But you don’t have to tear down the palace.”

Tang Tian scoffed: “of course we have to, it is the star power concentration, every piece of land is precious! We cannot waste any of it, on those obstructing palaces. Furthermore, the assholes from the city are going against me, doing sneaky things in the dark, they were all handled by hand towel, how could we give them such good benefits, so I had them all moved away.”

Crane was curious: “What do you plan to do with the palace?”

Tang Tian’s gloating face became even more apparent: “I am going to build a very very big egg, and erect a strong and sturdy pillar inside it, which will also be very tall. After that I will hang many strong ropes, hanging as many ropes as I can at every level, stretching out from the pillar. After that everyone can sit on the ropes and train. Oh, O plan to dig downwards too, and use ropes. The more ropes the better, it will not take up space. Cramming everyone inside to fully make use of it.”

Crane listened in shock, his mind surfaced an extremely gigantic pillar that shot to the sky, the countless densely packed sturdy ropes, like a spider web stretching out 14 li, as if every rope was

hanging dried meat, full of it, oh no, seated full of martial artists.....

That scene, was truly too scary!

Crane dared to confirm, if any constellation tried to scout, and witness such a shocking scene, they would definitely be unable to gather the courage to find trouble with Ursa Major Constellation.

Martial artists which were like a swarm of locusts.....

Crane shivered all over.

Crane brought 1 million people over, and none of them were too old or young or too weak, all of them the strongest youths of Lupus Constellation.

The speed of the [Bear Egg] plan greatly increased, because it was a training area, and shaped like an egg, Tang Tian decided to call it Bear Egg.

Whoever heard of that name revealed a disturbed expression.

A bear does not lay eggs ok....

On the day that the Bear Egg was completed, everyone was still intimidated by the structure that they personally constructed. It was as if they were inside a gigantic egg, the sturdy and dense

bronze pillar, stood erect right at the center of the egg. The numerous ropes, stretched out like a spider web, digging into the interior of the walls. Wherever the ropes were connected to was an entrance, so martial artists only had to use these entrances, and step onto the ropes and use light body techniques to advance forward.

Every short interval of distance was a striking indication, reminding martial artists of the stark power concentration.

Adrian was shocked for a long time, the structure in front of him, was a marvel.

Every rope had a different length, the longest spanning 14 li, which was 7 km. The shortest was 6 li, which was 3 km. And on the rope, there was a space of about 1.5 m between each person. That also meant, the longest rope could hold 4000 martial artists. The shortest rope could hold 1500 martial artists.

The Bear Egg largest capacity at any one time, was 520 thousand people!

It was definitely the biggest training facility in history.

The current star power concentration of the bear egg had already reached 31%. This scary number, was already extremely close to the star power concentration of Sextans Constellation of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. As it stood, Sextans Constellation was able to rely on its 33% star power concentration to become the most famous training and cultivation constellation of Heaven's Road.

The normal places of Ursa Major Constellation's star power concentration had reached 17%, exceeding Yan Yong Lie's generation, and it was still growing.

Furthermore, Tang Tian had not swallowed Draco Constellation. If he was to devour and merge Draco Constellation's saint treasure, then the strength of Ursa Major Constellation would soar once again!

Adrian did not know why Tang Tian did not swallow Draco Constellation, but the scene in front of him already left an extremely deep impression.

Lupus Martial artists were cannon fodder, but the 1 million cannon fodder was a terrifying number. The movement of 1 million cannon fodder was something that could not be concealed. From Lupus Constellation to Ursa Major Constellation, they needed to pass through Andromeda Constellation. When the 1 million Lupus martial artist group surged into Andromeda Constellation, it caused a huge uproar and panic.

The constellations around Andromeda Constellations who originally held possession of the Star Doors, upon witnessing the Lupus tide, all of them were practically scared aghast, pulling back all their power and retreating!

In just one night, Andromeda Constellation which was changed beyond recognition, recovered its original state.

The scene caused Angelina's mood to become complicated, she immediately chose a few potential Andromeda martial artists and sent them to Ursa Major Constellation.

And Adrian immediately became, the Dean of the 1 million Lupus martial artists.

The Dean of the Bear Egg Martial Academy.

Adrian had the name of Hunter, and was the one who personally brought up an unknown academy in Orion Constellation to become the number 1 Academy. But, 1 million students, adding all the students he had in his career, he never had that many.

Adrian's mind was in a mess, complicated not because of the challenge, but, he was still a captive....

He could not understand Tang Tian's thinking at all.

How stupid was he, to hand 1 million people over to a captive?

Was he not afraid that I will do something about it?

He shook his head, throwing away all the doubts in his mind. No matter what Tang Tian thought, he too will not give up on his ideals. Maybe, he might be able to think of some way which would help Orion Constellation. Single handedly killing his way back would not be of help at all, staying here, he might be able to think of a way to affect Tang Tian, and influence Ursa Major

Constellation. That would help Orion Constellation much more significantly.

Just that....all of you, have to hold on for a little longer.

He turned his head, looking in the direction of Orion Constellation, his heart screaming.

Chapter 447a – [3 in 1](#)

(literally that's what the author wrote)

Liang Feng was teaching, with many people seated in front of him, and Tang Tian and the rest seated at the front most. Everyone was fully focused, Liang Feng was a true saint, someone whom they hardly met on a daily basis. If not for The Master who wanted to sit in and listen, if not for The Master being liberal, how could they have such a chance and listen to a saint teach?

Everyone was fully absorbed and treasured the moment.

Liang Feng was very serious in talking. Explaining to Tang Tian and the rest, he was 120% focused. If he wished to eat along with Tang Tian and his group, to have such a good opportunity to perform, if he did not grab it, he would be too stupid.

He was a clever man, good at judging the situation and knew himself. Although he was a saint, but to actually teach Tang Tian and the few, his heart was a little void. From the way he saw it, according to the situation, he did not have the qualifications to teach them.

For example the woman from Sagittarius Constellation, would definitely scoff at him, that eccentric and unpredictable woman wouldn't come and kill me right.... He was worrying about that.

To her, he was just a minor character.

And the violent and crazy spear, the Silver Frost Mount inheritance also had a huge history, thinking about it gave Liang Feng a headache. To gain an apex inheritance, something he himself did not have...

He resolved his focus, and continued to teach.

“All kinds of True Power, after absorbing and transforming them, it will become a source of power for us. Then what is Star Power? It is birthed from a constellation, and a unique energy. So why are there classifications and differences in constellation martial artists? People say that the inheritance of constellations are in truth the source of star power. The method of activation is different for every constellation. The star power birthed is all very diversified. So how do we utilize and display the completely different types of star power? That is through the unique inheritance martial techniques of the various constellations. Why are all these martial technique inheritances, when used by the other constellation martial artists, only able to release part of the power? Because the True Power in their bodies is not compatible with the essence. There are people saying, but I have trained in a related mental cultivation technique ah, but, the star power that you have absorbed into the body, the essence is different already, if you wished to change it, you need to spend a lot more time, and the efficiency is much lower.”

Everyone was immersed in listening, they knew of these things, but they had never seen or heard such things from Liang Feng who was able to be so well versed in it.

“When your True Power accumulates more and more, it becomes harder and harder. Why? Because a person’s body has a limit on how much star power it can hold. If i were to say, the largest capacity a person can hold True Power is set at 100, then you will realize, when your true Power reaches a capacity of 80, rising up higher will become relatively more difficult. Sages in the past have all already realized that problem. After your True Power hits 80, the efficiency to increase it is very low, and the rise in strength is also limited. At that time, the sages all turned their attention towards the martial spirit.”

“Then what is a martial spirit? Does anyone remember how a martial spirit comes about? The Martial spirit is formed when your True Power reaches a certain level. At the start, the martial spirit is very faint, like a mist, and it will continuously congeal, and take on a different form. So what is a martial spirit? A martial spirit is spirit formed by the energy, if you all have any mental cultivation to train your martial spirit, you will realize, the essence of using mental cultivation, is to use True Power to temper your spirit. The more complete you change the energy, the higher level will the martial spirit become.”

“So people will definitely think, what is the nature of spirit? I will have to apologize to everyone, until now, there are no masters that have solved this question. So, regarding this type of power, the ancient sages have used the word [Spirit] to define it. The ancient sages very quickly realized when the martial spirit reaches a certain degree, it will become even stronger than True Power. Because, it can simulate all types of form, and this, is what we call the spirit domain.”

Everyone’s spirit was immediately roused, they all perked their

ears up, afraid that they would miss a word. Spirit Domains had always been a mystery to martial artists. To awaken their own spirit domain, was the mark of being bestowed as a saint, and the spirit domain was the main attacking method after becoming a saint.

“In truth, the ultimate goal of all our current prevalent martial techniques is the spirit domain.” Liang Feng said, his face could not help but look proud, all these teachings were his thoughts and research over the years, which was information he kept secret ordinarily, but currently it was treated as a subject, making him feel like a bit more of a real saint.

“On this point, we need to talk from the spirit domain, the essence of the spirit domain is the mimicry of the martial spirit. So how do you awaken your own spirit domain? Simple, when you have a deep comprehension of a certain law, and your martial spirit is sufficiently strong and pure, then you are able to form a spirit domain solely belonging to you. Some people walk the sword dao, some people walk the astronomical dao, some people the chess dao, everyone is different, but one thing that is required, is to be extremely profound in a certain law. Just as how there are no two tree leaves the same, there are no completely identical spirit domains. There are over a billion laws in the world, and a person’s understanding and comprehension of one law is definitely different from others.”

“So how do you gain enlightenment on these laws, that is through martial techniques! That is also why I asked everyone to train their martial techniques, with the end goal as the spirit domain. The martial techniques that we train in, other than to use for battles, more importantly, is to help everyone gain

enlightenment on some sort of law. The more apex the inheritance, the more law traces accumulated, naturally the might released will be bigger, and the more beneficial it is for you to learn its law....

Liang Feng kept talking, after two hours, everyone left wishing it would continue.

When everyone left, only Tang Tian and the few remained, and that was when Liang Feng spoke.

“Your Majesty’s True Power is already full. The following training can be aimed at your martial spirit. If Your Majesty wishes to remain here at the Bear Egg for a long period of time....”

Speaking until here, Liang Feng’s mouth twitched, he controlled the urge to advise The Master to change the name of the Bear Egg.

Calm down....calm down..... rashness is the devil....

“You only need to place the Desolate Bear Bone in the center of the Egg. But, there is a high possibility that the Desolate Bear Bone contains Ursa Major Constellations non transferable secret, [Big Dipper]!”

That was Liang Feng’s long prepared ultimate move, as a new person, to gain a deep impression on the Boss’ heart, it required an ultimate move!

“Big Dipper?” Tang Tian spoke, and happily replied: “It is the [Ursa Major Stars Umbrella]! Little Bone had already told me!”

Liang Feng’s expression congealed, as he stammered: “The Desolate Bear Bone has already informed you?”

Little Bone....

“That’s right!” Tang Tian nodded his head confidently: “I have already started training in it!”

Liang Feng started to feel blood rushing to his throat, he had spent so much time planning, rummaging through old records, and finally prepared this ultimate move, but for it to fail....

Tang Tian extended out his palm.

Countless dazzling light auras started to converge from all directions, as though it was a cluster of dazzling stars.

After a moment, the light aura dissipated, and a pocket-sized transparent umbrella floated in Tang Tian’s palm. This small umbrellas outline was not clear, it was rather blurry, as though a blow of the wind would destroy it. The umbrella would occasionally light up, light the stars in the night sky.

“Ursa Major Stars Umbrella.....”

Liang Feng muttered.

Three Spirits City.

The atmosphere of the base was joyous, Tang Tian had brought down Ursa Major Constellation, bringing further confidence to everyone. In the past, although the treatment in the base was good, no one was sure of their future. But having Ursa Major Constellation, without question, on the eve of the chaotic times, everyone was able to have a footing.

But the crucial point was, the tightly held funds were quickly lax.

A few of the old timers had secretly heard, Boss had gotten a large sum of money, they did not know how much was it, but the rumors were that it was in the ranks of at least a hundred billion.

A hundred billion!

Everyone's eyes turned green quickly, the rumors were not on a groundless basis. Old Man Fei knew, even the Fornax Constellation plan which did not have any movements, had all started to gradually be pushed forward.

The anticipated funds for the plans on Fornax Constellation, was around a hundred billion!

Tang Tian did not alarm many people, he went to Sai Lei's workshop. Sai Lei noticed Tang Tian arriving and glanced at him and said in annoyance: "You better not run about, everyone is busy!"

Seeing that, Tang Tian tactfully left.

And when Tang Tian went to the big hall, he saw Uncle Bing deep in thoughts, and jumped in shock: "Hey, Uncle, what are you doing here?"

"Draco Constellation has a Star Door that leads to the spirit region." Bing frowned.

Tang Tian then understood.

Thinking about it, as long as Uncle Bing could enter the spirit region, he could casually return to Three Spirits City from any place.

"But it is very far." These words caused Tang Tian's thoughts to be dashed.

"Eh! Bell and Pi Pa and Tang Chou are all here." Tang Tian then noticed, and turned to leave: "Hey, are you all in a meeting? Hahaha, I won't disturb then!"

What meeting, he truly could make people fall down from his intellect....

Everyone's expression congealed.

“Hey, as the leader, you cannot be so irresponsible!” Bing's face darkened, killing intent soared along with his words.

Feeling the killing intent behind his back, Tang Tian laughed and turned, and sat down once again: “Haha, come on speak about everybody, let me hear about it.”

“We are discussing our next plan.”

Pi Pa's words made Tang Tian sit up straight, his expression also became stern.

“Let me first inform everyone of the latest report.” Bell automatically started talking: “ Firstly, the situation of Heaven's Road, Leo Constellation and Honorable Martial Group's war, other than Orion Constellation, in the past few days, Cetus Constellation, Aquila Constellation and Canis Minor Constellation from the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls had all announced at the same time that they were joining Honorable Martial Group's faction. Honorable Martial Group's diplomatic methods are outstanding, and Orion Constellation has already become a huge meat grinder. There is a continuous flow of high level martial artists entering from both sides, and it is reported that the situation inside is very bitter. To completely say it, Leo Constellation has started to become disadvantaged, and of course, the battle has not reached its climax, but the future situation does not look bright.”

Bell gulped down a mouthful of water, wiped her mouth and continued.

“Next will be about us. The situation of Ursa Major Constellation is not too good. Previously, there were many constellations becoming a threat to us. But with the large migration of Lupus citizens many of the powerhouses have retreated. But, there are still a few constellations that possess rather large enmities. The most worrying one is Cetus Constellation. With the relation between both of our enemies, if Cetus Constellation swallows us, then Honorable Martial Group would be glad to see it happen. If Cetus Constellation is able to take us whole, it would help a lot against Orion Constellation. And Cetus Constellation has always been drooling for Ursa Major Constellation. With the Big Dipper awakened, and the rumors of the ancient inheritance of Ursa Major Constellation, it is extremely appetizing.”

“Cetus Constellation has the most probability of taking action on us. And between us, there are Star Doors. Of course, other constellations might also take the chance to enter. I am done.”

Bell instantly sat down.

Tang Chou said solemnly: “If Cetus Constellation plans to take action against us, then they would be extremely quick with it. Currently, we are at our weakest point, Ursa Major Constellation has just changed Masters, and we are not stabilized yet. And Master’s Army is over at Draco Constellation. It is the right time for them to attack us now.”

“Will they send assassins?” Pi Pa’s face was worried.

Tang Tian laughed: “Don’t worry, recently, my strength has improved a lot! Hmmmm, we can let them witness the power of this godlike young man!”

After coming back from Three Spirits City, Tang Tian did not think too much, informing Liang Feng of the situation, he then immersed himself in training once again.

According to Liang Feng’s words, he had to temper his martial spirit.

Tang Tian sat at the center of Bear Egg, closed his eyes, then completely dived into the star power inside his body. In his eyes, Ursa Major Constellations star power appeared in front of him. The surging star power, converged from all directions towards him, cleansing his spirit flame.

A pained look appeared on Tang Tian’s face....

Chapter 447b – [3 in 1](#)

(literally that's what the author wrote)

Hearing that Cetus Constellation might make a move, Liang Feng did not dare to be careless, and simply stood guard by Tang Tian's side. At that moment he felt something strange, and immediately opened his eyes, looking straight at Tang Tian, his face instantly changed.

Not good!

Inside the surging star power, Tang Tian's spirit flame was suddenly flickering, he was in imminent danger.

Liang Feng did not think that Tang Tian would actually be so impulsive! Damn it! Although the surrounding star power was flowing slowly, but it was too much, and converging inside Tang Tian's body, the flood was definitely terrifying. Tang Tian's tyrannical body might be able to take it, but that did not mean his spirit flame could take the burden.

Tang Tian's spirit flame was like a candle fire, being rushed by the intense star power, it could burn out any time!

Once the spirit flame was extinguished, it would be extremely detrimental to the martial spirit, it also meant the martial artist would be completely crippled! Provided that the flame does not go out, the injuries could be recovered, but if the spirit flame was gone, he could never recover.

Liang Feng regretted the theories he spoke of.

If anything happened to Tang Tian, then.....

Liang Feng did not dare think about it, and only felt his hands and legs go cold.

Tang Tian completely did not think that something like this would happen. The process of tempering spirit flame was extremely painful, the pain every time he tempered his martial spirit in the past, the bone piercing bitter pain, was deeply embedded in him.

But the current pain, as compared to the last time, was more intense by a 100 times!

In that moment, Tang Tian's mind was in a blank.

“Idiot!” (Loner Tang)

Deep in his mind, a flustered voice started to abuse him, Tang Tian's pupils focal length suddenly contracted like a needle!

Liang Feng watched as an extremely strange scene unfolded.

Tang Tian's hands trembled, then gradually raised up.

It was as though his hands weighted thousands of catties, in that few centimetre of distance, his entire body was perspiring.

Ka ka ka, the bones of Tang Tian's body, as though they were under a humongous pressure, began to release a tearing sour sound.

It was as though Tang Tian was a different person, it was clearly the same face, but Liang Feng felt like it was a different person. (HE IS BACK) Tang Tian's mouth was closed tightly, all the strength in his body was used to his maximum, but Tang Tian's face was not fierce looking, but instead an unspeakable coldness.

But Liang Feng's attention was quickly attracted by Tang Tian's raised hands.

Liang Feng's senses were sharp, he could feel that, every time Tang Tian's hand was raised an inch, the surrounding star power would fluctuate substantially.

It was as though.....

Sssii!!

Tang Tian's clothes suddenly ripped, as though it was cut by some sharp energy.

Sssi ssssi sssi!

Countless rays of sharp energy suddenly shot out.

Liang Feng's face changed, not good, those were sword auras!

Immediately, his hands formed seals, a dirty yellow light aura was released from his body, forming a mountain peak the height of a person, blocking his front.

Sou sou sou!

The sword aura poured down onto the mountain peak like rain, Liang Feng who had just recovered from shock. His face changed again, he suddenly withdrew, his figure flashed, appearing more than 60m away!

Bang!

The small mountain peak exploded.

Liang Feng could not believe his own eyes, his own [Stationary Peak] was actually broken so easily....

Liang Feng's martial technique was an offensive type, after becoming a saint, he polished on a few types of specialized defensive moves, and the [Stationary Peak] was one of them. Using his spirit domain to form a mountain peak, the composition inside

was made up of many shield auras, the small stationary peak had nine layers of defense, and was his proud finished product.

Even when facing a saint, it would not be broken so easily.

But in front of the sword auras, they were destroyed like paper.

This brat, clearly did not train in sword techniques....

Liang Feng looked at Tang Tian as if he saw a ghost.

Tang Tian's hands finally reached his chest level, the calm face, finally had some changes to his mood.

This truly leaves me with no choice.....to be one with this idiot, is truly too dangerous....

But, this brat's luck, is truly good....

Reading the methods of [Ursa Major Stars Umbrella] in a glance, he completely attained it the next moment.

For a treacherous and cunning person like me, to always be forced to be a good person by this fool, this world, is truly helpless.....

With this, who knows how much longer I have to sleep.... As

expected, not fighting with this fool for the body, actually already deemed me to fail?

Hey, can you take it?

Alright, actually I also do not have a choice, sleeping is better than dying....

Or maybe....

Tang Tian's attention landed on the Desolate Bear Bone inside his body, the Desolate Bear Bone seemed to have sensed danger, and slipped out, flying out of Tang Tian and floating above his head.

Even this bone is so deceitful....

Fool, you should feel the shame....

With his continuous effort, the star power in his body was slowly forming a vortex. With the flow of time, the vortex continued to become stronger, the speed of rotation getting faster and faster, becoming more and more rapid.

Tang Tian's spirit flame was nicely placed in the center of the vortex, with the increasing speed of the vortex, the vortex continued to grow, the surrounding star power around the spirit flame continued to be pushed outwards, it was like the eye of the hurricane.

To wake me up, then want me to go back to sleep, fool, you think you will have it so easy?

Tang Tian's face revealed an extremely cold and sinister smile.

Liang Feng almost thought that his eyesight was blurry, eh, that apparently sick person, actually seemed to look like he was, "smiling"? He must have been grinning the entire time right....

Tang Tian's heavy hands gradually pulled out a strange sword technique.

Whirlpool Sword!

Sssi Sssi Sssi, the scary sssi sssi sound started to come out from Tang Tian's body. The star power vortex suddenly transformed into countless minute fragmented flows, every minute flow was as sharp as a sword.

Every fragmented flow lit up with a dim light aura, like countless minute swords, they started
To converge on the vortex.

Sword Aura!

The bright sword aura was like a high velocity grinding wheel, frantically grinding the spirit flame.

Tang Tian's spirit flame started to light up with dazzling sparks.

Liang Feng watched from a distance, Tang Tian was being covered in countless sword auras, every sword aura was dazzling and bright, spinning around Tang Tian's body at extreme speed.

Tens of thousand of sword lights spun around.

Liang Feng's face turned white, he was well versed and knowledgable, he had seen many strange sights before, and the scene in front of him caused him to recall an extreme training method in an ancient records he saw in the past!

Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique!

Liang Feng had never seen the real Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique before, but he could confirm with a 100% confidence, Tang Tian who was in front of him was undergoing the legendary Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique.

The publicly known most cruel way of tempering the spirit!

Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, no one knew who created it, it was always passed down amongst martial artists who used the sword, and very few people dared to try it. There were various ways of tempering the spirit, along with different techniques, but the reasoning remained the same, to use True Power to temper the martial spirit.

But the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique was not about that, it used sword auras to temper the martial spirit, which was publicly known as the most cruel spirit tempering technique.

Using True Power to temper the martial spirit was a painful process. But at least, the True Power went through the meridians, so it was much gentler, and could not do much self harm. But sword auras, were incomparable, filled with energy meant to kill or injure, using it to temper the martial spirit, the pain could be said to be torture. And the technique would go one step further, countless sword auras forming whirlpools, spinning like grinding wheels at high speeds to temper the martial spirit. That sort of pain, rarely anyone could endure it.

The Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique was not a secret technique, many sword martial artists knew about it, but very few people dared to even try it. Other than for being brave, in history, there were many instances where people collapsed and died because they were unable to bear the pain of the technique.

So when Liang Feng saw the frantic revolving sword aura whirlpools around Tang Tian, he was dumbstruck.

Liang Feng was shocked!.....

Chapter 447c – [3 in 1](#)

(literally that's what the author wrote)

Tang Tian suddenly releasing some sword technique, made him feel suspicious, but that was Tang Tian's secret, and he did not have any intention on inquiring. But for Tang Tian to dare use the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, it shook him to his core.

Although these were two points, but he was truly dauntless!

Even Yan Yong Lie, who was famously hailed as the brave man in the past, would definitely not dare to use Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique!

So fierce!

It was the first time Liang Feng felt immense respect. Previously, him wanting to rely on Tang Tian was more because of circumstances and consideration, but at that moment, the respect he had for Tang Tian, was the most instinctive respect from a martial artist to another.

With the courage and all-out effort, his prospects, were certainly limitless! Ursa Major Constellations future, was extremely bright!

Liang Feng was suddenly confident of the future.

It was truly the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique.....

“Tang Tian” was in so much pain he was frowning, he could feel his consciousness rapidly becoming blurry, he knew, he was going to sink into slumber.

His mouth suddenly smiled.

Fool, you better enjoy it....

Tang Tian slowly regained consciousness, the unbearable pain came from the deepest part of his spirit flame, transmitting to every corner of his body.

“Ah ah ah ah ah.....”

The heart wrenching wails spread across the entire Bear Egg.

The new Bear Head City, was flourishing more and more after every passing day. It's position was situation about 50 li from Bear Egg. the law and order in Bear Head City was good, with its citizens all the original citizens of the old Bear Head City.

To control the process, Long Shou Jing brought a few Gold Ranked Martial Artists, barged into the dishonest families, pulled the leader of the family out directly, causing all the rest to keep quiet out of fear.

Long Shou Jing was responsible for the operations of Bear Head City, following the injection of the workforce from Fairy Commerce Alliance, the new Bear Head City was full of life, and the market also became more prosperous.

The remaining martial artists were all martial artists who trained to work, and with regards to how to use them, the Fairy Commerce Alliance had plenty of experience.

But recently, the most discussed topic was the Bear King.

Of course, many Ursa Major Constellation martial artists were not willing to use that name, following the rumors emerging and spreading of Tang Tian's follies, they all liked to call Tang Tian "Stupid Big Bear King".

There were a few carefree people in the teahouse drinking tea and discussing.

"He he, how many days has it been?" An old man sipped on his tea and asked without raising his head. The miserable wails from the Bear Egg could be heard, the matter of the Stupid Master using the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique was spread across the entire Bear Head City, forming the most favourite discussion in the teahouses.

"The sixth day!" Another old man said.

“Although the Stupid Master is foolish, but with that effort, he is still quite strong. The Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, how many years has it been since someone used that?”

“It has been so many years, but we have to wait and see, to be able to endure through it, that is a real man!”

“Yes, wait and see! If he truly is able to endure through it, the seat of Bear King, he will definitely be able to take it!”

“Old Miao, what do you mean by that? Could it be, you have so quickly forgotten about Master Yong Lie?”

“Last name He, don’t use that tone to speak to me. Whoever is the Bear King, to this old man here, is just like that. I do not have a lot of capabilities, but I am convinced by a true man! If the foolish King is able to endure through this, Master Yong Lie’s loss to him cannot be argued! It isn’t much to lose, to lose under a true hero, that is convincing enough.”

The people around him nodded their heads: “Yes, yes!”

.....

In a private room upstairs, three ordinary clothed martial artists sat together. The discussion below could be clearly heard by them.

2 male 1 female, the three martial artists, sat across each other.

“Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, that Tang Tian truly wants to die.” The coarse eyebrow bald man said, he looked to be simple and straightforward: “Could it be that he knows we want to take action? And using this method to protect himself?”

“Impossible.” The lady was dressed in white, her complexion was beautiful, but her expression was cold: “We cannot look down on him, he is also the new Bear King. If he got this information, why hasn’t he taken action? Furthermore, he has Liang Feng.”

“That’s right.” The middle aged scholar sitting opposite the lady spoke: “That means he used it himself. Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, how many years has it been since someone used it? Such a fierce character, if we don’t get rid of him now, we will have ourselves a big enemy in the future.”

“How do we do that?” The bald man snorted: “The entire Ursa Major Constellation star power is converging at his body and circulating there, how many layers of sword aura is that? You’re a swordsman, you tell me.”

The middle aged scholar had a helpless look: “The sword auras around him, is at least 60m thick.”

The bald man waved his hand: “That distance, we should not even bother, anyway my spirit domain is definitely unable to defend against it.”

The white robed lady exposed surprise: “60m thick, how can the

Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique be so dense? If i did not remember correct, the last strongest whirlpool swords, was only 15 m dense.”

“No.” The middle aged scholar shook his head: “It was 21m, 700 years ago the crazy sword saint Lin Zhao Guang.”

The three of them were quiet for a while, all of them had a feeling of unease.

After awhile, the middle aged scholar laughed bitterly: “Seems like we can only hope for him to be smashed.”

The bald man sneered: “Don’t dream about it, I can hear his wails even from 20 li away!”

The three of them were quiet again, none of them knew what to say.

At the Bear Egg.

“Ahhhhhhhhh.....”

Tang Tian’s scream resonated inside the entire Bear Egg.

All of the Lupus martial artists were all seated on the ropes training with all their might, Liu Zhong Guang’s shouts kept coming.

“LISTEN! LISTEN! How courageous is that howl is! All of you, focus, your Lupus King, is being so courageous, that anger, what reason do you all have to skive?”

“Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, publicly known as the most cruel way to temper the spirit, your Lupus King is taking on that pain, that pain which is far worse than yours! Yours are all just an itch! Wrong! It cannot even be compared to an itch! Feel the shame, feel the shame, let your blood boil, train, only by training, training with all your might, training like crazy, by continuously training, can all of you have the right to live up to your Lupus King!”

Liu Zhong Guang seemed to have transformed into a werewolf, jumping up and down the ropes, supervising and checking along the way, continuously shouting.

Adrian stood at one of the entrance, looking at the densely packed Lupus martial artists, he asked without turning: “What’s the star power concentration?”

Ah Xiu looked at the number, and said calmly: “Already nearing 40%, the rise in the past few days has been huge, it seems like the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique has increased the star power concentration.”

“It’s normal.” Adrian nodded his head, he was experienced, and could tell with one look: “Previously, the gathering of star power was done by the Desolate Bear Bone, but the suction power was not

strong, the vortex formed by the whirlpool swords, has made the convergence even more obvious. All the star power is gathering here, so the star power outside will definitely decline.”

Ah Xiu was surprised: “That also means, this rise is only temporary?”

“Yes, so let Zhong Guang be more anxious, once this time has passed, it will be hard to encounter it again in the future.” Adrian instructed.

Adrian glanced at the Lupus martial artists around, and said suddenly: “No need. They are all already doing it with everything they have. In truth, although the Lupus Martial artist’s talents are average, they are extremely diligent. I have travelled to so many constellations, but never seen this before.”

Ah Xiu exposed a look of admiration, all the Lupus martial artists were truly hardworking and endured the hardships.

All of them only had a footing of 1.5m long, such an extremely difficult training environment, if they were in other places, the students would be complaining, requesting for a quiet training room, request to pay more and obtain better conditions to train. But the Lupus martial artists, none of them were angry, all of them sat on their ropes for an entire day. If they were hungry, they ate biscuits, if they were thirsty, they drank water from their water canteens.

Without stopping for rest or sleep, Ah Xiu had only seen some

crazy training schedule like that before. Every academy, there would be a few who had such crazy training style, which was not surprising.

But for 1 million people to do that, such a scene, the impact that it brought, was incomparable.

Truly a group of terrifying people.

They were all extremely quiet, other than silently training, very few exchanged words. But every time they opened their eyes, it would expose their fervor for training, Ah Xiu could always feel a formless pressure.

The formless pressure had cause his heart to shudder.

Such crazy training, even the most ordinary of talent, would be able to hold substantial power. And when the 1 million of them form together, how terrifying would that be!

And, they have one, even more terrifying leader....

Ah Xiu's gaze landed at the center, the figure that was enveloped with layers of sword light.

The miserable screams never stopped, but Ah Xiu's face did not have any look of ridicule, but of respect. He was finally convinced, that being defeated by that man, was not humiliating at all.

“Teacher, how long will that last?” Ah Xiu could not resist to ask.

“Hard to say.” Adrian’s gaze also landed on Tang Tian: “But the shortest, would also be about one month.”

One month.....

Ah Xiu’s eyes dilated, such torture, to be able to hold on for a month, was he able to endure on....

Adrian glanced at Tang Tian for a second, then retracted his gaze: “Let us do our work. 40% star power concentration, it already is comparable to the Ecliptic grade constellations standard, in one month, if we do not produce anything, that is truly embarrassing.”

Ah Xiu was startled, but also started to nod: “Teacher is right.”

Teaching a student was definitely not easy. Different people had different specialties and growth,
And a good teacher would be able to teach in line with every individual student.

Adrian had plenty of experience, but when he knew he had to groom 1 million people, the first thing he did was to choose teachers out of the Lupus martial artists.

It was very convenient, he only needed to choose the trustworthy

elders.

He basically did not need to worry about them disobeying orders, all the Lupus martial artists compliancy was so good that Adrian felt that it was ridiculous. Whatever you wanted them to do, they would do it without asking for a discount, and never asked why.

If it was in his average day, Adrian would dislike such students, but facing such a huge number of them, and with such a short time, his heart was filled with joy.

He had prepared a few simple tests, and then he separated the Lupus martial artists into a few large categories, and then formulated different training programs.

Out of the Lupus martial artists, he had no confidence on how many strong martial artists or saints would appear.

But he had sufficient confidence to raise their standards by two levels. He was not the least bit arrogant, only people with education and experience could do such a thing. The Lupus people were truly persevering and hardworking. So what he could do, was to shorten the process.

To raise two levels....

Adrian himself felt choked, it was as though he was watching a wolf tide engulfing the entire Heaven's Road!

Chapter 448 – Long Shou Jing’s Anticipation

Tang Tian could clearly experience every thread of pain.

That was the most cruel part about the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, not only would it not allow the martial artist to faint, it would make the martial artist experience the continuous flow of sword aura tempering the martial spirit, making the martial artist feel even more sensitive to it, the pain experienced by the spirit and soul, was extremely deep.

And, what was worse, was that the surrounding outside sound, would cut through the dense whirlpool swords and enter his ear.

“Listen! Listen! The courageous howls.....”

Liu Zhong Guang’s voice, caused Tang Tian to want to kick his face, listening to that asshole, courageous what, asshole, I don’t want it, why don’t you be courageous.....

That was not the worst part.

Uncle Bing had a cigarette in his mouth, standing near Tang Tian’s whirlpool swords, he puffed out smoke, and said: “Indeed the sound of nature!”

“He is definitely feeling really good!” Ling Xu said earnestly and confidently, envy could be heard in his words.

“Do you want to feel good?” Bing glanced at Ling Xu.

Ling Xu replied righteously: “This little brother will not take away the good stuff!”

They then heard rustling sounds.

Both of them turned to look, only to see Crane quietly using his sword, writing a word “Admire”.

“As expected of an aristocratic disciple.” Uncle Bing praised: “it is such an important memory, we truly must leave something behind.”

Uncle Bing knelt down, taking the cigarette from his mouth, he slowly wrote on the floor: “You go a thousand miles, your voice is loud and clear, you are endless, you are emotional, who are you? You are electric, you are light! You’re the only lunatic!”

Ling Xu scratched his head, everyone was writing, but he was not, making him look slightly lower grade, so he awkwardly took up his silver spear, and wrote down unevenly: “A true warrior has the courage to wail miserably in his life.”

“Such a pity.” Uncle Bing stood up, flicking the cigarette: “If we could sell tickets for this, we could definitely earn a lot.”

“I’m off.” Crane took the lead and flew along a rope, he had many matters in his hands and was extremely busy, but after hearing Tang Tian’s howls for half an hour, he was once again brimming with hope.

Truly, we are so lucky lately!

Crane was free and easy, gracefully flying out.

Every day going to hear Tang Tian’s cries and howls, became the best way to soothe everyone’s feelings.

Tang Tian finally understood the darkness of human nature, all of those assholes, you all just wait and see, once I am out! Tang Tian howled, and cursed with all his might in his mind.

Ya Ya came out from nowhere, sneakily running closer towards Tang Tian. Hearing his wails, it became excited, it’s small hands patted its chest, shouting out loud ‘ah ah ah’.

But it’s voice was overpowered by Tang Tian’s powerful wails, and could not be heard at all.

Ya Ya stopped making sounds, and suddenly sped off, disappearing. After a while, it snuck the bronze mountain goat, turtle and squirrel over. There were four different sized drums on the mountain goat, small cymbals on the turtle, and the blur and expressionless squirrel used its two hands, holding onto the cymbals and crashing with them.

A complete set of percussion instruments!

Ya Ya took out two clubs from nowhere, with an eager look on its face.

“Ahhhhhh..... Ahhhhhh...” Tang Tian screamed.

“Dong dong Chiang.... Dong Dong Chiang....” Yaya jumped about with its short arms and legs, waving the wooden clubs in its hands.

“Ahhhhhhhh!”

[illegible]

Ya Ya immediately became high, immersed in its own excitement, it was like an overly excited flea, jumping here and there between the drums and cymbals, the frequency of hitting the drums extremely fast. Every time it used a lot of its strength to hit, puffing its cheeks.

Liu Zhong Guang was stunned, Ah Xiu was stunned, Adrian was stunned. All the martial artists present were equally stunned.

The rhythm between the two of them was so coordinated....

The world is hopeless!!!!!!

Tang Tian realized in shame, he was actually involuntarily screaming while following Ya Ya's rhythm.....

“Such beautiful art.”

Long Shou Jing listened to the sounds from the Bear Egg, and thought, he had not heard such an arrogant drum performance that was filled with pure energy and enthusiasm for a long time. Although there were flaws in its technique, but it was like a crazy beast, hitting the drums with no restraint, perfectly synchronising with the heart wrenching screams.

The Draco Martial artists beside him all started nodding their head, Prince Shou Jing's artistic background was profound, to be able to earn his compliments, the attainments of the other party must be as profound.

There truly were crouching tiger hidden dragons by the Bear King's side, to actually have a tempo expert, everyone must have used that technique to soothe the Master's pain.

Music can make people relax.

Everyone was respectful.

Towards Tang Tian, the conflicted view they had on him had gradually turned into respect. To have the courage to use the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, such a person was a

true warrior. Furthermore, as a constellation master, to be so decisive and strict on himself, it was worth revering.

If you have to say, everyone still had some other thoughts about him, but currently, everyone was convinced by him.

Although they were outside not in the palace, but they had heard of many things, extremely clear of the crafty plots, but they were after all martial artists. Martial artists would forever respect strong martial artists.

Following such a boss, their future was bright!

What made them happier was that when Prince Shou Jing met the Master, he was instantly put to work. This cleared the hesitations of the Draco Constellation martial artists.

And there was space allocated in the most core area of the Bear Egg to Draco Constellation, to their citizens, that was an irresistible lure.

40% star power concentration!

The clans and families had all chosen their most talented and promising youths to head towards Ursa Major Constellation, all their sons and nephews amongst them. In the entire Draco Constellation, people had already started to accept Ursa Major Constellation.

Prince Shou Jing was able to enter Tang Tian's inner circle, and that was extremely important to them. Under the excitement, everyone poured in all their efforts.

“Have you checked into it?” Long Shou Jing asked gently.

A Draco Martial artist replied: “Through the distance of interaction, we have roughly judged out their strength, they should be saints. Although they have worn disguises, but there are still traces and clues from their disguise. After checking, we have found out who they are. The three of them are saints from Cetus Constellation, the bald man is Fist Saint Dou Yong, the middle aged scholar is Sword Saint He Yu Ming, and the white clothed lady is Zither Saint Bai Si Si.

“Cetus Constellation....” Long Shou Jing muttered, pondering it: “Got it.”

Long Shou Jing did not have any reaction for a while. The draco constellation martial artists just looked at each other, the three of them had spent a lot of effort, to clearly find out about the three people, and thought that what they did was a great achievement, but the prince actually just replied with “got it” and nothing else, causing them to be at a loss.

“Your highness, all these people definitely are having evil thoughts against you, if we leave it as it is, I am afraid....” A Draco martial artist advised.

Long Shou Jing's gaze landed on the few of them, and asked: “Do

you all have the confidence to beat them?”

“No.....: They hesitated before replying: “But if Saint Liang Feng made a move, I think we might have a chance.”

“Might have a chance, how much of a chance do you think we have?” although Long Shou Jing’s tone was indifferent, but it revealed a bit of pressure.

“Forty.....” The Draco martial artist stammered.

Long Shou Jing shook his head: “Then you guys have to pay for the deaths and injuries of at least 6 men. How many Gold Ranked Martial Artists do we still have in Draco Constellation? Only six. Half step Gold Ranked Martial Artists? Less than 30 people, and that is the last line of power for Draco Constellation.”

Everyone was silent.

“I understand your thoughts. But, why haven’t they made a move after so long? Simple, the whirlpool swords are truly too dense, they are unable to find a chance to strike.” Long Shou Jing said gently: “This is Ursa Major Constellation, we have our homeground advantage, and also the saint treasure. When The Master completes his tempering, what chance do they still have?”

“But....”

Long Shou Jing sighed, he was one who lived a simple life and

did not like the scramble for power, if not for not wanting to see Draco Constellation destroyed, why would he take on such responsibilities? He had initially planned to become a good puppet after going to Ursa Major Constellation, since he was no different than a puppet.

But he did not expect that Tang Tian would not give him the chance to withdraw, and immediately gave him a pile of things to do. To Draco Constellation, everything was now on him, he had become the representative of Draco Constellation, and his position had immediately become an important direct link between the two constellations.

He had no routes of retreat at all.

All of his men were impatiently trying to achieve something, to seize the opportunity to strengthen the position of Draco Constellation, and Long Shou Jing could understand them.

“Don’t worry about it.” Long Shou Jing consoled them, and said gently: “In this period of time, they will not have any chance. What you all must do, is work hard to raise your own level. Saint Liang Feng has an absolute position, but does not represent Draco Constellation. If you guys want to do something, there are only two routes for you. One is to become a saint yourself. The other, is to earnestly groom the new generation. This war, will not end in just a few years.”

He saw the worries on their faces.

Long Shou Jing could not help but sigh again, everything was set in place, so they might as well do it better, so he continued in a serious tone: “The talents of Ursa Major Constellation are maintained well, but they are in conflict with the current Master, while Lupus Constellation does not have so many talents, and Andromeda Constellation has still not recovered. To us, this is an extremely rare opportunity. Get the families to bring their own talents over, and do not just fill for the numbers, if not they will regret in the future, and they cannot blame other people for it.”

The few of them rejoiced, as expected of the Prince, he was sharp.

As long as they stood their ground, the future position of Draco Constellation would naturally not be low.

“Your highness, you can rest easy, we will definitely bring the best people of Draco Constellation over.”

Seeing the fatigue growing on Long Shou Jing’s face, they immediately left.

After they left, the room was quiet and peaceful once again, Long Shou Jing laughed bitterly. Wanting to be an idle person was not so easy after all.

But, he was also not randomly throwing ideas, Draco Constellation has maintained their might for the past few years, and the reason was because their internal affairs were outstanding. They did not have the trade like Andromeda Constellation, not as good at fighting as Ursa Major Constellation. Draco Constellation

did not have many advantageous natural resources, and were able to be in their position today was because of the talented people as the core internal affairs, who control and improve the grooming of future generations.

What would the future Ursa Major Constellation be like?

Long Shou Jing was suddenly very excited for the future.

Chapter 449 – Scorpio Awakens

“The Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, he he, as expected of the godlike young lad!”

Sima Xiao’s soft maroon hair blew gently with the wind, the wind above the carriage roof was very big, yet he was completely oblivious of it. By his side, Qiu Zhi Jun sat cross legged, his shoulder length hair being blown by the wind, his pale white face made him look extremely sick.

Qiu Zhi Jun had a sense of self ridicule: “Swordsmen do not even dare to use that tempering spirit method, but it was actually used by a close quarters combat expert.”

“Hey, senior brother, don’t feel so inferior, not everyone is crazy.” Sima Xiao consoled.

Qiu Zhi Jun smiled, then closed his eyes. Suddenly, a few black dots appeared in the distant sky.

His eyes opened, gaze as sharp as a sword. With one look, he could tell that they were his scouts.

His heart jumped, Rong De’s actions was the crucial part of the plan. He knew that his junior apprentice brother had planned for a long time for it. He had already begun a mental sketch of the plan, long before he was sent to the remote constellations.

His gaze landed on his junior apprentice brother's face.

Sima Xiao had also noticed the quickly approaching scouts, his rather immature face actually showed a still silence, like a clear and deep pond, serene and without any ripples.

The scouts nimbly landed on the carriage, their expressions enthusiastic: "Master, everything is in order."

The strong happy feeling surged in his mind, causing Qiu Zhi Jun to expose a smile that was extremely difficult to come by. Once the next step was completed, the plan would be more than 50% completed.

Sima Xiao revealed a joyous face: "You guys have worked hard, victory is right in front of us, we absolutely cannot relax, get everyone to focus, after we win, we will celebrate!"

"Yes!" The scout replied enthusiastically, his morale was soaring high. He turned, and like a big bird, he soared far away.

"Like that, you can rest easy." Qiu Zhi Jun laughed, he was feeling very happy. If they win the next battle, junior apprentice brother's position will soar, and no one will be able to stop him. He had spent countless effort on the plan, and earning the victory would be his greatest reward.

Sima Xiao's gaze landed far out, the fervent look in his eyes

slowly getting stronger, under the soft and messy maroon hair that looked like a bird's nest, the childish face had a faint sense of a tyrannical aura.

The carriage's speed was extremely fast, after three days, they landed deep inside the mountains.

Rong De came up.

"How is it?" Sima Xiao asked.

"The 13 camps have already been eliminated, no survivors, and we did not alarm anyone." Rong De said straightforwardly.

Sims Xiao then asked: "what about casualties?"

Rong De said solemnly: "we have 22 dead."

Sima Xiao patted Rong De's broad shoulder: "did you find the place?"

"Yes we found it." Rong de walked to the front to act as point.

After a while, the few of them reached an extremely deep cave, with a dense mist lingering around the entrance.

"Such a strong death aura." Qiu Zhi Jun subconsciously held

onto his sword hilt, the dense death aura that was emitting from the inside made him feel extremely uncomfortable.

“Angered soul spirit seal, no wonder noone could not find it.” Sima Xiao muttered.

Rong De spoke up: “what’s inside?”

When the words came out, he immediately regretted. The mission was already extremely secretive, he was very clear on how his master saw the big picture, if the outside world knew about his plans, there would be a huge uproar. For the sake of not having the plan leak out, he had killed every single person in the 13 camps.

Inside the cave was Scorpio Constellation’s area!

Sima Xiao chuckled, and said: “Scorpio [Magatama](#).”

(DeAndreR: a Magatama is a curved, comma-shaped bead)

“Scorpio Magatama.....” Rong De was stunned, his face slowly changed, his voice trembling, the impact of the two words on him were too huge, causing him to become blank.

Only after a long while he regained his senses.

Scorpio Magatama.... that was Scorpio Constellation’s saint treasure!

Scorpio Masters collapse, was due to the saint treasure Scorpio Magatama disappearing from the constellation, leading Scorpio Constellation to walk the road of decline. But, no matter how Scorpio Constellation declined, it was still an Ecliptic Palace Constellation. Many people thought that Scorpio Constellation would become like the Ophiuchus Constellation, falling from the Ecliptic Palaces to the Equatorial Halls. Instead, Scorpio Constellation persevered on and protected its position as a Ecliptic Palace Constellation.

When Rong De received his mission, he was already heavily suspicious, that it actually had something to do with Scorpio Constellation. If their movements were exposed, it would immediately lead to an intense retaliation by Scorpio Constellation, a dying camel will still be bigger than a horse, the Clan Union's current strength could not be compared to Scorpio Constellation, and his master would immediately be caught up in a dangerous situation.

But Rong De knew that Sima Xiao was usually far sighted, and to give such orders, he most likely had prepared earlier. And with such a resolute personality, upon giving such orders, he would never waver.

Ring De did not utter a word, and brought his army quietly into Scorpio Constellation. He quickly realized that his master have had ample preparations, the troops garrisoned at the starry door were already bribed, and their route of march was already meticulously planned out. They travelled on off tracks that people rarely took, deep into the mountains and forests, which had no signs of human habitations, avoiding specific areas with powerful star beasts' territories, the entire army got to their destination more scared

than injured.

The battles afterwards were not surprising. To the army, all the bases were basically defenseless, other than them not expecting the base citizens to retaliate so fiercely, leading to them suffering some deaths and injuries, the entire process of wiping them out went smoothly.

He quickly found the key goal of the mission, and at that point in time, he was sure that there was something incredible inside to make Master be so willing to brave through so much just to get to it.

But, he had never thought that it would actually be Scorpio Magatama.

Master's goal was actually.... actually Scorpio Constellation!

Rong De's old and experienced face finally revealed changes, looking at Sima Xiao with shock. He was always somewhat respectful of Sima Xiao, he had great foresight, his methods were efficient and ruthless, was frank when dealing with people, and was a worthy person to be loyal to. Sima Xiao had quietly gained control of the Sima Family, and quietly gained the support of many elders in the clan elders meeting, secretly controlling the Clan Union.

And he could stand his ground against the opinions of others, pushing for the Clan Union's spirit generals to merge with martial techniques, devising a string of methods to develop the army, he

was clearly Master material.

But the Clan Union's composition was complicated, the organisation was lax, many factions and families existed, thus a natural weakness. Rong De's judgement on Sima Xiao, was that he was a pure tyrant.

He had finally understood, Sima Xiao's ambitions were much bigger than he thought.

“Master Kui, take a look at this.”

Sima Xiao looked at the extremely ordinary old man beside him and said.

Rong De's pupils constricted, the old man was a stranger whom he had never seen before, but the name “Master Kui” was something he had heard before. Master Kui, Clan Union's most powerful spirit tempering specialist!

The merging and devouring of spirit generals, required many techniques and knowledge, just like a blood meridians specialist, just that a spirit tempering specialist was a unique profession solely belonging to the clan union. Clan Union's strongest union generals, were all made by Master Kui.

“This is a good place!” Master Kui stood by the cave entrance and observed, somewhat excitedly: “Such a heavy angry and deathly aura, there are definitely powerful spirit generals inside!”

Sima Xiao said solemnly: “Scorpio Master’s collapse was due to internal strife, he died in his palace, with his loyal guards protection, his wife took the Magatama and escaped out of the palace during the night, fleeing for over thousands of li, before the Magatama disappeared. Seeing this cave today, I finally understood, that all the guards had died and became spirits, while the Magatama was sealed. To seal a saint treasure, inside here, there is definitely a saint level spirit general! And to not have disappeared even after tens of thousands of years, and for the deadly qi to remain so heavy, this cave is far from normal. In the three big armies generation, This was an important passageway for Scorpio Constellation, after experiencing the intense and tragic war, it was said that this cave was actually filled to the brim with blood. The death qi in here was too heavy, and thus sealed and given up.”

Master Kui became even more excited, his face flushed red: “Good place! Good place! A place filled with blood from war, saint level spirit general, there isn’t a better place than this!”

“I have to trouble Master Kui.” Sima Xiao bowed and said.

“Kui will do his best!” Master Kui’s expression turned solemn, he carefully retrieved out a test tube, inside it was some weird mist: “Master, please drop a bit of blood.”

Hearing that, Sima Xiao cut his finger, and dripped a bit of blood into the test tube.

Upon interacting with the mist, it produced an intense reaction, as countless blood traces splurged out, after a while, the blood traces converged to form a thumb sized figure.

The blood wound to become a body, vaguely resembling a human shape.

“This drop of spirit devouring embryo is our latest invention, obtained from the merging of the fiercest spirits of spirit cards, its devouring spirit capability is thousand times stronger than any union generals. Do not look down on this drop of spirit devouring embryo, we have spent three unique cards, 10 Purple gold cards, and countless other gold cards on it.”

Upon talking about subjects related to his profession, Master Kui’s expression became stern and confident.

He turned the test tube over, the blood coagulated a mini person, like a water drop, dropped into the cave filled with mist.

Ye Zhao Ge gradually opened his eyes, which were tranquil and deep, without any sense of evil tendencies. His face had a beard that was thick like steel wires, his hair was in a mess, scars and bruises covering his entire body, dressed in shabby clothes, yet his body was leaking with a sense of tranquility.

He bowed respectfully to the wooden hut: “I’m going.”

Taking the sword by his side, he stood up, and without hesitation, he left.

Just as he was pushing the courtyard door, the martial artist who was respectfully guarding the place saw Ye Zhao Ge, and was stunned for a few seconds. This....was that the God killer Ye Zhao Ge? He was so serene, as though he had changed into a different person.

After a while, he awoke from his daze, and immediately welcomed: “Master Ye!”

Ye Zhao Ge looked over, causing the martial artist to feel his entire body tensing up, his heart unable to resist, overwhelmed with shock. He recognized power, and suddenly bit his tongue, the pain causing him to be more focused, ignoring the blood stained mouth, he lowered his head and said respectfully: “It is an emergency crisis! The clan elders have hoped that after Master’s closed door cultivation, you will immediately join in the meeting.”

Ye Zhao Ge ‘oh’ed, and said: “Lead the way.”

The martial artist felt the pressure in the area disappearing, and could not help but heave a sigh of relief.

Just as everyone was still discussing Ursa Major Constellation, explosive news swept across various Constellations.

Scorpio Constellation’s star power concentration was suddenly

rising substantially!

Everyone understood what that meant, there was only one possibility, a saint treasure was born!

Scorpio Constellation saint treasure, after so many years, had finally reconnected with Scorpio Constellation.

When the news spread, it caused an uproar, all the current news suddenly paled in comparison, as everyone's focus was on Scorpio Constellation.

Scorpio Constellation, was an established dynasty constellation, the last winner of the Three Big Armies Generation. Although it had declined for a long time, it was not like Ophiuchus Constellation, Scorpio Constellation had never dropped from the Ecliptic Palaces.

A dying camel would always be bigger than a horse, after accumulating for so long, it was not the same.

Scorpio Constellations reason for decline was because of the disappearance of its saint treasure. Scorpio Constellation martial techniques, compared to the other constellations, were maintained rather perfectly. As soon as Scorpio Constellation could find its saint treasure, it would immediately be revived.

The past generations of Scorpio martial artists had spent countless amounts of effort to search everywhere, high and low,

but it was all in vain. They did not care who became their Master, as they were more affected that they did not even have a Master.

Scorpio Constellations silence, continued for so long....

Until today, Scorpio Constellations star power concentration suddenly soared by 7%.....

Scorpio Constellation experienced a momentary shock, then immediately got caught up in an unprecedented party.

While Heaven's Road fell into an unprecedented silence. Everyone had forgotten them for too long, but, no one forgot, they used to be a dynasty constellation, an ecliptic palace constellation that declined due to losing its saint treasure, it was an extremely dangerous and terrifying constellation.

And today, it had awakened.

The situation immediately became complicated, the elements were already so unstable, and the future had become even more a blur.

The influence of the matter was too huge, even Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation who were intoxicated in battle had chosen to call for a halt.

The entire Heaven's Road had stopped breathing, waiting for the Scorpio Master to reveal himself.

Three Spirits City.

Bing looked at the video in front of him, satisfyingly puffing out a smoke ring, and then mumbling to himself: “Scorpio, hehe, my old enemy, this has become even more interesting.”

He was feeling bored recently.

The student army had already scattered, the students had once again returned back to Sky Martial Wolf Academy. He had placed high hopes on the students. The battle was just to let them experience warfare. Although they had displayed great improvements, to Bing they still needed to practice. But the students did not go back to Lupus Constellation, because the current Sky Martial Wolf Academy was moved to Bear Egg.

The Bear Egg was currently overpopulated.

Even Tang Yi’s Lupus Army was currently gathered inside Bear Egg for “Special Training”.

Ta Dun’s Andromeda Army had also quietly entered Bear Egg for “Special Training”.

There was only one subject for Bear Egg – Special Training!

Tang Tian's Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique had caused the star power concentration in Bear Egg to instantly break through to 40%. No one would miss this chance. Bing carefully analyzed the situation, brazenly brought the whole army, to move to the Bear Egg for special training.

All these armies were lacking in the True Power aspect. Of course, to Bing, the armies were all cannon fodder, but to be able to bring up their true power by two levels, that would promote them to elite cannon fodder.

If placed in Lupus Constellation with a pathetic 1% Star power concentration, to upgrade their true power levels by two, the cost of it would undoubtedly be astonishing.

But Bear Egg with over 40% star power concentration, as long as they were not skiving, it would not be a problem. That was why, the 12 Ecliptic Palaces far surpassed the other constellations, they held denser star power concentration, and could therefore attract even more talented martial artists.

The population of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces was not much, and the expensive fee of using the star power was something no ordinary person could do.

They were the peak of a pyramid, and all the lower tier constellation levels would always lose by giving talents away. The most outstanding martial artists, the best training environments. How could the 12 ecliptic palaces not be strong?

But Bing did not have a trace of fear against the 12 Ecliptic palaces.

The current generation of people did not have any idea of the chaotic world and the true Heaven's Road Great War. But Bing who had survived through the most intense of times, was very clear of what was most important.

The population!

Of all the constellations under Tang Tian, Bing viewed most heavily upon the most barren Lupus Constellation, because Lupus Constellation held the largest population.

In case a long and drawn out war was projected, everyone would be fighting with the capability of producing blood and men.

The 12 Ecliptic Palaces Constellations walked the path of elite troops, but once they were exhausted, replenishing them would be difficult. In peaceful times, they could still rely on their superiority to attract talents and geniuses from other constellations. But in wartime, the population movement of every constellation would be strictly regulated, and at that time, the 12 Ecliptic Palaces would face the predicament of insufficient manpower.

Any military general with some standard would be able to see that, but no one cared, because no one believed that a war would last for so long.

How many years could they fight?

Only Bing who had personally experienced it had secretly made preparations, history would always repeat itself.

In this period of time, the other constellations could not grasp the real situation in Ursa Major Constellation, adding along Tang Tian's Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique which induced even more fear, instead earned them a well deserved peace. If they did not grasp the crucial time to raise their strength, they would not live so easily in the days to come.

Tang Tian's Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique caused Bing to be shocked.

Bing had always been supportive of Tang Tian's self-oppressive attitude. To encourage morale, all of the martial artists who had come to the Bear Egg to train, would be brought to Tang Tian, in the name of "Finding Happiness", oh, no, in the name of "Finding the push".

Bing was like a patient hunter, calmly and patiently waiting for their strength to increase.

But, the armies were not the only ones giving their all.

In the mechanical weapons laboratory, the lights were completely lit, everyone was dirty from head to toe, eyes filled

with blood red veins, piles and piles of discarded components were everywhere, metal fragments all over, to the point that there was practically no place to stand. Countless mechanical engineers were in corners, having found places to sleep, falling in deep and comfortable sleep.

Suddenly, a person in the corner screamed: “Success! I Succeeded!”

Bang, the entire mechanical weapons laboratory burst into an uproar, all the mechanical engineers flooded in from every corner.

A pure and sparkling crystal had a finger sized spirit general floating on it.

Sai Lei’s face was joyous, she had asked for the Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ores. It was an extremely rare metal, a special product of Draco Constellation. When Sai Lei was researching materials, she had discovered an astonishing feature of the Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ore – the Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ore could seal spirit generals.

When 400 Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ores were sent to the mechanical weapons laboratory, the entire mechanical weapons laboratory became like a spring, researching regardless of day or night.

Very quickly, many new discoveries were made, other than sealing spirit generals, after refining the Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ores, it could still nourish the spirit general, allowing the

spirit generals to become even more pure and stronger.

This discovery caused all the mechanical engineers inside the entire workshop to go crazy.

This indicated that, upon success, they could create mechanical spirit weapons with growth attributes!

Of course, when they were refining with the Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ores, they came across a problem. They were unable to completely refine out a perfect Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ore! The more refined the Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ore was, the stronger the spirit general they could seal.

And today, they have finally completely refined out a Dragon Crystal Spirit Core Ore!

A new generation of mechanical spirit weapons, was on the verge of being born!

Chapter 450 – Sai Lei's Past

Someone came knocking on the door.

Bing bit on his cigarette, blocked by the lingering smoke, he observed the man opposite him quietly.

The middle aged man was around 40 years of age, his clothes looked to be expensive with an unusual aura, nonchalantly drinking tea, being very carefree. By his side was a beautiful lady, whose strength was definitely not weak.

“I said, do not disturb me at this time! Are all of you treating my words as the wind now.....”

Sai Lei's roar came from outside the door, she was obviously displeased, close to a fit of rage.

Bing noticed the flash of disdain across the pretty girl's face behind the middle aged man, oh, this seems to be interesting.....

Sai Lei charged inside and roared: “Poker Face, you're dead if you don't give me an explanation.....”

Her voice came to a stop abruptly.

“Xiao Lei.” The middle aged man grinned, putting down his

teacup: “Why? Don’t you recognise second uncle?”

Sai Lei’s face darkened: “Why are you here?”

“I was coincidentally running errands in the area, so I came to see you. Your father misses you very much and hopes that you can go back to visit him.” The middle aged man smiled kindly and gently.

Sai Lei sneered: “I was kicked out of my family when I was 12, and have already drawn a line between all of you. You’re not welcome here, you can get lost now!”

The middle age man’s face darkened, and the pretty lady behind him could not hold back any longer and scolded: “Impudent! A slut kicked out of the family, still has the guts to speak conceited nonsense!”

The qi around her body released with a bang, causing the temperature in the room to drop.

Sai Lei suddenly smiled and said: “Duan Mu, slap her.”

Duan Mu was already filled with shock when the lady scolded Sai Lei, did the lady’s brain get slammed by a door? She actually had the guts to scold big sister Sai Lei! Her courage is respectable.....

When he heard Sai Lei’s words, he suddenly quivered, after hanging in the base for a long time, he had roughly grasped her

temperaments and character, big sister is angry!

If I do not give this damned woman a few few slaps today.....

Duan Mu shuddered.

Without thinking, Duan Mu's figure flashed, and appeared like a ghost beside the lady.

The lady's anger turned to laughter, in her eyes, Sai Lei's status was at rock bottom, to even dare spout conceited words to slap her, the killing intent in her mind pervaded, and she started to make her move.

Woosh, a palm pierced through the smoke, and held onto the middle aged man.

The middle aged man raged: "Little brat you dare....."

Without much effort, Bing pulled the middle aged man over to him. Biting on the cigarette, he slapped the middle aged man's face a couple of times: "A wise man submits to circumstances, to dare call out little brat now, is not a good idea."

The pretty lady was shocked, her attention was entirely focused on Duan Mu, never did she expect that the spirit general would suddenly make his move. With her master captured, her situation immediately sank to become passive.

She screamed: “You are all crazy.....”

Pa pa pa, the loud slapping noise interrupted her scream.

Bing had already given the middle aged man several slaps, the middle aged man’s dignified face was swollen like a pig’s head, causing him to shiver in anger, never had he come across such a humiliating experience.

“Tsk Tsk, a pig-like slave, will only drag the master down.” Bing tapped the middle aged man’s swollen cheeks, giving his heartfelt message.

He raised his head suddenly, giving the pretty lady an astonished look: “Your master is humiliated, how can you not have any expression?”

The lady was both alarmed and angry, she charged at Bing without a care in the world.

Duan Mu’s figure shuddered and blocked the lady.

Bing lamented to the middle aged man: “Your subordinate doesn’t have any tenderness towards you at all.”

Pa pa pa, another few slaps, hitting the middle aged man out of his soul.

The pretty lady stopped abruptly, she shivered in anger, but she knew if she struggled, her master would receive more humiliation. She allowed Duan Mu to tie her up, with bitter resentment in her eyes, she clenched her teeth and said: “You will all regret it!”

“Thanks for your concern!” Bing bit on the cigarette and gave a mock bow.

Both were tightly tied, the man with flushed red cheeks was made to stand at the corner.

Bing flicked the ashes, and spoke to Sai Lei: “Do you want to have a go?”

Sai Lei looked at Bing: “Do you know who they are?”

“Don’t know.” Bing answered nonchalantly: “Of course, it isn’t too late for you to say it now. Oh, you’re trying to tell me the consequence? Don’t bother about such cliches, they are obviously here to ask a favour, tsk tsk, it’s already not bad that I didn’t slice them and feed them to dogs. If crazy Tang was here, they would already be minced meat, my actions are considered way too kind.”

“They are a big powerhouse.” Sai Lei bit her lip, with complicated feelings, she knew Bing was standing up for her, but.....

Bing laughed out loud: “Are they bigger than Honourable Martial

Group?”

Sai Lei froze, followed by a laugh: “Not that big.”

The hazed look on her face dissipated, that’s true, since everyone did not even bother with Honourable Martial Group, why would they even put that evil and despicable family in their eyes?

“You are our Mechanical Grandmaster Engineer, how long has it been since one came out? Hey, we are still depending on you to earn big money! To actually come to me and seek a favour. hehe!”

Bing’s last “he he” was filled with killing intent, he walked to the two people and blew smoke in their faces: “The last guys that dared to do it, were all beaten by me till they cried for their mothers. Too bad crazy Tang was not here, oh, what would he do? Oh, he would have hung you two, aiyo, that uneducated fellow loves that. No no, I would have to inculcate higher goals into him.”

“Sire, why do you disgrace me, what is your purpose? Make it clear!” The middle aged man asked in a lowered voice.

His scheming was profound, he calmed down from his rage, immediately realized that Bing’s sudden outburst of rage with no warning most probably had deeper meaning. In a battle between subordinates, any person in a certain level would not hit like that, it was too inferior.

“Reason?” Bing glanced at the middle aged man in admiration:

“The reason is simple, to let Sai Lei vent her anger.”

The middle aged man's expression froze.

“All your companion's feelings have to be taken care of. Even though I don't know the conflicts between you two, but it's obvious that we are helping her.” Bing chuckled and said: “She is our Mechanical Grandmaster Engineer, let her vent her anger, allowing her to be in a good mood, having efficiency that is off the charts, we can then earn money. Brother, it's hard to earn money these few years!”

“Even so Sire, you are too careless!” the middle aged man said in a low voice: “Although Sai Lei has a little accomplishment in mechanical techniques, but the Han family's strength is not something a small master mechanic can compare to. If Sire is willing to hand over Sai Lei over to the Han family, the Han family can definitely pay a reward that Sire is happy with.”

Bing frivolously spat out a smoke ring, blinking at Sai Lei: “Oh, he is a tyrant”

Sai Lei replied with an expressionless: “Taurus Constellations Yi Fan Family, one of the prominent families in their long history, and definitely a tyrant.”

“Sounds powerful!” Bings face was taken for surprise.

The pretty lady's face revealed a look of arrogance, the middle

aged man steadied much more, but still subconsciously straightened his waist and back.

“Then these two will be able to be exchanged for quite a huge ransom.”

Both of them froze again, they suddenly felt cold all over head to toe, they just noticed, Bing’s passionate gaze seemed like he was going to swallow them.

A sneer flashed on Sai Lei’s face: “Exchanging them for 1.8 billion shouldn’t be a problem.”

Bing’s excitement suddenly dropped, he said lazily: “Only so little, looks like the status of these two aren’t that high. But, no matter how small the mosquito, it’s still flesh, let’s just do it.”

The middle aged man’s face warped, once again humiliated, in the end, he could not control himself and shouted: “Sai Lei, in the end the blood flowing in your body is still the Yi Fan’s Family, not appreciating the grace of birth is one thing, you still dare treat your elders like that.....”

Pa!

One loud slap interrupted the middle age man.

Sai Lei said in a ice cold tone: “Make it clear, who’s elder are you! 12 years old, in just the second year of my mum’s passing, all of you

kicked me out of the family. I had no identity, if I had not met master, I would have died on the streets. Why? Now you have become my elder?”

Sai Lei suddenly shouted: “Duan Mu!”

Duan Mu quivered: “Yes Boss!”

“Hang them up!” Sai Lei said fiercely.

“Yes!” Duan Mu immediately dragged the two people outside.

“Sai Lei, how dare you!” The middle aged man was both shocked and angry.

“The Yi Fan Family will not let you off!” The lady screamed.

Without saying further, Duan Mu knocked the two unconscious, I can never be dragged along into such troubles.....can never.....

Silence, the room slid into silence.

Sai Lei’s anger slowly dissipated, noticing that Bing has stared at her with weird look for half a day, thinking of Poker Face’s loyal gesture earlier, she exclaimed: “Speak you mind!”

“Tsk tsk, hang, Sai Lei, your taste is so close to crazy Tang, is he

truly bringing down everyone's taste?" Bing touched his chin and teased.

Sai Lei sat up: "We have totally pissed the Yi Fan Family off, do you know Yi Fan Family's nickname in Taurus Constellation? The Gangster family, their revenge has always been unscrupulous.

"Haha, Xiao Sai Lei, if you're comparing on who is more of a gangster, not many people can beat us!" Bing laughed out loud.

"I am serious." Sai Lei said softly: "Yi Fan Family's strength is stronger than your imagination. Their foundations in the spirit region are profound.

Bing laughed again: "No problem, I know."

"This way please." The martial artist leading the way said politely.

Hua Chen Yun looked up and down, sizing up, nodding subconsciously, Three Spirit City base's scale was grand, way past his imagination. His gaze landed on the training ground.

Under the bright lights, the lively training grounds, there were many mechanical weapons in the process of training.

Oh, not mechanical weapons, mechanical spirit weapons.

He stopped for a while, stopping to watch them, the martial artist leading the way did not urge him, as he waited patiently at the side.

As expected of the mechanical spirit weapons, Hua Chen Yun to be able to come to a verdict so quickly, this brand new type of mechanical weapons, as compared to the traditional ones were much stronger.

Recalling that the mechanical spirit weapons were created by a Mechanical Grandmaster Engineer called Sai lei, and Sai Lei was a woman, Hua Chen Yun's heart was filled with curiosity and anticipation.

Suddenly, he noticed that inside the training grounds, was a man and a woman dangling, and he could not help but ask in surprise: "That is?"

The martial artist who was leading the way took a glance, and snorted: "Rumor say that they are from the Yi Fan Family, said to be Miss Sai Lei's elder. Hmph, Miss Sai Lei is truly pitiful, to be chased out of the house at the age of 12, almost starved to death, but now that she has become famous, these dog shits play things have run to her."

Seeing the two people, the martial artist's eyes was filled with unkindness.

Yi Fan Family....

Sai Lei was actually from the Yi Fan Family!

Hua Chen Yun suddenly realized, that the matter was not going to be so easy.

Chapter 451 – Bing's Backing And Jing Hao's Request

Although Hua Chen Yun came from a huge backing, but how could Bing place all his hopes entirely on him? He already had other dependants, which was the Unique Grade Spirit Card in his hands.

He had five Unique Grade Spirit Cards with him.

From Draco Constellation, he had obtained 10 Unique Grade Spirit Card, Han Bing Ning, Liang Qiu, Ah Mo Li, Sima Xiang Shan, Duan Mu, Chi Guang were all given one, and that left him with four. Unique Grade Spirit Card were of no use to Tang Tian, Ling Xu and Crane had their own inheritances and Jing Hao was determined to create his own sword dao.

The remaining four cards landed in Bing's hands, adding on the previous [Thunder Radiance Hammer] that was not used, Bing had a total of five Unique Grade Spirit Card.

If a constellation's inheritance was the main pillar of the Master, then the unique martial techniques were the apex of the peaks of different branches. The rise of the constellation inheritance depended on the growth of star power, allowing them to be fundamentally profound, and also allowed them to experience improvements and growth of generations and generations of martial artists. From another way of saying, the constellation inheritance was the product of the wisdom of the organization.

That was its advantage, but it was also a limitation, because its growth path was unable to go against the attributes of the star power.

Constellations would always be controlled by people, the natural resource of excellent star power was also used by countless people. With so many martial artists in the world, there were bound to be some brilliant ones, geniuses filled with strange and wonderful ideas, although they do not have the abundant star power as a start, but at the same time, they were not restricted, and could freely use their talents. In their hands, all sorts of unfathomable things were born, something that was worth being called martial techniques.

Those were unique martial techniques.

These talents, would dazzle in any generation. Even those masters with the absolute influence and power, facing such geniuses, could not be arrogant and had to show respect.

All these geniuses left behind their unique grade spirit cards, and other than their surprising martial techniques, they also left their martial spirits.

They were either eccentric, or ruthless, or gloomy, but their arrogance, and firmness would all be preserved.

To be hailed as an outstanding talent in life, and a mighty spirit in death.

Marvelous people who died, their spirits would also be marvelous!

No. 07 Army Barracks was being renovated, the capabilities of the Spirit Hall were completely recovered, causing Bing to be even more confident.

In front of the bronze door of the Spirit Hall, other than Tang Yi and Tang Chou, there was also a free and easy white robed figure, Young Master Magic Flute. Magic Flute was curious throughout the journey, as the Southern Cross Army and his generation were also very distant.

“Who’s first?” Bing’s gaze landed on the three of them.

“Me.” Tang Yi took half a step forward.

Bing was quiet for a moment, and said: “In here, I worry most for you. If you continue to upgrade, you will need a unique grade spirit card. But if it fails, you will become ashes.”

Bing still had things to say, of the three, Tang Yi’s foundation was the worst, and had the highest probability of failure.

“This subordinate understands.” Tang Yi replied quickly, and entered the Spirit Hall without turning back.

The bronze door gradually closed.

Bing's face was hesitant and blank, since Tang Yi had already entered, there was no way of retreat. Of the five unique grade spirit cards, he chose the weakest. It was a one star unique spirit general card.

He placed the spirit general card on the bronze door, giving rise to a burst of smoke. Inside the smoke, a vague violent and ruthless figure roared, once in awhile its gaze passing through the smoke, causing the three of them to shudder.

As expected of a unique grade spirit card!

Bing's heart became anxious, in his generation, martial techniques had not been so developed yet, and unique martial techniques were very few, and even rarer unique grade spirit cards, so they would not waste it in the Spirit Hall. The Spirit Hall's only use back then was to heal and mend the wounded in wartime.

But if they wanted to grow, they had to use unique grade spirit cards. His heart was curious on what the result would be, using a unique grade spirit card to upgrade the spirit general.

Originally, his list did not have Tang Yi, because Tang Yi's martial spirit was the weakest and lowest of level. A low level martial spirit would give rise to a spirit general whose potential for growth was not big. For Tang Yi to be where he was currently had already caused Bing to be surprised and taken back.

And then Tang Yi took the initiative to find Bing, requesting intensely for the chance to participate in the upgrade.

The fearsome qi from the spirit general assaulted their senses, causing Bing to reveal a joyous look. Slowly, the spirit general in the mist, struggled and struggled, but became weaker and weaker, and threads of the mist slowly flowed into the bronze door. The figure of the spirit general started to become more weak and vague.

From the looks of it, everything was going smoothly, all that was left was the patience to wait.

Jing Hao, travel-worn, upon seeing the gigantic Bear Egg, became distracted. He had finally exited out from closed door cultivation, and the current him had his qi retracted and concealed, seemingly looking like an ordinary passerby.

Bear Egg.....

He laughed in silence, such a strange name, would definitely be mocked by other people. But, this was definitely Crazy Tang's character.

When Adrian saw Jing Hao, he trembled in cold. The Qi around Jing Hao's body was actually fully reserved, to attain such control truly caused people to be speechless. Merely doing it was extremely

difficult.

Adrian had previously studied Tang Tian earnestly, and was extremely familiar with Jing Hao. For a very long period of time, Jing Hao's strength was not outstanding, and was much weaker compared to Ye Zhao Ge and the rest, but he was still a sword genius looked at favourably by the Honorable Martial Group.

The two contradictions caused the discussions about Jing Hao to be varied, there were people who thought that the reputation he had was undeserved, and there were people who thought that he was special.

Adrian knew about the intense competition within the Honorable Martial Group, to able to place their sights on a genius, yet why did they not take care of him?

But, when he looked at Jing Hao who was standing in front of him, he was spooked. He suddenly heard of the rumors, that from young, Jing Hao was determined to create a sword technique that solely belonged to him, and it seemed that the rumors were most probably true.

Adrian knew that Jing Hao held an important place by Tang Tian's side, and would definitely not be neglected, so he personally brought Jing Hao to the center of the Bear Egg.

Jing Hao stood in front of Tang Tian, and watched the 60m dense whirlpool swords, and commented: "I never thought that you would actually use a swordsman technique to temper your martial

spirit, and to even use such a tyrannical method.”

Ya Ya looked at Jing Hao, obediently halting the drum beats. For some reason, it revered Jing Hao.

“Listening to your wails, it seems that you still have energy, and seems like you are rather enjoying it.” Jing Hao laughed out loud.

Adrian’s face smiled slightly, coming to Tang Tian to “Find happiness” was already a daily routine done by everybody.

But, he looked at Jing Hao, his heart skipping a beat: “Mr. Jing.”

Jing Hao turned his head, and looked at Adrian in surprise. Adrian was famous, especially that he was good at grooming youths, and he was also much older, so Jing Hao replied politely: “Senior Hunter.”

Adrian said calmly: “I was thinking of asking Mr. Jing for help.”

Jing Hao immediately replied: “Whatever Mr. Hunter has in mind, you can just speak freely.”

Adrian muttered: “During this period of time, I have always been studying on how to increase the efficiency of training. Mr. Jing might not know, but this situation will not last for long. The current highest star power concentration of Bear Egg is already at 43%, and if this period of time is missed, it will be a pity. Because I have thought of a way, but will need the help of Mr. Jing.”

“I’d like to listen to the details.” Jing Hao said with curiosity. To be able to raise the efficiency of training had always been the goal of the various constellations and powerhouses. Adrian’s prestige in grooming students, if he had found a way to be able to increase the efficiency, it might not be all talk.

“Resonance.” Adrian explained: “All the martial artists coming together at the Bear Egg, is so far the most majestic thing I have seen. The entire Bear Egg, can accumulate up to 520 thousand martial artists at one time to train. And since then, it has never been vacant. Such a narrow area, to be able to accommodate so many martial artists to train at the same time, i realized, would often cause the appearance of an energy resonance phenomenon. The rarely seen energy resonance phenomenon, can definitely increase the degree of efficiency for True Power training.”

Jing Hao listened attentively. Every profession was specialized, and Adrian was definitely not Jing Hao’s opponent when it came to attainments on sword techniques, but in terms of grooming martial artists, Jing Hao was far from Adrian.

Adrian then continued: “The stronger the energy resonance phenomenon, the more it will help in training True Power. That is my thought, and if we are able to make everyone resonate at the same time, that would immensely help in the training of True Power.”

“So what do you need me to do?” Jing Hao was very straightforward.

Adrian exhaled a breath: “To be able to cause a wide range resonance, we would require a reference. To allow everyone to follow that reference.”

“Senior wants me to serve as the reference?” Jing Hao sort of understood Adrian’s intentions.

Adrian said solemnly: “Yes. This position demands a high requirement, I need you to have extremely strong willpower, extreme control over True Power, extremely sensitive to the qi. With over 10 thousand people resonating, with you as the core, you will be considered the eye of the storm.”

“Seems like it is somehow is related to the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique.” Jing Hao comprehended.

Adrian admitted: “That’s right, the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique gave me this thought. But, this might also aid in Mr. Jing’s training.”

Jing Hao was slightly taken aback: “I would need senior to advise me.”

Adrian said: “If i am not wrong, Mr. Jing’s sword technique places emphasis on precision and control, and to the tens of thousands of chaotic flows of qi, you need to lead them to induce the resonance, so for Mr Jing’s precision and control, it is a severe test.”

Jing Hao complimented: “As expected of Senior Hunter. The rumors about senior’s skillfulness in grooming your students, I have truly experienced it today! Such a good opportunity, Jing Hao will naturally not miss it.”

Adrian nodded his head: “Then I will go and prepare.”

“Good! I will wait here for Senior.” Jing Hao nodded his head.

Seeing Adrian leaving, Jing Hao turned to Tang Tian and said: “You and me brother, are fighting side by side again!”

Tang Tian who was inside the whirlpool swords started to weep, as expected of Big Brother Jing Hao to be so loyal.....

“This brother has a request.” Jing Hao suddenly continued.

Tang Tian who was inside the whirlpool swords continued to scream, but he had already decided, no matter how difficult the request of Big Brother Jing Hao, he will definitely complete it!

Jing Hao’s expression was sincere: “When it starts, please shout louder! I need you to wail even louder! I think, no matter how big the predicament, as long as I think of your own plight, I will definitely be filled with courage, and be able to complete this training.....”

The wail inside the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique suddenly became even more mournful.

Even big brother Jing Hao is like that.... This world is beyond saving already.....

Chapter 452 – Tang Yi Is Out!

Behind the bronze door.

Tang Yi was trembling all over, his expression was sinister and warped, the black mist entering his body. Although the Spirit Hall was able to pull out the martial spirit inside the spirit card, but it was unable to help him to absorb. Every absorption of the martial spirit was a cruel and desperate battle.

His enemy, was once an outstanding character, a dazzling genius in his generation, and a person who had etched his name in time.

And he, was as negligible as grass.

It was already set to be an unfair battle, even if it was just a strand of the martial spirit, it was still stronger than him by a few times. His martial spirit level was too weak, his starting base was too weak, and to him, the unfair battle, was like him overestimating himself and digging his own grave.

He knew that Master Bing was against it and knew of Master Bing's worries.

But.....he did not want to give up.....

How can I, watch as you all throw me to the back? How can I watch as the help I can provide becomes less and less? How can I,

watch the enemies become stronger, and yet my blade becomes more and more dull?

This life was given to me with so much difficulty, how can I be unworthy of it!

I was already bestowed with my unique technique, I was already bestowed with my arrogance, my Zanbato, is already sharpened so well, so how can I retreat? How can I hide? Why should I fear this battle?

Heh.

And there is still the Lupus Army....

I have told them before that I would bring them forward, I told them I will bring them achievements that will be sung by others, I have said that swiftly protect their front....

This petty spirit, wants to fight alongside all of you!

The soundless roar resonated from behind the bronze door.

Three Spirits City Bronze Camp.

Hua Chen Yun was writing a report.

“..... I have to admit, the mechanical techniques here far exceeds us. Although I have not met Grandmaster Sai Lei, but the standard displayed by the mechanical spirit weapons on the training grounds, is to an astonishing degree. But what truly makes one cautious, is that they are grooming the mechanical martial artists on a large scale, the mechanical techniques are gradually becoming the symbol of Three Spirits City, where all the mechanical martial artists of the various constellations on Heaven’s Road are pouring into. To participate in the training, it is required to pay a fee, but of course, the generous scholarships guarantees the gifted geniuses to obtain the complete training. The different batches of mechanical martial artists, forms a complete system, and they seem to be prepared as an army, and in times of need, are able to quickly assimilate themselves with their counterparts in the army. The training the students receive also possess a strong army style, and this makes me think of the glorious times of the Southern Cross Army.”

He stopped for a moment, then continued writing.

“Their success in grooming the echelons is very admirable. When I was on the training grounds, I met an outstanding mechanical martial artists, he is extremely young, about 14 years of age, and was one of the recipients of the bases’ scholarship. He was filled with anticipation prior to joining the mechanical army. Not only him, for his companion was the same. They were longing to join the mechanical army. There is an important reason, because when they join the mechanical army, they are given the chance to pilot the newest model of mechanical spirit weapons, and that, to a mechanical martial artist, is an extremely enticing lure..... The creator of the bronze base possesses a complete and concrete plan, as it possesses the complete criterias of a military fort....”

After finishing his flowy report, he knew that it was undoubtedly a big bomb, but everything that he had seen and heard, already made him have the intense urge to note everything out.

Other than its secret location, the majority of the base was free for him to wander. Hua Chen Yun was not foolish, he knew that the other party was displaying their strength to him, but, that clearly speaks of their confidence.

As for the Yi Fan family, Hua Chen Yun's mouth showed a trace of disdain.

He had spent effort in the matters regarding Sai Lei, had made inquiries of the whole story, and despised the Yi Fan family even more. Sai Lei's past was not any secret, merely that the family declined when her mother was in, and after passing due to sickness, after having a prestigious second wife in the second year, they kicked Sai Lei out of the family.

Who knew that Sai Lei would actually become a mechanical grandmaster engineer, and thus Yi Fan had come to find her. For so many years, Mechanical Grandmaster Engineers were the most scarce of talents, furthermore she was creating mechanical spirit weapons, and the one who would be leading the ancient mechanical techniques domain to be revived?

In the current mechanical techniques domain, Sai Lei's prestige was already on par with the ancient grandmasters.

And the Yi Fan Family wanted to try and fish up this ready made sashimi meal? If it were him, he would rather hang himself....

Hua Chen Yun was filled with despise towards families and clans such as the Yi Fan Family. He felt that the death of Sai Lei's mother was suspicious. He decided to ignore the matters of the Yi Fan Family. As he also knew, to work with the bronze base, would directly impact his future growth, although the Yi Fan family had power, but to such problems, the alliance would definitely not be forsaken.

Furthermore, There was a vague and blurry connection between Three Spirits City and Tang Tian from Ursa Major Constellation. The war in Ursa Major Constellation had suddenly emerged an army of mechanical weapons, which instantly seemed to be from Three Spirits City, because only Three Spirits City had the ability to manufacture so many mechanical spirit weapons.

Even if the Yi Fan Family was fearsome, Tang Tian was no ordinary character too.

Tang Tian who came out from nowhere, was currently already the worthy Bear King. Tang Tian was currently a heavy subject studied by the various constellations in Heaven's Road, no matter what angle they researched from, it always led to him being extremely fierce and unwavering.

As the master of a constellation, to actually dare to use the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique. A person who dared to be so cruel and savage to himself, how could he be so easily aggravated? The few constellations from the Equatorial

Palace Halls who were restless and started to stir, were scared by Tang Tian's Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering technique, and thus did not dare be reckless.

There was even a rumor stating that he had killed a saint, and no one knew if it was true or false.

But the current Ursa Major Constellation which comprised of the merging of four constellations, was definitely a tyrant with humongous potential.

He patiently waited for them to finish their discussion.

Two figures appeared at Three Spirits City.

"Too presumptuous!" the one who spoke was a lady, roughly around the age of 30, she looked experienced and capable, her gaze extremely cold: "Since when has our Yi Fan Family suffered such humiliation?"

"Who knows what those old timers are thinking? Ha, it's just a mechanical grandmaster engineer, why is she so deserving to muster such large forces?" The man spoke frivolously, his hair was silver, with a gigantic broadsword on his back which was rather eye-catching.

The two of them were Yi Fan Family's martial artists, the lady was Xue Li, the man was Ah Ji Ge, and were extremely close to Three Spirits City, so they were sent over.

“The higher ups wants us to negotiate, hey, how do we negotiate like this?” Ah Ji Ge waved his hand: “They have actually tied up our people. And it’s Master Gray, hehe, Master Gray’s face is on the line now, will he turn his anger towards us?”

Xue Lie snorted: “Negotiate? Simple, we raze the base to the ground, and kidnap that slut back. Master Gray’s anger, will naturally disappear.”

“Hey, They have a gold ranked martial artist called Chi Guang, and another one called Duan Mu is also very powerful.” Ah Ji Ge put on an act and spoke.

“Ophiuchus Constellations broken gold ranked martial artist, what can they do?” Xue Li said disdainfully.

Ah Ji Ge mumbled: “That’s right, just for this, we have to come so far. You alone can resolve this problem, and waste my time when I can be chasing after girls....”

“Stop talking trash.” Xue Li said coldly, before stopping.

The two of them looked at the big door of the bronze base.

No. 07 Army Barracks, Spirit Hall.

Bing who was waiting outside the door suddenly felt something, and immediately opened his eyes, his face revealing anticipation.

The bronze door opened, and a heroic figure appeared in front of them.

“Major Tang Yi, is here to report for duty!”

His low pitched voice, was naturally powerful, as though it brought along a strange force that caused their hearts to palpitate.

Woosh, woosh.

The sound of the feathered armor colliding, brought an austere feeling, his entire body was covered in armor. Tang Yi who was wielding Zanbato in his hand walked out like a fierce general that had just finished a 100 battles. Dressed entirely in feathered armor, his luster was reserved, hiding the battle scars on his body.

Bing was extremely excited.

An essence like killing intent lingered around Tang Yi's body, this killing intent in the form of black mist. His pupils were filled with power, and inside the black mist, was a deep power. He did not even have a bit of an aura of a spirit general, and no one would be able to tell that he was actually a spirit general.

Tang Yi's Zanbato had become even more plain, the back of the blade was a thick solid black, and only the blade edge was was

bright as snow.

Two unique grade spirit cards. Tang Yi had completely absorbed two spirit general cards, causing Bing's mood to be down, he knew that it would not be easy. To him, Tang Yi's aptitude was the lowest. Every step he needed to take was extremely difficult. The clashes between the spirits, were not in any way fanciful, using willpower and faith to clash head on, resulting in the weaker one collapsing.

But to consecutively absorb two unique grade spirit cards was simply too inconceivable, and until the end, Bing could not dare believe it.

He looked at Tang Yi, his state of mind could not calm down.

No matter how petty you were in the past, you have walked with blood and wounds to this point, and from today on, you are set to never be normal.

Bing patted Tang Yi's shoulder, and said: "Well Done, Major!"

"Now, Major, please protect the base! Anyone who dares to trespass, kill them!"

"Yes, Master!"

His low pitch reply was filled with killing intent. Tang Yi who was dressed entirely in armor, carried Zanbato with its bright

sword edge, turning around and left.

Wooosh, wooosh.

The feathered armor passed through the passageway, through the martial spirit chamber and back into the base. Everyone above ground all exposed surprise and shocked gazes, as they observed the Zanbato that was filled with killing intent.

Tang Yi raised his head up high and walked, carrying his blade proudly, he ascended the steps, and walked up to the ground level.

Under the bright light, the feathered armored continued to collide and produce the “woosh” sounds, passing through every different training grounds. The mechanic martial artists who were training all stopped to look at him.

“Is it Master Tang Yi?” Someone asked, his gaze landed on Tang Yi’s Zanbato.

Tang Yi stopped in his tracks: “Yes.”

The surrounding mechanical martial artists all revealed a relaxed expression, and the curious martial artist asked: “Master Tang Yi, you are....”

“Following orders to guard the base.”

Tang Yi did not stop advancing, all the way to the big gate.

The over 60m tall and lofty bronze gate, stood a fierce armored general, with blade in hand, he guarded the city gates alone.

All of the mechanical spirit weapons that were training in the training grounds all stopped. There was no light at the city gates, but that normal height figure, automatically attracted everyone's gaze.

The same phrase surfaced in everyone's mind at the same time.

One man able to hold the pass against ten thousand enemies!

“Hmm?”

Behind the lingering black mist, Tang Yi's shut eyes suddenly opened, he bellowed an order, causing the entire place to be able to hear him: “Open the gate.”

The mechanical engineers in charge of controlling the gates seemed to be awoken from their dreams, and clumsily opened the gates.

Gaaaa gaaaa gaaaa.

The heavy and dense bronze gate, slowly opened.

Chapter 453 – Monstrous Tang Yi

The dense and heavy bronze door slowly opened. A martial artist donning his armor and wielding his blade stood sternly behind the door.

Xue Li and Ah Ji Ge were startled.

The eyes that seemed to be filled with killing intent, pierced into their hearts, causing an unspeakable sense of danger to envelope them.

Xue Li's mind trembled, like a frightened cat, she screamed, and then shot out, like a bolt of lightning, she pounced towards Tang Yi. Ah Ji Ge's mind also shook, the eyes that stared at them were filled with a dense killing intent he had never seen before. Holding the gigantic broadsword, all the distracting thoughts disappeared, his expression became gloomy, dragging the sword on the ground, he took big strides forward.

The blade of the sword dragged on the ground causing sparks to ignite from friction.

He instigated his True Power, causing his entire body to become bright, with the gigantic broadsword being the brightest. His upper body did not move, only taking heavy large strides, filled with offensive power, every step he took actually caused his might to increase further!

Xue Li who was in the air suddenly had a cold glint in her eyes, shua, her figure suddenly became a blur, and she disappeared in mid air.

She could actually further increase her speed!

Tang Yi waved his blade to block, without panicking.

Dang!

The dagger struck the zanbato's body, and an extremely sharp True Power, like a steel needle, pierced into it.

Xue Li revealed a trace of joy.

[Destructive Tail Needle], one of her killing techniques. It was a sharp True Power which was extremely condensed, 100 times harder than gold, and much more durable. It was usually kept docile in her meridians, being tempered and saturated every day.

It was a silent move, but extremely deadly. Countless opponents of hers had died under this technique without knowing, and there was once a Gold Ranked Martial Artist that had a hole pierced into his body from the Destructive Tail Needle.

Her light body technique was outstanding, she could speed up and cut corners at will, adding with her [Destructive Tail Needle], she was practically invincible.

But at that moment, her expression was frozen.

The Destructive Tail Needle was like a cow charging into the sea, there was no reaction.

Tang Yi flicked his wrist, causing an abundant resistive force to suddenly erupt out. Xue Li was stopped, like she was a swallow that got stuck in a big wave of steel.

In a panic, she ignored everything else, her hair suddenly fluttering without any wind, rolling strangely like steel wire, she defended her front.

Xue Li groaned, it felt as if she was clashing with a gigantic berserk beast. She flew backwards even faster than previously, the blood and qi in her body were churning, feeling exhausted all over.

Xue Li's face was pale white like paper, her mind overwhelmed by shock.

Flicking his wrist and waving the blade, the zanbato was already vertically straight up in front of Tang Yi.

At the same time, Ah Ji Ge's aura was still rising, Xue Li's loss caused him to squint, but he was already like an arrow about to be shot out from the bow, unretractable. His heart suddenly had the thought to retreat, but he roared, raising the True Power in his body to the maximum, his eyes blood red. Like a bloodthirsty wild

beast, he rushed towards Tang Yi.

Every step he took caused the ground to shake, every step increasing his True Power, the power accumulated was at a high, pressing forward courageously and decisively, he brazenly rushed forth.

Holding the sword horizontally in front of his body, like a long spear, the astonishing sword aura blossomed from the sword body.

Tang Yi's eyes lit up, the fight in front of him was fierce and extremely tense Ah Ji Ge's blade aura brought forth a violent warp in the air, yet his heart was as calm as water.

His previous life, was petty and mediocre, without leaving behind any mark in the world, it was that plain and ordinary. He could not find something in the world that was his.

But since when did I become like this.

Since when, did I have such an intense longing.

Since when, was I already incapable of tolerating cowardice and being a weakling.

Was it all of you? It definitely must be! To make an ordinary character like me, to become like this.

Was it all of you? It definitely must be! To allow me to gain courage, to allow me to be able to lift my head up high, to make my heart be so restless, to make me so unreconciled with my life and my death.

Unknowingly, I have come to where I am today, unknowingly, I so petty and ordinary, already have my own conviction, and have my own pride.

I have become strong.

All these convictions, these ambitions, these yearnings, they are not unattainable anymore, and I do not have to bury them in my heart anymore

I will accomplish them!

The light in Tang Yi's eyes erupted, Slashing vertically downwards with the zanbato fiercely!

“Kill!”

He bellowed in a stern and low voice, resonating in the entire Three Spirits City.

The citizens of Three Spirits City all consciously turned their heads, witnessing an unforgettable scene, a terrifying blade aura gushing out like a flood, traversing the entire Three Spirits City, destroying everything as if they were rotten and withered.. All the

buildings in Three Spirits City were cut in half like paper.

Everything that the blade aura flood passed through all disappeared, other than Ah Ji Ge, forming a wide and straight deep groove to stretch to the end of Three Spirits City.....

Ah Ji Ge's huge broadsword body was gone, with only its hilt remaining. He had fallen into the groove, his entire body covered in blood, and lost consciousness.

Xue Li looked at the terrifying endless groove in terror, her entire body trembling involuntarily.

Monster!

The blade wielding martial artist, was a monster!

Is he a saint? No, he does not have the qi of a saint, but....if he was not a saint, how is he able to release such a godly blade?

This base.....what kind of place is this!

She immediately turned to try and escape, but suddenly at some unknown time, the armored monster had raised his blade again, and.....and it was facing right at her!

Her teeth were trembling, her calves and stomach was trembling, and what made her feel even more despair was that she could feel

the opponent's qi locking her down.

She was proud of her own light body techniques, but....she did not have any confidence that she could escape from the terrifying blade aura successfully.

“I surrender.”

She clenched her teeth and said, for some reason instead, her heart relaxed, the anxiousness becoming much lesser. Compared to facing the monstrosity in front of her, accepting the family's punishment was not as terrifying.

She threw down the dagger in her hand.

Tang Yi was not biased to the female gender, tying Xue Li up tightly, stuffing something into her mouth, and also tying the fainted Ah Ji Ge up.

“Close the gates.”

Tang Yi dragged along the two people and said without turning back.

The mechanical engineers whose faces were still pale white immediately activated the gate mechanism, but their hands continued to tremble.

They were able to clearly witness the battle, every single training grounds were all in dead silence, every mechanical spirit weapon was like a golden statue, not moving an inch.

Wooosh, wooosh.

The sound of Tang Yi's feathered armor sound, in the dead silence, was extremely clear.

Tang Yi looked at the two people tied up not far away, he did not know why they were tied up, but he did not care, and casually threw the two people in his hands down.

“Tie them up together.”

With that, Tang Yi turned, returned to the gates, acting as if nothing happened with his eyes closed, holding his blade straight beside him.

The training grounds behind him immediately broke out into uproars.

“Oh oh oh oh my god!”

“Am I blind? I definitely am blind! I am actually blind....”

“Since when did Master Tang Yi become so fierce? Is he still human? Oh wait, Master originally wasn't human....”

Sai Lei who was far away watching heaved a sigh of relief. She was extremely worried about Yi Fan's family revenge, as she knew the strength of the Yi Fan Family. But Tang Yi's monstrous performance caused her to become more relaxed.

Although pokerface is vulgar at times, but he is truly dependable at crucial times....

Sai Lei who was extremely meticulous naturally noticed Tang Yi's transformation, and could guess that it must definitely be Tang Yi and the rest's hard work, her fists involuntarily clenched tight.

Everyone is working hard to fight for you, Sai Lei, so you must do better!

She relaxed her fist, her expression becoming composed again, like nothing had happened, she looked at the rowdy mechanical engineers: "What are all of you looking at? Huh! Are you all so free to join in the crowd? Everyone focus, whoever dares to relax at this time, This grandnanny will let them learn how flowers bloom in red...."

The mechanical engineers immediately scattered. Big Sister's tyrannical abuse, was never just arrogant remarks.

When Sai Lei returned to her own work desk, her heart was filled

with fighting intent, as she screamed in her mind.

Sai Lei! You are the strongest mechanical engineer in the world, the one and only one!

Hua Chen Yun had also witnessed Tang Yi's blade, causing him to be dumbstruck. He had seen similar mighty blade attacks before, all the blade saints, if they were to unleash their strength, releasing such a destructive and powerful blade aura was not difficult.

But....Tang Yi was definitely not a saint!

Hua Chen Yu already knew that Three Spirits City and Tang Tian had a relation, so he had carefully studied through large amount of reports. When he saw Tang Yi cutting through the training grounds, he immediately recognized Tang Yi.

Although Tang Yi had appeared in numerous reports, but the face and the Zanbato in his hand, was the most recognizable.

The relationship between Three Spirits City and Tang Tian was definitely not normal!

But, following that, Hua Chen Yun was shocked by Tang Yi's monstrous power, and, it was a huge disparity compared to the reports.....

Hua Chen Yun gradually calmed down, and suddenly thought of

another question.

Could it be... Tang Tian was still being underestimated?

The eyes of Heaven's Road were all attracted to the sudden emergence of Scorpio Constellations saint treasure. The discussion of Ursa Major Constellation had quickly died down. A third tier constellation, compared to a first tier, could not be compared at all. Even the glorious history of Ursa Major, in front of Scorpio Constellation, was not worth mentioning.

The rumors of killing a saint, the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, the awakening of Big Dipper, Draco Constellation's allegiance....

In front of Scorpio Constellation, they were all nothing.

But, Tang Yi's Lupus Army, was the most important army under Tang Tian. Tang Yi had always been studied by the various people, and Tang Yi's strength was long revealed.

But, Hua Chen Yun who had just witnessed the fight finally realized, the judgements of Tang Yi's strength in the reports were all a joke. It is reasonable to say that, with so many different reports, they would definitely not make the same mistake.

Could Tang Yi be previously concealing his strength?

Tang Tian's schemes, were truly profound....

But why, why was it exposed now? What are they trying to achieve?

A string of questions surfaced in Hua Chen Yun's mind. It was obvious that the mechanic martial artists were all familiar with Tang Yi. This sort of familiarity was definitely not from meeting once or twice.

Could it be....? Tang Tian was the master of Three Spirits City?

Hua Chen Yun became stunned, he was scared from that brazen thought.

Godlike young lad....how many secrets are you truly hiding.....

Chapter 454 – The Noble Guest

Bear Egg.

Jing Hao looked as if he was pulled up from the water, his face was revealing fatigue, but the pair of eyes were extremely bright like the stars.

The gasp for breath from 50 thousand people, converged together, was like loud thunder. Everyone was drenched from head to toe, the new training method, required everyone to maintain a high degree of concentration in a short period of time.

Ah Xiu was near Jing Hao, his face pale while, vapor rising from all over his body. He was to support Jing Hao, like an assistant. Most of the pressure was placed on Jing Hao, but even 10% of 52 thousand people, to him, was an extremely vigorous test.

It was torture every single time, but Ah Xiu clenched his teeth had to endure. He knew, it was a test on willpower, and if he was able to endure through it, his strength would definitely soar. Teacher had given him an important position, to trust him, was also to cultivate him.

Ah Xiu took a look at Jing Hao, his heart full of admiration. The pressure Jing Hao was undertaking was many times more than him. Every time the training ended, Jing Hao would look as though he was fished out from the water. But from the start till the end, his expression never changed much.

Such an enduring man!

Jing Hao's performance greatly encouraged Ah Xiu, and thus he persevered.

Every single martial artists on the ropes all stood up, one after another they left in an orderly fashion. Jing Hao closed his eye to rest recovering his physical strength, and waiting for the next cycle of training. It was proven that Adrian's method was extremely effective, he was able to clearly feel his True Power and his control over it was substantially increasing.

"The synchronization is at 72%." Adrian said calmly: "Training efficiency had increased by about 8%, that is extremely good."

Increasing the result of training by 8%, Jing Hao nodded his head, such an extent in growth was truly powerful.

As expected of the man previously hailed as Dean "Hunter" of Orion Constellations number 1 academy. The standard of him grooming martial artists truly was top quality.

"If we can increase synchronization to 90% or higher, the training efficiency should be able to rise by 15%." Adrian's calm voice was also filled with anticipation, Increasing the training efficiency was a worldwide problem. And to be able to increase by 15%, that was definitely a dazzling achievement, roughly only organizations like the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, Honorable Martial Group or Onyx Soul had other methods for better achievements.

But it was a pity, the growth rate could not be used worldwide. Without Tang Tian's Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, they were unable to form such a dense star power region, and without Jing Hao and his endurance, it was impossible to be realized.

Even the participating martial artists could only be discovered and not sought after.

Although his method was good, but the requirements for it were also extremely high, and every training period required them to use all their energy and strength, to be able to produce such a high grade training environment. The Lupus martial artists actually did not complain, but all quietly trained.

At the start, the Andromeda martial artists and Draco Martial artists were all grumbling and complaining, in contrast to the Lupus martial artists. Adrian immediately transferred the martial artists who displayed grievances to the back, and that immediately shut the martial artists from the two constellations up. And after that, the Lupus martial artists all displayed astonishing willpower and compliance, giving the martial artists from the other constellations immense pressure. Adding the warnings given by the families behind the martial artists who were performing badly, the training attitude in the Bear Egg became good, something Adrian had never witnessed before.

Regardless if it was Tang Tian or Jing Hao, all the martial artists were worth praising. Only with all of them gathering and complying could such a result be achieved.

Very quickly, a new batch of martial artists once again sat in position.

Jing Hao had already recovered, becoming once again full of life. Adrian looked at Ah Xiu, whose face had also become solemn. Adrian also took note of Ah Xiu's improvements.

The longer Tang Tian could support the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, the better.....

That thought flashed past Adrian's mind, causing him to immediately chuckle. Tang Tian had already endured for 60 days. Normally speaking, the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique rarely exceeded 50 days. Tang Tian's one might have been shorter, due to the density of the whirlpool swords around him. In another way of speaking, the intensity of his tempering was unprecedented, and should most probably have completed tempering his martial spirit before.

I wonder, what will Tang Tian's martial spirit become after completing the tempering?

Adrian then regained his focus, threw all the distracting thoughts to the back of his head and bellowed: "Begin!"

Hua Chen Yun stood at the door, not far from where Tang Yi was guarding. Tang Yi acted like he did not see Hua Chen Yun, not

saying a word, both of them remained silent. But Hua Chen Hun could feel an immense pressure. The killing intent lingering around Tang Yi made him question if Tang Yi would suddenly release a blade at him.

Tang Yi looked for a long time, feeling somewhat helpless. The clan elders had said before....all big characters enjoyed arriving late....

He felt bored, and also felt extremely awkward with the silence, so he decided to speak up and create conversation: “General Tang Yi, do you need to personally stand guard here?”

Tang Yi acted like he did not hear a thing, not even batting an eyelid.

I am being ignored.....

Hua Chen Yun became silent for a while, then opened his mouth again: “General Tang Yi, that day, your strength was truly shocking! I never expect that not only is General Tang an outstanding military general, but your blade techniques is also so powerful.”

Tang Yi continued to remain silent.

I am being ignored again...

Hua Chen Yun looked quietly at Tang Yi, alright, I truly am ball

breaking bored.....

Suddenly, Tang Yi opened his eyes.

Was there finally a reaction? Hua Chen Yun heaved a sigh of relief he raised his head and looked at Tang Yi.

Eh?

Hua Chen Yun suddenly realized that something was amiss. The hand that was originally leaning on the blade, was already holding the hilt. In a moment, Tang Yi who was originally like a stationary statue, had transformed into a beast that was waiting to take action.

Just at that moment, a group of people entered his vision, they seemed to be walking towards the base.

With light in his eyes, Tang Yi raised the terrifying Zanbato.

Hua Chen Yun was startled, and immediately reacted, his face changing immediately, he panicked: “Hold up...”

The blade aura flood, suddenly appeared. The dazzling light immediately covering his entire vision. Hua Chen Yun’s mind became a blank, he hugged his head, not wanting to believe his own eyes.

Oh no!

After an unknown period of time, Hua Chen Yun regained his senses. When he did, the blade aura had already dissipated, and a deep long and straight groove had appeared from Tang Yi's leg and extended out....

Hua Chen Yun held his breath and turned his neck. When he saw the long groove reached the feet of a big statured man, he immediately relaxed. In that moment, it was like he had flown from hell to Heaven.

Bang!

The dazzling blade aura once again covered his vision. Hua Chen Yun who had just relaxed immediately froze, he hugged his head with his two hands, his expression and thoughts frozen.

When the blade aura dissipated again, Hua Chen Yun suddenly quivered. He could no longer care about anything else, and immediately ran in front of Tang Yi and shouted: "Guests! We are guests!"

Tang Yi's blade stopped in midair.

"Tang Yi, do not be rude!" Bing's voice appeared from behind.

Tang Yi instantly brought down his blade, and stood to the side.

“Recently there have been much trouble, and my subordinate is over anxious. I truly am sorry about the mistake, I am Bing, and welcome!” Bing bowed to apologize.

The big statured man who had blocked Tang Yi’s blades consecutively stood to the side, revealing the figure of the elder behind. His expression was gloomy as he looked at Tang Yi, his mind secretly quivering.

Such a powerful blade aura.....

It was only a step away from saint level, such a strong martial spirit, it truly is inconceivable.....

The cold elder’s face immediately revealed a smile: “Such a strong general, so dauntless and unique! No wonder the godlike young man is invincible, and was able to seize Ursa Major by force!”

Bing smiled modestly: “Ursa Major Constellation is a rural land, and is truly a laughing stock in front of you. 10 Thousand Crafts Libra Constellation, is the true artisan’s pilgrimage land of Heaven’s Road.”

“Master Bing is too modest.” The cold elder said: “Three Spirits City mechanical techniques are unique in the entire Heaven’s Road, and the purpose for our visit this time, holds a studious attitude, and we hope Master Bing and grandmaster Sai Lei will be generous with your advices.”

“Senior Xiao’s words, will only make us junior generation blush with shame, please enter, please enter.” Bing immediately said.

Elder Xiao looked at Bing and smiled. For Bing to be able to expose his identity, it proved their readiness, but it was as he anticipated.

The group of people walked and chatted as they entered the base.

The lively training grounds inside the base immediately attracted the group’s gaze. Seeing their interest, Bing knew he had to hard sell, and immediately explained and introduced with all his energy.

“This training, is meant to increase the mechanical martial artists’ sprinting capabilities. The mobility of mechanic spirit weapons relies on the mechanic’s base power, and not light body techniques, so for them to be able to utilize the power of the mechanical spirit weapon well, they are required to undergo this traditional training....”

“This is the response capability training, the goal is to increase the mechanical martial artist’ familiarity with the mechanical spirit weapon. The mechanical spirit weapon is completely different from the old mechanic weapons. The mechanical spirit weapon is a body able to comprehend, as it itself has a martial spirit, and the most important aspect for a mechanical martial artist is to improve the communications between them and the martial spirit,as the martial spirit of the mechanical spirit weapon also requires to grow....”

“Oh, these are the four pigs of the Yi Fan Family...”

Everyone’s footsteps immediately became sluggish, and all stopped. They turned to look at the four people being hung from a beam, and in that moment, it became an awkward silence.

“Are they the Yi Fan Family from Taurus Constellation?” Elder Xiao inquired after some considerations.

“Ah, that’s right.” Bing scratched his chin, admiring the view, and laughed: “I heard that the Yi Fan family’s family property is robust, I wonder how many star coins these four can be exchanged for.”

Using the time, Hua Chen Yun immediately explained the grievances between the Yi Fan family and Sai Lei to them.

Elder Xiao accompanied everyone, but did not show despise. Although such matters would often occur in the foolish families, but to be hung by other people, that truly was a shame.

The four people that were hung were extremely ashamed, their faces all flushed red.

Elder Xiao laughed, although the Yi Fan family was powerful, but it was not to the extent that would make him fearful. They

continued walking, and continued touring the base.

Bing brought the group to tour the entire base, spending 2 full hours before concluding. In the entire process, Elder Xiao's gaze was full of splendor.

After the tour ended, Bing brought them to a large hall to drink tea and rest.

As they sat down as host and guests, everyone exchanged formalities, and got right to the point: "The reason I am here today, is because I need a little help from your side."

Chapter 455 – The Big Business

Libra Constellation, one of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces. But it was not like Scorpio Constellation who declined, and not like Leo Constellation who was thriving, its history in the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, belonged in the middle of the constellations, not improving or declining.

But Libra Constellation was the most open-minded constellation recognized in the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, where whatever theory was discussed, it would never be dismissed as heresy, so many grandmasters of Onyx Soul liked to live in seclusion on Libra constellation.

With such a benefit, it immediately had a good atmosphere, thus Libra Constellation became the place with the most artisans, and held all sorts of martial artists holding different professions. Libra Constellation had many associations, the artisan association, the martial artists association etc. The strongest association, was undoubtedly the Grandmaster Association. 80% of Libra Constellation core associations were the affiliated subordinate associations of the Grandmaster Association.

The qualifications to enter Grandmaster Association was extremely rigid, and only the apex genius were able to join. But most of the grandmasters were all immersed in their own research, and were not interested in other matters, so the association had placed many elders. The elders were responsible for the daily work, and they themselves had profound attainments on martial techniques, so they held immense authority in the association.

Elder Xiao was one of them, and the grandmasters he was responsible for, included mechanical Grandmaster Engineer Guan Zhi Mo. Before Sai Lei was given the title of Grandmaster, there were only two recognized grandmasters in the mechanical techniques world, and they were two Mos, the Mo Family Mo Leng and Guan Zhi Mo.

Mo Leng was reclusive, focused wholeheartedly on creating his own mechanical weapon in the Mo Family.

Guan Zhi Mo, on the other hand, had gone to Libra Constellation to work on his own research. But, although Guan Zhi Mo was a mechanical grandmaster, in the Grandmaster Association, his position was not that high, because of the decline of mechanical techniques.

Sai Lei created the mechanical spirit weapons, but it did not influence much on Libra Constellation, until the war in Ursa Major Constellation, where the performance of the mechanical army was too outstanding, causing mechanical techniques to immediately become a hot topic, and Guan Zhi Mo's position instantly soared.

There are many grandmasters inside the Grandmaster Association, although their knowledge on the mechanical techniques domain was limited, they were profound and had deep comprehension towards the world and towards other works.

Many of the elders were sharp to notice the merging of the martial spirit and mechanical weapons, giving the ancient and

declining technique a new pair of wings to become filled with limitless potential. And for the elders who were knowledgeable, they were worried about the chaos, if Libra Constellation was still able to maintain its' standing? Even if they joined a faction, would they be able to safeguard their interests? Libra Constellation, in the face of a blade, was like a fat succulent cow.

Self-preservation was the Grandmaster association's worry and consideration for the period of time. The inheritance of Libra Constellation was good at fine control, and led them to research on how to use martial techniques, leading the inclination to cultivate martial techniques, while still lacking in the aspects of warfare martial techniques.

But at such a time, a mechanical army had appeared, immediately attracting their attention.

The mechanical army was undoubtedly the perfect fighting unit for Libra Constellation, because their knack for it and their technology was the highest. Libra Constellation had a mechanical grandmaster engineer, and more importantly, Libra Constellations technology accumulation in the various industries was very robust, and once they completely broke through the fundamental mechanical spirit weapons, and with their reserves, they would be able to have advances very quickly.

Three Spirits City had become the most crucial strategic point.

The Grandmaster Association hoped that they would be able to merge Three Spirits City into the association directly, but the intelligence kept on improving, with Tang Tian emerging as the

backing of Three Spirits City, the higher ups intelligently dropped that idea.

Although Ursa Major Constellation was a third tier constellation, Tang Tian was not good to be provoked. Over the year, the one to be able to consecutively win every campaign, was Young lad Tang who acted stupid on the surface but was actually profoundly scheming.

From Lupus Constellation to Andromeda Constellation, then from Andromeda Constellation to Ursa Major Constellation, then from Ursa Major Constellation to Draco Constellation, those impressive achievements, everyone knew he was a powerful thorn.

Indeed, The 12 ecliptic palaces had stronger armies, stronger martial artists, but these powers were all written. How many years had it been since their military generals went to war? The few who claimed they had, most probably were meant to do suppression. On the other hand, the other party might not be strong in writing, but he had walked a violent and forceful path, toppling army after army.

The name Young Lad Tang, was birthed from killing.

Although there were no rivers of blood, no massacred cities or planets, but he definitely was not some kind hearted man. He was a maverick, a hateful man, a brief remark would cause him to start attacking, a man who fought as a living and was not forgiving.

How stupid was the Yi Fan Family....

Libra Constellation fixed their attitude and became very courteous, collaboration, everyone should collaborate. You set a price, I buy. We can do with money, why the need to fight and kill?

Although my Libra Constellation is not as rich as Aquarius Constellation, but we are definitely not limited as well!

Both parties immediately developed a friendly and harmonious negotiation.

You want our mechanical spirit weapon technique? We cannot sell you the powerful ones, but the fundamental ones? No problem.

Fundamental ones? They will do, Our Libra Constellation does not have much, only an excess of grandmasters. As long as we grasp the fundamentals well, in the blink of an eye we will be profound, and then, who knows who will be the more profound one.

We don't have a choice, the price of the fundamental sets are not cheap, as we have spent countless amounts of blood, sweat and tears. Of course, most importantly, we will be friendly with every family in Heaven's Road, and will not be biased.

You were so shrewd to have brought your army along to do business, saying it is for an outlook, with that, I can only agree to it. I heard that your army has already been disbanded, those mechanical spirit weapons that you have used before, you can just

sell them along with me.

That is not possible, we still need to practise, need to prepare for war, we still need to.....

Aiyoh, can't you see my good faith, and I am already so old, my mouth is already dry, just tell me a number.

Both sides kept going back and forth, and very quickly came to an agreement.

The fundamental mechanical spirit weapon technique, was sold to the grandmaster association for 20 billion star coins.

Sky Martial Wolf Academy's 5,600 mechanic spirit weapons, were sold to the grandmaster association for 80 million star coins per set, with a total of 448 billion star coins.

In a short span of, a total of 468 billion star coins was settled amongst them.

Both parties were rather satisfied.

Bing was extremely satisfied, especially that he was able to sell the 5600 sets of mechanical spirit weapons for 448 billion star coins, he was laughing in his heart. Sai Lei's new model was already being manufactured, and it was almost time to change

armors. He actually planned to gift them to the training facilities to be used, but he did not expect that he could instantly sell them off.

When the profiteer Mo Wei Tian sold his junk for 20 million star coins, Bing felt that selling his own for 80 million star coins was considered to be honest.

And Elder Xiao was also very satisfied, although the amount of 448 billion star coins looked to be a disadvantage, the big war was nearing, and to them, the most important was not star coins, but time. The second hand mechanical spirit weapons, not only were they able to act as research subjects, but they could be immediately used by the organisation's mechanical martial artists to start training.

Otherwise, if they were to wait until they released their own mechanical weapons and begin training, that would be too late.

The news of Libra Constellations grandmaster association collaborating with Three Spirits City quickly spread.

Especially when Sai Lei, Mo Leng and Guan Zhi Mo, the three mechanical grandmaster engineers were to meet face to face, it made all the mechanical enthusiasts extremely excited. It was the first meeting of the three grandmasters in the same generation, and to the mechanical enthusiasts, it was the sign of the revival of mechanical techniques!

Yi Fan Family.

“Are you a pig? To be this stupid? Now the entire Heaven’s Road is mocking us, even that stingy Old Ge, is freaking mocking us! Why did you not investigate it first? Why did you not ask for advice from the elder’s group regarding such a big matter?”

Yi Fan Family Patriarch Dao Dun Yi Fan’s face was flushed red, he was so angry his entire body was trembling.

In front of him, a middle aged man drooped his head, crestfallen.

“Do you know who the master of Three Spirits City is? It is that crazy Tang Tian, the crazy lunatic who is using the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique on himself! That lunatic who would bite you over something unimportant, and you dare to provoke him? He did not even give face to Honorable Martial Group and Onyx Soul, who do you think you are?” Dao Dun scolded.

The middle aged man mumbled to himself: “But it’s only Ursa Major Constellation...”

“Only Ursa Major Constellation?” Dao Dun was too angry that he started laughing: “Is Libra Constellations Grandmaster Association so dumb so as to spend at least 500 billion to buy that junk? Let me tell you, they are all trying to express their goodwill to Tang Tian! You are looking down on Ursa Major Constellation, but other people are actually thinking the opposite! Let me tell you this now, this matter, if you do not handle it well, I will propose to the

Elder's Group to hold you accountable!"

The middle aged man was stunned, he could not believe his ears, and only reacted after a while, screaming: "You're crazy! I am your son! You...."

Pa!

A loud slap sound rang out.

The middle aged man covered his face, he was dumbstruck like a chicken.

Dao Dun's face turned gloomy, and said sternly: "That's right, you are my son. But no one is above the Yi Fan Family. I did not look into all the mistakes you have done when you were obsessed with women. But you had to go to Sai Lei to bring bramble and seek punishment, there is no leeway of discussion for this matter. If you do not do it, I will kick you out of the family!"

The middle aged man was completely stunned.

"Remember, you are not my only son."

Dau Dun's words were extremely cold, causing the middle aged man to fall.

When the middle aged man left without spirit, an old man

appeared magically, sighing: “Old Master, Young Master He Xi was confused in that moment, and will get everything right soon.”

“He better.” Dau Dun’s tone was cold: “I will not let him pull the big family down with him. Did you investigate the matter of that year? We need evidence.”

“It was Madam Chu Xi’s doings.” The old man said: “We have tested positive for a type of slow poisonous agent in Sai Lei’s mother’s bones, and it is the Green Creeper that the Chu Family had pushed out these few years, and from the looks of it, the Green Creeper should have just been completed that year.”

“Jealousy is truly a sin.” Dao Dun sighed, and after that he suddenly sneered: “Only by forgiving can they be saved.”

The old man’s heart turned cold.

He had followed the old master for over 10 years, and every sentence and phrase said was easily understood. If Sai Lei forgave her father, then the matter would naturally be sealed and done with, if Sai Lei did not forgive them, then Young Master He Xi and Madam Chu Xi....

The image of the pitiful and lonely little girl suddenly appeared in his mind. At that time when she left the Yi Fan families, she had an unbending pair of eyes.

She did not cry.

For some reason, his heart felt cold.

Chapter 456 – Fire Beacon Lights

Bing was busy from dawn to dusk.

He was the only one able to bring the mechanical spirit weapons from Sky Martial Wolf Academy to Three Spirits City, 5600 mechanical spirit weapons, even with the silver aquarius cabinet, Bing was as tired as a dog.

Tang Yi rushed back to Ursa Major Constellation, to prepare the matters on arranging the expansion of Lupus Army. Tang Chou, with the funds, immediately began his strategy on Fornax Constellation, and began to continuously pick out outstanding mechanical martial artists to join the army.

Under the excitement of money. Bing erupted with an inexhaustible stamina, finally completing the delivery of the mechanical spirit weapons.

Three Spirits City was also in a mess, the Mo Family had started moving into Three Spirits City, dragging in many complicated matters, causing Pi Pa and the rest to be extremely fatigued.

With the matter of collaborating with the Grandmaster Association, it made Mo Wei Tian set his resolve, taking the opportunity to move into Three Spirits City. the Mo Family's surrounding situation was not safe, with many unfamiliar martial artists appearing. But to send down his decision, Mo Wei Tian had to summon his courage, as it meant that the Mo Family was completely joining with Tang Tian, and not remaining a neutral

stance as before.

Mo Wei Tian knew, compared to collaborating, the Grandmaster Association's resources were obviously more abundant, and their strength was much stronger. If their relation continued to remain stationary, the Mo Family's use to Three Spirits City would become smaller and smaller, and that was not beneficial to them at all.

So to join Three Spirits City at such a time was basically declaring their position.

The Mo Family's merger increased Three Spirits City's strength substantially, as the Mo Family already had countless mechanical aristocratic families, and the number and standard of the grandmaster engineers were relatively good.

Furthermore, they had Mo Leng who was a mechanical grandmaster engineer. From then on, with two mechanical grandmaster engineers seated in Three Spirits City, without question, Three Spirits City was truly the number one Mechanical Weapon City.

With the Mo Family joining them, it also allowed Sai Lei's new model to quickly improve.

At this critical juncture, a battle report caused Bing to rush back to Ursa Major Constellation.

Cetus Constellation was beginning their attack towards Ursa Major Constellation!

The sudden news immediately broke Bing's plans, as he rushed back to Ursa Major Constellation through the night. Only when he reached Ursa Major Constellation did he realize the situation was far worse than he thought.

“The three saints of Cetus Constellation have suddenly disappeared.”

Long Shou Jing's face revealed shame, he knew that in the war, three saints could form a destructive force. With the three missing saints, it was like a hidden dagger that could surface up any any time.

“Hand towel, don't be too hard on yourself. If the saints were so easily tracked, they would not be saints already.” Bing consoled Long Shou Jing, his face not revealing any panic.

Because Tang Yi had already led his Lupus Army out.

Tang Yi was now a Major, and his commanding power had suddenly risen to 2500 troops. And with Magic Flute stationed in Three Spirits City, Bing sent Tang Yi back to Ursa Major Constellation, to manage and prepare the expansion of Lupus Army.

They did not expect that they would succeed by a lucky stroke.

Towards the enemy, Bing could not help but secretly praise Cetus Constellation for the choice of time. Tang Tian's Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique was not over, and Bear Egg's special training was most probably found out by them, and that was undoubtedly the best time to strike. The armor of the mechanical army were all sold to Libra Constellation, so the students of Sky Wolf Martial Academy were unable to battle.

If Tang Tian's spirit tempering was completed, the special training being concluded, the absorption of the almost 500 billion star coins, the release of the new model of mechanical spirit weapons, then that would be the nightmare of Cetus Constellation.

To Tang Tian's side, they only needed to draw out the time, and their advantage would increase.

"Where is Tang Yi?" Bing asked.

"Bei An City."

Bei An City used to be one of Ursa Major Constellations strategic towns, with good star power concentration, and thus they produced a few King Bear martial artists in the past. But with Yan Yong Lies last mobilization, it made practically all of the martial artists in this city enter Orion Constellation. The current Bei An City was bleak and cheerless, losing its luster from the past.

Tang Yi did not enter the city, his troops were cavalry, and the landscape of the city was not suitable for them. And the citizens of

the City did not welcome them.

The mark Yan Yong Lie left in Ursa Major Constellation could not be erased in such a short time.

Tang Yi did not care, he was a military leader, and only cared about bringing his troops to war.

It was not only Tang Yi who did not care, even Crane and the rest could not be bothered, because they knew Tang Tian did not even have the slightest bit of interest in ruling a constellation. The fool's only wish was to instantly force his way into Crux Constellation.

If not for the road to Crux Constellation being reduced to a battle path, Tang Tian would not even bother staying at all. Master Bing did not have much interest in Ursa Major Constellation as well, as to Master Bing, Ursa Major Constellation was just a temporary training barracks. It was temporary because Master Bing did not like that Ursa Major Constellation's star power concentration was not high enough.

So even when Cetus Constellation took over Bei An City, Tang Yi could not be bothered.

The army that was occupying Bei An City was Cetus Constellations Blue Whale Army, one of the three armies of Cetus Constellation, the other two being White Whale Army and Black Whale Army. Blue Whale Army was the weakest army of the three, but even with this army, their number far surpassed the Lupus

Army.

Blue Whale Army was comprised of 3000 people, while Lupus Army only had 200. The disparity in strength was very obvious, and it was lucky for the special training the army had in the Bear Egg, all of their True Power breaking to the seventh level, allowing the Lupus Army to have a great increase in strength.

Tang Yi had tried different ways of attacking, but the opponent's military general was very cautious, and did not reveal any weakness. The opponent's formation was too dense, and Tang Yi did not dare to rush in deep.

The opponent had come prepared!

Blue Whale Army did not have a choice against Lupus Army, Lupus Army came and went like the wind, and Blue Whale Army did not have mounts, capable of chasing. What was worse, was that Lupus Army could become invisible, and their charge was extremely sharp. If they sent too few people, they would definitely lose.

Lupus Army kept appearing and disappearing around them, causing the mental state of the Blue Whale Army to be stretched taut, their speed of advance becoming slow like tortoises.

The chief commander of Blue Whale Army was clear, that as long as he could stall Lupus Army, then he would have already accomplished his task. The entire Ursa Major Constellation currently only had them as the able fighting army.

For Andromeda Constellations Plateau Army, a fourth tier constellation army, what use would they be?

With the same thoughts, White Whale and Black Whale army were irresistible forces, besieging and sweeping everything forth.

In a blink of an eye, the brilliant and renowned Ursa Major Constellation quickly got caught up in the unprecedented danger, fire beacons lighting up in all directions with the imminent danger.

“Imminent danger?” Bing sneered, he straightened his back.

Bear Egg’s special training was forced to cut short, as Bing listened to Adrian’s quick summary regarding Cetus Constellation’s attack.

“Speaking Overall, the results are very good. Lupus martial artists proved to obtained the best results, because their average level of True Power is very low at the fifth level. After going through the special training, their True Power standards were entirely raised one and a half levels, and some of the Lupus martial artists who were originally already at the sixth level, with their good talents, had already reached seventh level True Power. If they were able to complete the special training, there will definitely be some who will break through to the eighth level.” Adrian’s tone was filled with regret.

Bing did not express any opinion, turning and speaking to Ta

Dun: “How’s the Plateau Army?”

Ta Dun said solemnly: “Most of them have broken through to the eighth level, but there are still about 30% of the soldiers at the seventh level.”

His mind was filled with worry, Plateau Army soldiers used to be around the seventh level, while the Cetus Constellation’s army were all at the eighth level. It was a huge gap, although True Power did not directly relate to strength, but there was still a disparity between both parties.

For Tang Yi, a unique military leader, with his specialised strategies, along with his soldiers that have the awakened Ancient Wolf Blood Meridian, they were able to fight against the mid tier armies.

He knew that his own standard was definitely not comparable to Tang Yi.

But Bing was very satisfied, he had achieved his own goals. That was why he dared to pull all the armies for special training, and dared to sell the 5600 sets of mechanic spirit weapons, all of this was according to plan. Other people might think that he was losing his head through greed, but they did not know, for an experienced veteran like him who was well versed with wars, how could he not have trump cards in his hand?

Bing’s trump card was the 1 million Lupus Martial Artists.

Bing said: “Of course, we are not going head to head with the Three Fish Armies, they are ultimately still too powerful.”

Ling Xu looked at Bing, and corrected him: “Whales are not fish.”

Bing acted like he did not hear that, coughing slightly, he continued: “For us, the most important thing is to delay. Since it is about delaying, then that would be easy. Our Lupus Race, other than being cannon fodder, what are they good for? We are bandits, he he, 1 million bandits ah, or should i say 1 million sixth level bandits with awakened Wolf Blood Meridians!”

Bing confidently and “Righteously” said: “A frontal War? Ai ya, such a no brainer skirmish, why would we do it? We will do our old work, which is to plunder!”

The Lupus Race Elders all looked at each other, all of them shocked by Bing’s suggestion.

“Of course, all of you are not going to plunder in front of their faces, that’s just going to die! So what are we doing to do? We will divide and conquer, mainly focusing on harassing. No matter how strong they are, they are also humans, and will get tired. And at that time, will be our chance. If we have the chance, we will poke them twice, if not, we will cry out loud at one side, and when they chase us, we will run. Simple.” Bing said with a calm face.

After a moment, a Lupus Race Elder asked with a stammering voice: “Will that be effective?”

“Of course not!”

Bing completely ignored everyone’s murderous gaze, and said: “So I have prepared some small toys for everyone. They are all good products from the blood meridians laboratory, some kinds of poison, some kinds of incapacitating drugs, some self destructive beasts, everyone must bring some along with them. Relax, they are easy to use, any water source, to bury them, or throw the poison into the clouds...”

Everyone listened with pale faces, all of them shivering, but not from cold.

“All these ideas are ultimately thought of by people. There is afterall a tactic in the art of war called fortifying defenses and razing the fields, so ours is Banditry and poisoning the fields.” Bing’s poker face smiled happily, his finger pointing and drawing a huge circle on the map: “Oh, if Banditry and poisoning the fields is too small, there won’t be any meaning to it, so let’s play it big shall we.”

“From here to here is the only road to Bear Egg! So all the Lupus Martial artists, break into smaller groups, scatter into these areas. My request is simple, transform this entire place into a bandit wetlands!”

Everyone understood Bing’s thoughts, all of their eyes lighting up with a strange light. Although the plan was vulgar, but it was a good plan for delaying.

Bing smiled happily.

“Let us greet them in a good manner!”

Chapter 457 – Banditry And Poisoning The Fields

Cetus Constellation.

Inside the palace, it was a show of happiness and prosperity, there were many distinguished guests inside, with beautiful women filling the place.

But the most discussed topic inside the banquet was the war on Ursa Major Constellation. It was the first war instigated By Cetus Constellation after so many years. In the first few days, everyone was still harboring nervousness. But very quickly, the expansion of the war immediately caused everyone's thoughts to become excited.

Other than The Blue Whale Army being stopped, their speed becoming slower, the White Whale Army and Black Whale Army were irresistible forces continuously taking over many planets.

In the blink of an eye, close to half of the planets in the entire Ursa Major Constellation were being occupied. In Cetus Constellation, such victories caused them to be roused with excitement.

Inside the area where all the young aristocratic family disciples were in, it was rare for them to not be focusing on the beautiful women, but all passionately discussing if they should be bringing

along their bodyguards to earn some military achievements at Ursa Major Constellation.

With military achievements it meant a good future, why would they be afraid of not having beautiful women with them when they made it big?

All the aristocratic disciples were all discussing amongst themselves, giving each other insider information on what they knew.

“Congratulations, your majesty!” A white robed old man smiled while giving his regards towards Gong Qing.

Gong Qing laughed reservedly. Although he was over 60 years of age, but he looked to be only around 40, looking young with vigor, his bearing was scholarly as he half rose out of his seat to return the greeting: “I have to thank Elder Zhang, without your reports, who would know, Ursa Major Constellation was all a bravado and was actually very weak.”

Elder Zhang laughed: “Tang Tian this person, although he is very rampant, he truly has some abilities, but when things reach to an extreme, they can only move in the opposite direction, he is currently flushed with success, and is not as cautious as he is used to be, and has thus become our perfect chance.”

Gong Qing sipped a bit of red wine: “Does Elder Zhang have any thoughts on Three Spirits City? If we do not take action now, won’t it be taking it easy on them?”

Elder Zhang replied: “Three Spirits City is currently like a delicious cake, if there are people wanting to eat it, there are also people wanting to destroy it.”

Gong Qing was slightly surprised, he slowly tried to unriddle the words, and exposed a smile afterwards: “Seems like i was overthinking it.”

“Ursa Major Constellation, half of it is already in Your Majesty’s hands, with the merger of the two constellations, Cetus Constellation would become an ecliptic palace grade constellation.” Elder Zhang congratulated.

Gong Qing was happy, but his face maintained a calm look: “It is still too early to say that. Right, what’s the situation at Orion Constellation? Are there any recent movements from Leo Constellation?”

Elder Zhang’s face congealed slightly, and said: “It truly is taking the mountain with an inch of blood. Tang Tian was so lucky, Yan Yong Lie had thrown his men to Orion Constellation, so he completely did not have to spend any effort. Us on the other hand, are not having it that well at Orion Constellation. But the situation is fine, just that our loss is slightly large. But, we have new support!”

Gong Qing was taken aback: “I wonder who that is?”

Elder Zhang shook his head: “I apologize your Majesty, but i

cannot reveal who it is yet.”

Gong Qing did not care, and only smiled while raising his wine cup: “Our allies are getting more and more, shows how popular Honorable Martial Group is! Elder, do not worry, after taking over Ursa Major Constellation, we will then pour our support to support the Martial Group to fight Orion Constellation.”

Both of them laughed, toasting to each other.

Three Spirits City.

Bing amiably stood on the stage of the blood meridians workshop, displaying his passionate speech.

“.....so, the crucial point of this battle, i will have to request to all of you! Only if all of you produce sufficient effective poisons, can we preserve our position in the battlefield....”

The old timers of the blood meridians workshop of Three Spirits City were all boiling with excitement, as though they were on drugs. All of the blood meridians specialists all had only one feeling, to blow off the steam!

Every single blood meridians specialist only had a beastial thought: It is finally our turn!

The chance has finally reached us!

The neighbours next door are just a group of animals, selling their trash for 500 billion star coins, in a moment crushing our achievements to practically zero.....

To be in the shadows of the ironware pussies, the humiliation and grief we have suffered!

To obtain the chance to perform with so much difficulty, how could everyone not give it their all?

A pile of different kinds of poisonous substances piled up like a mountain in the blink of eye.

Tang Chou stood by Bing's side, coldly glancing at them: "As a military general, to use such a despicable and vulgar strategy, it really is disdainful!"

"Little Chou Chou, don't be like that." Bing laughed as he flicked the cigarette ash: "Do you know what is the most favourite thing i like about this generation? It is that everyone here does not know that i am a famous general! Ha ha finally, i can do whatever i want!"

Tang Chou replied coldly: "Shouldn't a famous general be reserved and not be arrogant and be sincere in times of war? Master, please conduct yourself with dignity!"

Bing laughed out loud, placing a hand on Tang Chou's shoulder, another waving his cigarette in the air: "Don't be a spoilsport, be human, the most important thing is to be flexible. Only by being flexible, can you truly be on the road to be victory....."

Tang Chou interrupted Bing's words: "Be human? Master, please remember that you are a spirit general."

Bing turned sluggish, but then laughed out again: "Ah haha, Little Chou Chou you are becoming more and more humorous, and that is a good thing! Relax relax, we will win very soon."

"Although my superiors are already rotting and degrading, but my pursuit towards the road of a famous general, will never change!" Tang Chou said out unhappily, and walked away.

"Rotting and degrading...." Bing's eyes widened, he could not believe his ears and remained stunned for a while before shouting towards Tang Chou's back view: "Hey, come back here! You better explain to me whats rotting and degrading!"

Seeing Tang Chou disappearing, Bing laughed silently, taking a deep breath of the cigarette, and then muttering: "that brat has a bit of skill and wants to rebel, sigh, it sure isn't easy to be a parent. These kind of brats, can only be taught by Crazy Tang! Sigh, this is such a good method, i truly am too wretched.....no, too much of a genius!"

How many was 1 million people?

No one knew about it better than Fu Yan, his face was so gloomy that it looked like it could squeeze out 2 kg of water. The idea to refuse Tang Tian entry to Cetus Constellation was from him. When Tang Tian seized Ursa Major Constellation, one could imagine his mood. Thus, he was the most proactive in the campaign.

But....

When he saw the figures disappearing into the forest ahead, and the strange green color emerging from the water source ahead, rage gushed out, burning to the point his liver was in pain!

They could not turn back, he also knew that the soldiers behind him would definitely not be as miserable as the green water ahead of them.

How many days has it been?

Ever since they started fighting five days ago, they have started to meet with various sorts of harassments, attacks, and even poison!

The other party came and went like the wind, the 300 to 500 men, Fu Yan almost thought that he had entered a bandit's den, no, that was wrong, the place had completely turned into a holy land for bandits!

The number of bandits were numerous to the extent that it could cause hairs to stand, and the bandits' despicable tricks, were even more sly!

All the water sources were all poisoned. For the stronger martial artists, they could use their True Power to protect their meridians, but the ordinary martial artists were unable to do so. The army was allocated with expert blood meridians specialists who were good with poison, but, there were too many different type of poisons, and even the blood meridian experts were poisoned, so they had no choice but to call for a halt.

From the start, Fu Yan originally wanted to clean up all the bandits. But, he quickly realised that as long as he sent out a few people to handle it, they would all be killed. If he sent more, they would run. Fu Yan had no choice but to send his experts in, wanting to wipe them all out. At the start, it looked as though the experts were like eagles catching chicks, sweeping everything that were in their paths, causing Fu Yan to be excited. But after that, the experts that flew into the sky, bursting through the clouds, would all fall head down first into the sand, smashed into pulps.

After that, the experts of the army did not dare to take action.

They took one step at a time, becoming extremely careful. Anything could suddenly appear out from the ground, so from what it was worth, they were depending on luck. The army already had over 20 people with broken legs, some affected by poisons, some broken by mechanisms, some exploded from the destructive beasts....

Although the death and injury count was not much, but the impact on their morale was immense.

The green murky swamps in front of them caused everyone to stop. At the start, whenever they met with such swamps, they would fly over them, as it was very easy flying over using light body techniques. But there was once, when a small group flew above the swamp, but suddenly they would fall like dumplings dropping into soup, and in a few minutes, bones would surface.

After that, no one dared to treat the swamps lightly.

The swamp seems slightly huge....

Fu Yan turned to look at everyone. All of them revealing green and fatigued faces. The assholes did not allow any of them to sleep. Whenever they set camp, there would be a large arrow rain with considerable strength and extremely accurate. After being harassed for a few nights, everyone was finally used to it, using their shields above them to sleep. Alright, just treat it as rain.

In the end, in one of the arrow rains, there were poison sacks mixed within, although the martial artists on guard were able to block majority of them, but there were two sacks that dropped into the camp, killing 30 odd people.

No one dared to sleep after that.

They were all elites, all of them at the eighth level of strength.

Not sleeping for a few days was negligible, and they could endure! But after five days, Fu Yan finally knew the meaning that [people were iron, sleep was steel](#)....

(TN: meaning that sleep > humans)

More importantly, under the circumstance of being fatigued and taut, they still had to endure the assholes who were constantly hurling verbal abuse and ridicule day and night – ridicule from a group of sixth level farts!

There were already four cases where the martial artists lost their minds and injured six other teammates.

Fu Yan was on the verge of crying, he had never met such a situation, such despicable, such vulgar and such shameless opponents.

He looked far out, and suddenly thought that the distance to Bear Egg, was so far!

“Stop! We will camp here, stay clear of the water! We will split into two groups, one to rest, the other to guard. Under no circumstances should you all engage in battle!” Fu Yan still had strength, but he knew, if the soldiers under him did not rest, a mutiny would most probably occur. Their current situation was ideal, with a distance of at least 10 li away from the forest, a radius of 6 li around them as plain ground, everything was visible and there were no way to hide anybody.

All the soldiers all heaved a sigh of relief, finally, they were able

to sleep in peace.

Fu Yan felt that the only way to continue was to ask for help from the Master, and to ask for help from Honorable Martial Group.

They will have a way right.....

Fu Yan was not sure.

Chapter 458 – The Respective Speeches

Fu Yan's cry for help reached Cetus Constellation, and at the same time, Black Whale Army was also seeking help.

The report caused an uproar, no one expected that Ursa Major Constellation would be so shameless, to use such despicable and underhanded methods. Tang Tian's previous fights were all straight on and direct battles, causing people to admire his bravery. But the current fight, immediately caused the winds to turn direction.

“This also means Ursa Major Constellation is at a dead end, and have exhausted their abilities! They have no other way of stopping us, Brave soldiers of Cetus Constellation, victory is just ahead, as long as we just have one more large push, Ursa Major Constellation is ours! Any brave heroes that break new grounds for Cetus Constellation, will receive a fair reward! They are attempting to use bandits to stop us, but they do not know, those lowly Lupus Bandits, will only become the grindstones for our Cetus Martial Artists! Our ally, Honorable Martial Group, will be sending out powerful blood meridians specialist to aid us in victory! I will now issue a reward, any Lupus Martial Artist's head obtained will be rewarded with 10 thousand star coins! My brave soldiers of Cetus Constellation, what are all of you waiting for?”

Gong Qing's speech was a morale booster, causing every Cetus Martial artists to have light in their eyes. Lupus Bandits? They are martial artists rumored to be birthed from a poor and barren land with 1% star power concentration, further, 10 thousand star coins

bounty!

That immediately made many of the not well to do martial artists become eager, that's right, their strengths were ordinary, but compared to the cannon fodder Lupus Constellation, they were much stronger!

And with the blood meridians specialist group sent by Honorable Martial Group, everyone was set.

Cetus Constellation was boiling with excitement.

Gong Qing, finished with his speech, drank water to moisten his throat.

Elder Zhang praised: "Your Majesty's speech, was truly spectacular! 10 thousand star coins for one head, that is truly a wise and farsighted idea, only your majesty could think of that! With only 10 billion star coins, to get rid of 1 million lupus martial artists, I truly am convinced by you."

Gong Qing was feeling pleased, and exposed a reserved smile: "He wants to play the number tactics with me, we can only accompany them. Who knows, if the Lupus Race will be exterminated, it really makes me feel somewhat difficult."

"Your majesty truly is kind and benevolent!" Elder Zhang immediately praised.

“The matter of the blood meridians specialists, I will have to plead Elder Zhang for your hard work!” Gong Qing said.

Elder Zhang immediately replied: “Rest easy Your Majesty, the Martial Group’s blood meridians specialist group has already set out. These are the Martial Group’s highly experienced blood meridians experts, their strength is unparalleled!”

Gong Qing exposed a smile: “Then I can rest easy.”

Three Spirits City.

“I only managed to recruit these people.” Bell said, somewhat helplessly.

Tang Chou glanced at the martial artists behind Bell, roughly 40 men, all of them exposing their qi and strength, all of them unfathomable. The current world was in chaos, and the martial artists’ positions were also developing according to the situation. More importantly, it was very difficult to recruit, as there were many rich people in recent years, and as long as you had the ability, people would be able to afford no matter how expensive it was.

The bases’ defense was always a problem. Although they had set up layers of mechanisms, and with troops garrisoned inside the base, but against experts, they were still having a problem. If not for Tang Yi managing to arrive in the nick of time, they would

have had to suffer a bitter battle.

Due to that, Tang Chou's proposed submission to reorganize the bases' defense was quickly passed through. The current Three Spirits City's importance was very obvious, and although there were many martial artists in Three Spirits City, the majority of them were mechanical martial artists. In the past years, the mechanical martial artists were all weaker, and even with the increase in strength after forming the army, facing against the experts, it was still difficult.

Everyone thought, that they needed a stronger defense, and recruiting was handed over to Bell.

Bell who was in charge of intelligence had a vast network of friends, and even used her intelligence channels, but after all of those, she still only managed to recruit 40 people.

“They are all famous Heaven's Road List martial artists, but no Gold Ranked Martial Artists. Very few of the Gold Rank Martial Artists are free now. Within the 40 people, there are 13 ranked between 4000 to 6000, and the remaining 27 are all ranked after 6000. This is all their information, I will hand over the rest to you.”

Bell passed the martial artists information to Tang Chou, in which he politely thanked her.

Bell looked at Tang Chou in a weird way, as an intelligence person, she was very sensitive to changes, and could roughly feel

that Tang Chou had some substantial change, although Tang Chou was always very polite.

Did something happen to him....

That thought quickly fled past her mind, but she did not ponder too much about it. Tang Chou was a bookworm to her, completely unlike a military general, daily giving lessons to the mechanical martial artists, doing things in which military generals should not be doing.

Master Bing said that Tang Chou was a Staff Officer type military leader, could all staff officer type military leaders be like that? But Pi Pa had praised Tang Chou before, although the two of them were more frequently fighting.

If Tang Chou became strong, that would be a good thing. Although currently, all the dangers faced by the base were relatively weak, but it still caused Bell to worry. Especially that Three Spirits City was getting more and more important, and the different types of groups of people that Three Spirits City was involved with were quickly increasing.

Three Spirits City was like a delicious cake, everyone wanted a taste of it, although in the eyes of Heaven's Road, Three Spirits City's strength was not considered strong.

Bell had always been paying attention in secret, so when Tang Chou's proposal was passed, Bell quickly took action, and was able to recruit 20 strong martial artists in the short span of time.

During the period, to be able to recruit strong martial artists in a short span of time was outstanding. Of course, the salary of the experts were astronomical as well. All of their' settling down fee was already over 1 billion, 20 people meant 20 billion. But it was relatively safe as the current Three Spirits City was also considered a small tyrant.

“Please follow me.”

Tang Chou did not look at the materials in his hands and led the way. Bell was curious on how Tang Chou was going to instruct the martial artists, so she followed along.

The martial artists did not display arrogance, even when their professional achievements were rather accomplished. More importantly, before arriving, Bell had let them watch the videos of the battles with Flowing Wind Group, and even told them, the one leading the army was Tang Chou.

Flowing Wind Group's name and prestige was well known, and this caused the martial artists to look up to Tang Chou.

Tang Chou brought them to the training grounds and started to conduct extremely complicated and meticulous tests. The tests were all varied, many of them never heard of before, allowing the martial artists to be interested, and they all completed every test with piqued interest.

Very quickly, Tang Chou allowed them to directly observe and

feel his ability.

“Xu Lei, your most proficient attacking area, is at your right side, the area between 2m to 10m further than arm length. Your primary attack is of 75%, and you’re accustomed to this area. Your style of releasing might, has a probability of 83% striking this area. And your left rib and below is your weakness.”

“Wang Bo, your rod technique is very severe, but your problem is that as long as you are consecutively beaten for more than 6 times, your rhythm starts to become erratic. And the lapse between your rod techniques has an obvious halt, which becomes your weakness, and your lower plate is too low, although it allows your center of gravity to be more stable, but it restricts your attacking area.”

Bell could clearly see that every martial artist all had an uncomfortable look on their faces, a few of them even perspiring in cold sweat, tightly holding onto their weapons. Bell was very surprised, could it be that Tang Chou actually saw through each and every one of the martial artists through the tests?

She felt that it was too inconceivable, as in her eyes, the tests were all messy and random, and she could not understand their usage at all.

Tang Chou’s point by point commentaries completely shocked the martial artists.

Martial artists who were able to train to where they were, how could they be dumb?

They were initially shocked and angry, shocked by the fact that Tang Chou saw through them completely. Angry by the fact that their weaknesses were all publicly announced, causing them to feel danger.

Tang Chou knew what they were thinking, and one sentence from him immediately caused them to quieten them.

“Every single one of you has already signed the martial spirit contract, from today onwards, all of you are teammates. It is much more important for your teammates to understand your weaknesses than for them to know your advantages. Because your front mate can determine your life and death, and your back mate can help bring forth your victory.”

After signing the martial spirit contract, there was no possibility of them backing out and betraying, so the eyes of the martial artists immediately became more warm.

“For the sake of achieving better battle results, we need to test out an entirely different grouping, and even need to formulate a corresponding strategy.”

Tang Chou's voice was very calm, and even giving off a convincing power.

All of the Heaven's Road List martial artists stood in front of him listening like obedient students.

He....seems to have truly become even more powerful....

Bell looked at Tang Chou, pondering deeply.

In the blood meridians workshop, Bing's idle and frivolous speech resonated, causing hearty laughs from time to time.

“He he, blood meridians specialists group oh! Honorable Martial Group's most experienced blood meridians specialists, listening to that news, I almost became stupid. After that, I suddenly came to my senses, eh, they seem to be from Honorable Martial Group....eh, does Honorable Martial Group have blood meridians specialists? Eh, Honorable Martial Group actually wants to compete with our blood meridians experts....so terrifying!”

“Hahahaha!”

The old men and old timers below were all laughing wildly thoughtlessly. The majority of them came from Onyx Soul, and upon hearing that Honorable Martial Group actually wanted to compete with them as blood meridians specialists and poison, they were ecstatic.

“I truly do not discriminate against the Honorable Martial Group, really!”

“But if we really let their blood meridians specialists survive, that truly is embarrassing, hey hey, I am not stirring anything, but, if you want me to endure it, I truly am unable to...”

“Kill them!” Someone shouted out loud.

The beasts stirring and getting restless in their hearts, all started to emerge, they started to scream, their faces sinister, killing intent soaring!

“KILL THEM ALL!”

Chapter 459 – The Noble Masterpieces Descends

The blood meridians specialists of Three Spirits City were all mobilized to the different cities of Onyx Soul.

In the short time, it was definitely difficult to research out a new poison, but that did not mean they had no ideas. After over 10 years of being in the blood meridians industry, who did not have a few friends?

Old Man Fei and the rest all came from Onyx Soul, and had deep connections with Onyx Soul. Maybe it was because of their character, that they did not feel accomplished in Onyx Soul, but they still had contacts within.

When they were all mobilized everywhere, it caused all the blood meridians specialists in the entire Onyx Soul to become disturbed.

Especially when they heard Honorable Martial Group confidently saying that “Honorable Martial Group holds a powerful and resourceful Blood Meridians Specialist Group”, Onyx Soul immediately went into an uproar.

Honorable Martial Group’s blood meridians specialists?

Upon hearing that, they all started to sneer.

Ignoring the fact that both sides were mortal enemies, fighting in the light and in darkness, to have such a good opportunity, if they were to let it go, it would be letting the heaven down. With those words, the blood meridians specialists of Onyx Soul could no longer resist.

They are treating us as dead people right?

Onyx Soul Blood Meridians Specialists all became eager to test things out.

Till the point where Bing passed on a handwritten announcement happily, allowing Old Man Fei and the rest to spend money at Onyx Soul various cities to disseminate without restraint, all of the cities which were working under cover immediately exploded.

“.....All of you have worked your hearts out, neglecting sleep and forgetting food, with your talents, you have all accomplished masterpieces! You believe it can change the world, you believe that they are priceless, and believe they will be left in history books. But they are all quietly lying in the dusty corner where no one cares, you are unable to confirm whether it truly works or not, you worry about not knowing how to reveal its worthiness! Come, join this important battle! History's first poison battle! The most cruel battle of them all, the peak showdown, is about to begin, the prestige of being the worthy poison, Ursa Major Constellation waits respectfully for your noble masterpieces to descend!”

After the awe-inspiring and jaw dropping announcement was made, all the blood meridians specialists almost went crazy.

The research on poison, was not a mainstream research of blood meridians studies, and the usage of poison was never truly recognized. There was a lack of employing the use of poisons, causing their usage to have never been convincing. Also in the market, the price of high level poisons were not high, causing the blood meridians specialists who researched poison to be much poorer.

No name, no money, no position, that was the situation of the poison research blood meridians specialists.

So when the announcement was spread to the Onyx Soul cities, it immediately impacted their hearts. Who did not want to be recognized? Who did not want to be rich? Who did not want to be respected wherever they went?

The war in Ursa Major Constellation had attracted the eyes of Heaven's Road, using such an opportunity to become famous, that was multiplying their worth!

And being a serious battle, comparing to what convincing ability, what better chance would there be?

Old Man Fei and the rest admired Master Bing's method, if the words were put in any other way, the result would have been different. They were immediately surrounded by countless Onyx Soul Blood Meridians Specialists.

“I can join in the battle, my poison, has a unique technique to be used, and I am an expert in various poisons....”

“Do I need any cost? No, for free! I promise that I can obey any orders! As long as you let me join in....”

“This is my special compound made up of 30 different agents, and I am a highly experienced poison research blood meridians specialist, I have plenty of fighting experience, and am able to adapt to all sorts of situations...”

Old Man Fei and the rest were going crazy, and had no choice but to carefully and tactfully decline the passionate and almost crazy blood meridians specialists. Finally, the few of them could only leave unhappily, leaving a big amount of poison agents.

In the blink of an eye, every Onyx Soul City’s poison agents were compiled and formed a small mountain. There were many blood meridians specialists from Onyx Soul, although not many of them researched in poison, but in the end they still had a large number.

“This is called the Ash Spore, 100 times more fine than ash, they are extremely convenient to use. By dispersing into the air and wind, it can be sent into the clouds. One bottle of it is enough to cover the range of a 100 li. There are 200 bottles, keep them well!”

“This is the concealed toxoid developed from our collaboration, it’s does not flare up quickly and violently, but any ordinary poison distinguishing treasures cannot recognize it. I hope that you all will be able to test it in this battle...”

Not everyone had named their poisons, there were some people who just wanted to test their product’s capabilities. Poison was an alternative type of manufactured goods, especially the large scale poisons, the utilization of them were complicated in battles, and with different levels of True Power, mental cultivation techniques, their application and uses were very hard to determine. And the poison research blood meridians specialists dare not use live subjects, as it would pile up bodies.

Only with real battles would they be able to realize and authenticate their works.

Many of the poison research blood meridians specialist who were ambitious and chasing a goal were all aiming for that point, they wanted to take action. It would be difficult to have a second chance like it!

“Uncle Bing is so cunning! So wretched!” Bell’s face was full of praise: “I suddenly have this feeling, maybe we can actually win.”

Pi Pa glanced through the report very quickly, without raising her head: “I never thought that we would lose.”

“Eh, why do you have so much confidence?” Bell was surprised.

“Because everyone is so hardworking!” Pi Pa’s tone of voice was very determined, she did not take her eyes away from the report, the exhaustion of materials in the month from the mechanical weapons laboratory had reached an all new high figure. Pi Pa knew that the mechanical engineers were giving their all, everyone worked through days and nights.

Countless historical facts have told her, regardless of any powerhouse, as long as every single one of them were united with one mind, they were extremely difficult to be defeated!

Suddenly, an explosion of joy sounded out from the mechanical weapons laboratory, causing Pi Pa and Bell to raise their heads, looking at each other, they sprinted towards the mechanic weapons laboratory.

Ursa Major Constellation Star Door.

“So this is Ursa Major Constellation.”

The flock of Cetus Constellation martial artists all curiously looked around at their surroundings, as it looked no different from any other place The current influx of Cetus martial artists into Ursa Major Constellation was an astronomical sum, because over the past few days, Gong Qing had publicly announced that as long

as they could kill 50 Lupus Martial artists, they would not need to pay 3 years of fees for using star power.

With that, all the Cetus martial artists could no longer sit around. Previously, the bounty of 10 thousand star coins per Lupus martial artist head only caused movements to a few cetus martial artists. But with the void of 3 years of fees, it made all the Cetus Martial artists make a move without hesitation, as compared to 500 thousand star coins, it was more worth it.

With too many people, it caused the Star Door to become stuffed.

The majority of the Cetus martial artists had never been to Ursa Major Constellation, and they all looked around curiously, since the latest battle reports were also disseminated to them.

But many of their gazes were more fixed towards the blood meridian specialists wearing their Martial Group robes.

Beside every blood meridians specialist, were high level martial artists who were following them tightly, they were cautious and prepared, to block off any sudden sneak attacks.

These blood meridians specialists were allocated with specialized identifying treasures, the most common was Microscopium Constellations treasures, practically every one of them holding onto the silver ranked [Microscopic Eye]. Microscopic Eye was shaped like a silver colored mirror, once putting True Power in it, the Microscopic Eye would shoot out a light aura. Anything that the light aura is on, miraculously, would surface small red words

on the mirror.

Honorable Martial Group did not go back on their word, they had truly sent out a large blood meridians specialist group, a complete size of 100 men, every intervals of a couple of meters, there would be one blood meridians specialist. All these blood meridians specialists, formed a net pattern, like a white chain, they advanced.

Cetus Martial artists were all content and calm, seeing the scene in front of them, they were rather relaxed. No matter how powerful the opponent's poisons were, under such thorough investigation, it would not be so dangerous right.

Suddenly, a gust of wind blew past.

The front few blood meridians specialists suddenly all fell together, and the martial artists beside them all turned pale white, struggling to use True Power to expel the poison. The other martial artists beside the blood meridians specialists all activated their True Power shield to protect the blood meridians specialists inside.

After a moment, the Honorable Martial Group's martial artists who were struck with the poison became better and recovered. But the three blood meridians specialist who fell, had stopped breathing.

All the Honorable Martial Group martial artists faces became ugly.

Behind them, the Cetus martial artists who were pouring in like currents all became restless. Many of them exposed hesitation and intention to retreat, they suddenly realized that the situation was much more ruthless than they have thought.

Every Onyx Soul City's central plaza was shooting a big screen video, able to clearly witness everything that was happening at Ursa Major Constellation. Every central plaza was filled with people, regardless if they were blood meridians specialist or martial artists, they were all curious on the battle. a large scale employment of poison agents such like that had never happened before.

And they never thought that Tang Tian's faction would actually automatically broadcast the battle progress, immediately attracting everyone's attention. The blood meridians specialists who had already sent out their poison agents were even more focused and devoted, they were personally witnessing the battle, as the battle would provide maximum assistance for their next step of research.

Inside the group of people, a middle aged man watched the video attentively, somewhat nervous. When he saw the three blood meridians specialist dropping onto the ground, his face became joyful. But following that, when the other martial artists started to use their dense True Power to clear the poison, the smile on his face froze.

He stood there rooted to the ground, and after a short moment, he muttered to himself.

“Seems like facing high level martial artists, the lethality of the poison is not strong enough, oh, I need to think of something, do I raise the concentration? It is already too high, maybe I can add in a composition to corrode True Power....that is a good idea...”

The middle aged man seemed to have thought of something, his face revealing an excited look, and he quickly ran home.

He could not wait to test out his new idea, and....he must definitely take the chance before the battle ends, to create a new product....

Honorable Martial Group's discipline was rigid, all the martial artists looked at each other, but did not retreat. They once again formed up their positions and continued to advance.

In the current battle, the order sent down was a death order.

It basically did not allow them to retreat.

Chapter 460 – 4 Weeks

Cetus Constellation Palace. The atmosphere was gloomy.

Every single battle report in front of them was written with red numbers, all dripping with blood, it was a shocking scene.

In the first week, they already had over 4000 Cetus martial artists dead, Honorable Martial Group had a smaller number, especially for their high level martial artists, with only 67 deaths, but the blood meridians specialists were 70% wiped out.

In the second week, the death rate had already exceeded 12 thousand, Honorable Martial Group had only increased the number of blood meridians specialists, with the number of supporting crew sharply declining. The opponents had a myriad of poisons, and they kept on changing them, causing the Honorable Martial Group's blood meridians specialists to be unable to react.

In the third week, Honorable Martial Group used a huge sum of money to invite the renowned and famous blood meridians grandmaster Ah Jin Sen. But who knew that would instigate all the onyx soul blood meridians specialists' blood boiling passion, as all of their latest and newest poisonous agents were all sent into Old Man Fei's hands.

What could be better than trampling a grandmaster under the stares of a thousand eyes?

A hero would still be unable to bear the pressure of many people,

Grandmaster Ah Jin Sen who was prepared with gold ranked treasures, finally fell to a no name poison. The poison was named “Grandmaster’s Kiss”, which became extremely popular. The one who created it was Huo Er, one that truly became famous after the battle, and was immediately absorbed by Onyx Soul to become a clan elder, and the price for a bottle of “Grandmaster’s Kiss”, from a price of 10 thousand star coins in which no one bothered about, instantly flew to 1.5 billion star coins.

Countless people wrung their hands and sighed, countless people were extremely jealous, and countless people were tempted to try as well.

But at that moment, not even the powerful Honorable Martial Group could hire blood meridians grandmasters. No one was willing to become the butt of public criticism, as Ah Jin Sen used his life to become Huo Er’s stepping stone. In the dark, countless people were waiting to become the new Huo Er, all of their eyes were showing green with envy.

Even the most outstanding of blood meridian grandmasters, had all become hungry wolves wanting to prey.

The battle at Ursa Major Constellation was stuck in a stalemate, as over 80% of Cetus martial artists had all returned back to Cetus Constellation. Although the three years free of star power usage was attractive, but compared to their lives, how could they possibly compare?

In a short span of two weeks, the death count had reached over 20 thousand people, it was a number that caused many people’s

heart to turn cold, with the idea of retreat giving birth in their heads. A large group of 1000 people had suddenly died without making a sound, cut apart like wheat, never standing up again. The induced fear immediately caused the tide of people to rush back to their constellation.

Over the many years later, whenever any person talked about the scene, their eyes would still be full of fear.

Cetus Constellation was no longer in their joyous mood, everyone realised that, the battle had already slipped beyond their control. Those who were prepared to receive large sums of money, had all dejectedly returned back. At that time, Cetus Constellation was already caught up in a slump.

“Three Spirits City!” Elder Zhang clenched his teeth and said: “We need to first cleanse Three Spirits City! Without them, Ursa Major Constellation will not have a fulcrum, and we can focus on defeating Ursa Major Constellation!”

Gong Qing’s face seemed to have aged.

Although they had not lost contact with the three armies, but their losses were immense.

The poison strategy used by Ursa Major Constellation was so devastating which no one had anticipated. Now, in Onyx Soul, the poison research blood meridians specialists were all mighty figures that no one dared to approach, their status had soared, and many large powerhouses had extended their symbols of peace. Everyone

knew, it was no longer possible for them to engage in a poison war anymore, but if anyone wished to hoard the few poison research blood meridians specialists, they would get wiped out.

The scene of the silent deaths in the video, caused people to tremble with fear.

And the poison research blood meridians specialists who were proving themselves in the battle, all saw a soaring increase in status.

The powerhouses observing the battle were all thinking hard, how to handle the situation. There were no absolutes in the world, although poison was powerful, but there was definitely a way to counter it.

Honorable Martial Group had profound information surface at that moment.

King Kong Wall, an unorthodox and shallow martial technique, was able to form an airtight True Power cover that formed around the entire body, preventing the majority of the poison from entering. It was found out that it could effectively block off 90% of the different types of poison. After being suggested by an elder, it was immediately perfected. Especially for the armies, under the military general's control, they could easily form up a King Kong Wall.

Although the King Kong Wall formed for the army was insufficient to defend against attacks, but it was extremely

effective to be used to stop poison.

In the fourth week, the death count of Cetus martial artists sharply declined, and the three armies that were unable to move could finally advance again.

The small idea, caused the entire battle momentum to turn and instigate a huge change.

Without the help of poison, Lupus martial artists banditry harassment power sharply declined. Although the three armies still suffered from injuries, but it reached an all time low.

The entire Cetus Constellation regained their confidence.

The three armies had simply gotten rid of the cities, seemingly having a mutual agreement to advance forward. Their goal was obvious, to pounce straight on Tang Tian who was at Bear Egg!

Bronze Base at Three Spirits City.

Old Man Fei and his group were all depressed, before the battle, they were all riding the wind of victory, but they did not expect to collapse in the blink of an eye. The King Kong Wall technique that defeated them was not at all profound, it was just a layer of True Power cover forming around the body preventing the poison from interacting. Compared to other True Power covers, it was even more of a substance.

If one does not train the King Kong Wall to a profound level, its defense was basically chicken ribs. Although the King Kong Wall was durable, it lacked strength, whereas a strong defense would cause others to be unable to attack. But the weak layer of King Kong Wall, was extremely useful towards poison.

Bing specially came to console them.

“Everyone’s task is already completed, they have been delayed for four weeks, and these four weeks are extremely precious to us!”

“Our poison is useless now.” Old Man Fei was demoralized.

“That is very normal in wars, a powerful single might method, definitely will have a countermeasure. And, all of you have already accomplished your task, four weeks! That is sufficient!” Bing’s eyes flashed a cold light.

Old Man Fei knew what Bing said was reasonable, but his emotions were still not good, so he replied meekly: “I will go and research for a bit, I want to see if there are any methods to break the King Kong Wall?”

Finished, he turned and left.

Bing did not stop him, to have a motive was a good thing. Wars were meant to display strength and discipline, and also required new methods of doing things, and thus the advantage usually laid

in the foundations.

For example, four weeks.

The Mo Family were settled down inside the base, creating not housing first, but the Mo Family's workshop. The Mo Family were able to become a mechanical aristocratic family, naturally was due to their mechanical techniques specialties, and Mo Family Workshop was one of it.

The Mo Family Workshop had a unique method of manufacturing mechanical weapons, allowing them to be able to control the grade and standard. Using that, even though the Mechanical techniques generation had declined, and every mechanical aristocratic family felt the hit, the Mo Family were safe and sound.

The Mo Family's predecessors already understood, that the mechanical weapons declining generation could not be stopped, creating low end mechanical weapons and mechanical beasts were the mainstream products, and the controlling the manufacturing costs was undoubtedly controlling the life or death thread. The Mo Family had gone through countless years of accumulation and research, to finally create their own manufacturing method, and that was the Mo Family Workshop.

The Mo Family workshop was lit with fire, with a lot of hubbub, mechanical weapons rumbling, sparks flying everywhere, with scarlet red molten iron flowing, the air was filled with the sense of metal. The artisan with his bright muscles, activated his True Power to cause his entire body to be covered in a light aura,

holding onto a metal hammer that was bigger than him, every strike accurately struck the metal. Other artisans had focused and rigid expressions, holding on to fine blade tools, they cut the bronze components, the bronze threads forming like wood shavings out while the blade cut down straight lines....

All the experienced artisans were the most precious assets of the Mo Family.

Mo Wei Tian had personally supervised them, he rarely appeared, but currently, with his stern expression, he patrolled around to do inspections.

The Mo Family had not been this busy in so many years, ever since the Mo Family workshop was constructed, it had never been truly used with full force. But the Mo Family people were not angry, since it was their first war, and even concerned their life. Furthermore, seeing the scarlet metal fluids, seeing the blood boiling and invigorating scenes, every Mo Family member was filled with the will to fight.

When Mo Wei Tian witnessed the newly manufactured latest model mechanical spirit weapon, and marked it with the Mo Family Workshop symbol, he almost shed tears.

How many generations has it been, the Mo Family Workshop has finally produced the strongest mechanical spirit weapon in this generation!

The dream of so many generations!

He caressed the crude black greenish mechanical spirit weapon, it still emitted a bit of warmth from the manufacturing process, the barbs on the surface were not polished evenly yet, there was no paint, no beauty. But in Mo Wei Tian's eyes, it was like the most perfect piece of art, causing him to be deeply infatuated with it.

The somewhat ugly mechanical spirit weapon, beneath the warm metal covering, Mo Wei Tian could feel its powerful pulse!

Heh, this is the newest generation's pulse!

Mo Wei Tian suddenly felt extremely heroic, I will let all of you have a taste, the full power of the Mo Family Workshop!

After four weeks, the 20 martial artists were extremely in awe of Tang Chou. Spending only three days of time, Tang Chou had confirmed their pairings, 20 people forming 5 small groups. That was nothing, but what made them feel inconceivable, was that in a short two days, Tang Chou had given every group at least 60 pages of tactics training manual.

Every group's tactics training manual was completely different.

The 20 people almost cried.

They were all martial artists born in the hard lands, and finally experienced deeply what was called professionalism. The so called grandmaster tacticians which they met in the past, the tactics that

they had designed, were crude and simple compared to Tang Chou's.

And the following training that they received made them feel even more deeply.

Their strengths were all rather outstanding with abundant experience. When they started the joint training, they could immediately feel the power of Tang Chou's tactics!

Every tactic was designed through careful considerations and planning, even the weaknesses and pitfalls were carefully designed in them.

Because it was specially designed for them, their coordination was quickly familiarized, training the various tactics, they felt as if they were fish swimming in water. What they needed to improve now was the mutual understanding and rapport.

After four weeks, they had finally established the initial rapport, although Tang Chou was still extremely unsatisfied, but they were all eager to test things out.

The situation Ursa Major Constellation was like wildfire, why was it so quiet here?

Suddenly, the sentries all around quivered, and silently gave everyone a signal.

They were all startled, with lights suddenly glowing in their eyes.

Chapter 461 – Will To Fight

“I beg you! You must definitely kill her!”

The delicate and gentle voice, along with her sorrow and sadness, made him willing to do anything for her.

Maybe I will die this time, I heard that Three Spirits City is very strong.

Wen Jiang exposed a bitter smile, but his pace was still as firm, he was unable to reject any of her requests. He had protected her all her life, watched her grow up, become another person's wife, gave birth to a daughter, and he initially thought that he could protect her till she passed. Until then, he would have become the guardian to her tomb.

But what a pity....

The old affairs of that year were flipped open, the little girl that was chased out that year, actually became a mechanical grandmaster engineer. The old man actually wanted to use Xi Xi's life to exchange for Sai Lei, so he was definitely unable to sit back and do nothing. He knew that he himself had no opportunity to get near the old man, although he was already a saint, but the matters of the Yi Fan Family were extremely profound.

Inside the shabby looking small house, he could sense a few

faintly discernable Qis.

Then let it be Sai Lei.

His gaze was ice cold. To him, the only person that could not die was Xi Xi. He thought about the past, the woman who bore a remarkable resemblance to Chu Xi, the woman he so deeply loved, entrusting the infant baby girl to him while at death's door, forcing him to swear an oath to protect the girl for her life.

Even the ruthlessness was so similar.

His heart was long turned to stone, but thinking back, it caused his heart to feel pain.

I have not forgotten about her.

That's great.

The majestic bronze wall with lights lit inside, separated from the insides, he could still clearly hear the shouts from the training. His expression regained the coldness, the lofty and tall bronze wall was nothing to him. Like a spiralling cloud of smoke, he quietly leaped onto the city wall.

His figure stood quietly in the shadows, not revealing any qi or even the movements of air. He followed the darkness, quietly and effortlessly but moving extremely fast. He could see everything clearly despite the darkness, with his eye power being extremely

sharp.

I don't see Sai Lei.

She must be hiding in a place deeper in.

He quietly dropped down from the city wall, as though he had no weight, gently floating onto the ground, not even a speck of dust being disturbed.

When he landed, he found himself surrounded.

Such vigilance.

He secretly praised, seems like the security of Three Spirits City was even more strict than I imagined. But the eight men surrounding him, did not cause him to be alarmed. The reason why he had chosen to slip in was to save time. Since infiltration is not successful, I'll just barge in, there's no difference anyway.

To him, killing one man or killing a city had no difference.

His pupils turned cold, and his body suddenly disappeared.

In the next second, he had emerged in front of one of the martial artists. Out of the eight, he was the strongest, just a step away from entering the saint ranks. But, the step away from being bestowed as a saint was as different as the sky from earth.

His five fingers turned into claws without much movements, yet he was as quick as lightning.

The opponent was obviously slower, and was only in time to raise the bronze rod in front of him to block. Then, the five fingers that were in claw form suddenly became as gentle as the wind, strangely passing through the other party's rod, and straight towards his chest.

The move was agile and concise, thus becoming extremely fast and able to change intention. No matter how strong the Gold Ranked Martial Artist was, in that one move, he was caught in an extremely dangerous situation.

Ding.

The handle of the sword suddenly struck over. The swordsman by the side had used his True Power and supported him.

Wen Jiang was surprised, the speed of the sword was good, but a pity it was too weak.

He extended out his fingers, flicking at the sword tip with his finger.

Dang!

A force of over 10 thousand catties suddenly pushed forth, the sword immediately crumbled, the swordsman was struck with a severe injury and flew out.

But with that delay, the other martial artists took the chance to move up.

Wen Jiang did not panic, his palm either shot out or blocked, his style was very concise, but his might was astonishing. But after five to six moves, Wen Jiang felt that something was wrong.

Their coordination, is clearly planned, and, it is of some standard....

In just a few moves, Wen Jiang felt as if he had dropped into a spider web, as though he was getting more and more stuck, he could not display many of his techniques anymore, as though there was a formless binding around him.

He did not know that in a place nearby, there was a pair of eyes watching their fight. Tang Chou was immersed in it, his expression focused. The saint rank was hailed as a powerful one man army, and could influence any war easily, and he was finally going up against one.

Tang Chou had a piece of paper in front of him, on it wrote a header

“Essential tactics to restrain a saint rank”.

It is a good case study....

Bear Egg.

Tang Tian could feel everything that was happening outside.

When 10 thousand people all stopped training, it could only mean one thing, something had happened. Tang Tian immediately became anxious, but the whirlpool swords did not seem to stop.

Damn it!

Even the pain from the tempering of the martial spirit was unable to hold back the anxiousness, he hated that he could not stop immediately to fight alongside everyone.

Everyone is out at war, what am I doing here standing by the sidelines?

For four weeks, the Lupus martial artists never came back, and Tang Tian knew that the situation was bad. On the contrary, his restless heart calmed down, the pupils that had sword aura in it, flashed past a look of determination.

The martial spirit that was being tempered, it was like touching the sword auras with your bare hands, as though your hand is holding onto the sword edge. It was that deep pain that caused him

to almost faint. That sort anguish did not come from anywhere, but straight from his soul, the anguish directly on his martial spirit!

He stopped thinking for a few seconds, before gradually getting used to it. He could only adapt to the anguish straight from his martial spirit, and unable to divert his focus to anywhere else.

Every detail of the pain was crisp and clear.

This is truly painful..... If only everyone else can give it a try....

“Ahhhhh.....”

Tang Tian’s blood curdling scream was very mournful.

Jing Hao who was seated near Tang Tian as a guard opened his eyes. He heard a difference in Tang Tian’s screams, what was happening?

Very quickly, he noticed the fluctuation of the whirlpool swords – it was increasing in speed!

Jing Hao stood up in alarm, suspicion immediately emerging in his eyes, but in the next few seconds, he finally understood, it was Crazy Tang!

“Ahhhhhhh....”

The unprecedented screams were filled with pain, but it also had an unspeakable desperate, stirring determination.

Jing Hao was stunned.

Tang Tian....

The whirlpool swords' speed continued to increase, the surprising number of sword auras continued to sweep around Tang Tian's surrounding, every blade aura that swept past his martial spirit caused him to shudder.

Pa, suddenly, a spark was lit up. Tang Tian's martial spirit trembled incessantly, causing so much pain that it made Tang Tian's mind go blank.

Sparks continued to appear.

As the whirlpool swords continued to increase in speed, the sparks continued to explode out from his martial spirit, his body became crooked, violently shivering like a sieve.

Only his pupils, were filled with determination and craziness.

I know, at this time, I should be waiting for it to complete its tempering. I know, it is extremely safe now, but because of this rational, that it becomes more reasonable.

But.....

To train here peacefully, and watch all of you fight, I cannot do that!

In dangerous times, watching all of you blocking and defending for me, I cannot do that!

I am very stupid right....

Since....since I am crazy, you all can laugh if you want!

“Ahhhhhh.....”

The crazy and reckless determined wails were mind tearing and ear piercing.

The Desolate Bear Bone flew above Tang Tian's head, the star power suddenly becoming extremely dense. The martial artists who were observing the sky in Heaven's Road, were surprised to find out that Big Dipper's handle was quietly shifting.

The star power rose dramatically.

The whirlpool swords exploded out.

Jing Hao anxiously retreated, the expanding whirlpool swords were like a regiment of tornadoes, destroying everything around them. The ropes in Bear Eggs were instantly decimated, countless rope strands flying in the air, and immediately becoming even more destroyed!

The platform became smashed.

Inside Bear Egg, a super whirlpool sword storm was quickly forming.

Jing Hao retreated over 30m, the whirlpool sword storm was still expanding at an astronomical pace, the condensation of star power continued to flow inwards, Ursa Major Constellation's star power concentration was plummeting quickly.

Jing Hao retreated again!

Bang!

The whirlpool Sword Storm engulfed the entire Bear Egg, everything that was inside the storm was all crushed.

Witnessing the monstrous scene, no matter how strong Jing Hao was, he still inhaled in cold air.

The citizens of the new Bear Head City upon sensing the strange movements all walked out.

Long Shou Jing watched with open jaws at the torrential whirlpool swords expanded from a far distance. Beside him, every martial artists was trembling, their faces filled with revere.

Around 50 li away from Bear Egg, on a small hill, three saints looked at the monstrous whirlpool sword storm, their faces ashen.

“Is that guy....a human?” Fist Saint Dou Yong stammered, his face pale white.

Bai Si Si had lost all the color on her face, she turned to ask He Yu Ming: “Brother He, that Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique can produce such a might?”

He Yu Ming had a look of fear, he could only feel that his mouth and throat were dry: “I’ve never ever heard about it before.....that is unimaginable, truly unimaginable....how is that possible? The person inside, how can he not become minced meat?”

The volume of Bear Egg was astonishing, and the volume of the whirlpool sword storm had already engulfed the entire Bear Egg.

Bing who had just brought a new batch of poison from Three Spirits City was stunned in place witnessing the scene.

Tang Tian was already completely isolated from the outside, the density of the whirlpool sword storm caused him to be unable to see or hear anything. Only the light aura from the Desolate Bear

Bone above his head which was like the light of the sun, shooting down towards him, gave him a feeling of warmth.

His martial spirit was completely enveloped by sparks.

His consciousness was a blur, already being engulfed by the torrential anguish, his body spasming. His face, did not have the pained look from before, his closed eyes seem to smoothen out as well.

He felt as if he was struggling in the sea, in a moment drowning inside the water, in the next he was above it gasping for air, the choking and stifling feeling, made him feel muddleheaded.

Inside the chaos, there was a vague voice.

“.....Fight....”

Fight....

Tang Tian's eyelashes trembled, in a while, he opened his eyes, which were completely white.

Fight.... fight.....

His body continued to tremble like a sieve, when suddenly, like a beast that smelled a whiff of his prey, he raised his head and leaned back.

His lifeless and sluggish gaze, was facing a direction. The direction of the three saints hiding on the small hill.

Chapter 462 – The Moving Whirlpool Sword Storm

.....Fight.....

The vague voice, in the air, seemed like it was a whisper.

With his trembling body, he took his first step, causing the figure in the eye of the storm to stagger.

The whirlpool sword storm trembled like a pile of toy building blocks that suddenly got struck, it shuddered, as though it could collapse at any moment. Jing Hao who was standing nearby, was able to see clearly the countless layers of sword auras that seemed to flow like an avalanche, causing the hair on his skin to become numb.

That fellow....what exactly is he doing?

Jing Hao's mind surged with a dangerous feeling.

Rumble rumble.

The whirlpool sword storm swayed around like a drunkard, slowly moving towards a direction.

Jing Hao was stunned, that thing can actually move....

T-this this this.... Is that truly the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique?

He was dumbstruck, he knew about the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, as a swordsman, he had some understanding in the different sword techniques of the different sects, and Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique being the most ruthless spirit tempering technique, how could he not know about it? Not only did he know about it, he had specially researched it for a period of time, for someone who was bent on creating his own sword dao, he was very interested in all techniques related to the sword.

Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, I have never heard that it could move before....this thing is meant to temper the martial spirit.... Not used to run amok all over the place....

Only after a few minutes did Jing Hao regain his senses. Alright, anything that had to do with Tang Tian, if they did not change to look abnormal, if they did not change to become strange and perverse, then that would be the real weird thing!

The worth of that kid, is meant to make the world abnormal.

But....please be safe!

Worry flashed past Jing Hao's eyes, with sword in hand, he flew

forward and followed the moving whirlpool sword storm.

The three saints on the hill were dumbstruck.

“Is it coming towards us?” Dou Yong asked.

“It seems like it.” He Yu Ming’s expression was sluggish.

Bai Si Si was stupefied watching the rumbling Whirlpool Sword Storm going towards them, and only managed to say: “what kind of freak is he?”

That sentence struck the other two in their hearts.

The whirlpool sword storm was very big, rumbling towards them, the sound was very imposing. Even for the three people who were saints, facing such a terrifying might, it caused their minds to sway.

That is the true might of heavens.....

“What do we do?” Dou Yong asked straightforwardly: “That freak is definitely coming towards us!”

“RUN!” He Yu Ming said straightforwardly as well.

“RUN!” Bai Si Si repeated after him.

Dou Yong looked at the two of them: “Like that, it is a bit embarrassing, the three of us are saints hey!”

“Then do you want to go and test it out first?” He Yu Ming’s eyes was brimming with encouragement.

Bai Si Si’s beautiful eyes also looked at Dou Yong.

“Let’s run!” Dou Yong dropped his head and ran instantly.

The three of them sprinted, their speed extremely fast, but then the drunkard whirlpool sword storm also picked up speed, the rumbling sound behind them did not become further, but instead sounded closer and closer.

The three of them were pressured to increase their speed.

“Si Si, use your zither!” He Yu Ming shouted.

Bai Si Si was shaken, and immediately took out her white jade zither, ignoring her image, singlehandedly holding onto the zither, her right hand started to pluck at the zither strings.

Zheng Zheng Zheng!

The zither sound brought forth a soothing strength, as though the entire world had calmed down. It was the tune [Calm

Consideration]! It was Bai Si Si's famous tune, she had merged her singing along with her playing, a tune for the spirit which could calm people's mind.

Even a berserk ninth level star spirit beast, under the tune, would become calm.

Damn it.... The whirlpool sword storm is chasing us faster and faster!

Bai Si Si bit her lips, the zither playing changed, from the calming [Calm Consideration], it suddenly became very melodious, enchanting to the point of causing the blood to boil, with reference to [Demonic Chant], she had created the [Beautiful Angel], it was extremely confusing and created illusions.

Even for Gold Ranked Martial Artists, under the tune, their meridians would erupt, their hearts will become agitated and would die due to the combustion of the body!

Damn it.... The whirlpool sword storm is still increasing speed!

The three of them could already feel the flow of the storm of sword auras behind them, crazily attacking and cutting the air, creating ripples. The might, even as saints, caused their backs to turn cold.

“Split up and run!” He Yu Ming shouted.

The three of them suddenly split, flying in three directions.

The three of them could immediately feel the whirlpool sword storm halt for a moment. Ha ha, let's see what you will do next! The three of them all heaved a sigh of relief. After the next second, the whirlpool sword storm suddenly flew after He Yu Ming who took the middle path without hesitation!

He Yu Ming's face became white, the hair on his skin turned numb. He could not care about his image in the way which he flew anymore, and activated all the True Power in his body, discharging it from his feet, he sprinted with all his might.

Seeing that He Yu Ming had attracted the whirlpool sword storm and disappearing across the horizon, Dou Yong and Bai Si Si returned back, both of them had a look of joy.

“Will Brother He die?” Bai Si Si was worried.

“I will pray for him and light up joss sticks for him!” Dou Yong swore.

Bai Si Si stopped talking.

“You want to save him?” Dou Yong asked after seeing her act that way.

Bai Si Si shook her head: “No, I was thinking where to offer him joss sticks.”

The two of them were speechless.

The wind blew over, causing the two of them to feel a slight chill.

Dou Yong looked at the desolate wilderness, and said suddenly: “I have a bad premonition.”

Bai Si Si remained silent.

“His majesty’s decision, is most probably a mistake.” Dou Yong muttered: “I have never seen such a weird guy before. I think, if Tang Tian does not die now, will he become like Lion King Lei Ang.”

“Most probably.” Bai Si Si said: “If Tang Tian does not die under that powerful whirlpool sword storm, his martial spirit will definitely be tempered to a terrifying stage. Him becoming a saint is only a matter of time, but it will be very soon. As soon as he enters the saint rank, his martial spirit will be far stronger than anyone else, and that will make him even more terrifying.”

Dou Yong looked at Bai Si Si, he was taken aback, Bai Si Si’s character was cold, and it was the first time Dou Yong had heard her talk so much.

But her words caused him to become quiet.

After a moment, he raised his head and looked at Bai Si Si: “ Then what do we do?”

The two of them were quiet once more.

If Tang Tian did not die, then Cetus Constellation would definitely fall. Although they were saints, but that did not mean that they did not think for their future. The actions of winning and forgiving the other party, such a benevolent Monarch, only existed in books, as more of the heroic Masters liked to settle their debts. In the past, there were three saints, who caused many deaths and injuries to Lei Ang’s army, and after they were defeated, the three saints wanted to escape, but they were ultimately caught and killed by Lei Ang’s army.

There were very few solitary saints, as majority of them had families as backings. Those that did not have families were disciples who had taken up mantles.

The wind, seemed to become even colder.

Three Spirits City.

The battle in the corner had surprised many people. Everyone was stunned by Wen Jiang’s strength. 20 high leveled martial artists had surrounded him and were fighting with him, but Wen Jiang was still able to hold his own.

The seemingly ordinary martial techniques, in Wen Jiang's hands, became extremely powerful.

20 People, were actually unable to do anything to Wen Jiang. Many of the mechanical martial artists who were training were prepared to act as support, but very quickly, everyone received orders from above, that they were not allowed to help!

The order sent down made them feel weird, but they all stood by the side to watch in the end.

Tang Chou's position remained the same, watching every detail of the fight. His eyes were lit up with a strange light aura, his entire focus was immersed in it, and the pen in his hand was flying at an astonishing rate as he continued to write in the book.

The saint was being deconstructed in his eyes, being analyzed down to every fine detail. Every detail, every resistance in the fight, were all in his mind, all being broken down into data.

The gaudy and shocking attacks were being peeled off layer by layer like clothing, transforming into their most primitive states in his eyes.

The white paper in front of him was filled with all sorts of patterns and designs, and every corner was filled with writing.

His strange gaze, frantic writing, filling up the paper with words and drawings, was quickly completed.

Magic Flute had quietly appeared behind Tang Chou, not disturbing him.

Tang Chou suddenly stopped, dropping the pen in his hand, he asked without turning his head: “Why are you here?”

“It’s over?” Magic Flute asked.

“Yes, it’s finished.” Tang Chou stretched his waist, the strange look in his eyes had regained the coldness: “I have obtained sufficient data, and I want to study it well.”

“Do you have something against the same rank?” Magic Flute chuckled, his laugh was refreshing.

“I am set to become a famous general rank military general, and the saints are my opponents whom I need to suppress.” Tang Chou then reminded: “You must be more careful. We have allowed Honorable Martial Group to become so vicious, they will definitely think of ways to defeat us. To have such a good opportunity, they will not miss it.”

When Tang Chou finished speaking, another intense fighting sound rose up from another direction of the base.

“Ah Chou, you truly have incredible foresight.” Magic Flute praised.

“Although I do not wish to trouble you, but this time, we need some time.” Tang Chou said coldly: “It’s best that you perform more beautifully, and intimidate them.”

Magic Flute advised with warmth: “Your killing intent is too heavy.”

“A general is only successful upon reaching thousands of bones, and I want to become a famous general, how can I not kill?” Tang Chou did not even raise his head, keeping the stack of papers: “Not only do I want to kill, I want to kill a lot of them.”

Magic Flute helplessly laughed, then floated away.

Tang Chou’s promotion had made his personality even more of a bigot and even more determined, compared to last time, he looked to be more lofty. And Tang Chou was right, everyone’s dao was different.

He leaped to the tallest tower of the base, overlooking the entire place, caressing the shiny bronze flute in his hand, his warm pupils revealed a tranquil look.

I never expected that, after dying for so many years, I still have the chance to become stronger.

Life is truly undetermined.

The wind blew in his face, blowing up his hair and robes.

He looked to be a noble man from a painting, facing the wind, his white robes fluttering with the wind.

All the vague memories surfaced up in his mind, becoming emotional and exhaling slowly, all the confusion of his youth poured out.

If it was that time, if it was in that period, I would have played to my heart's content, my songs would flow through the years.

But suddenly today, but suddenly today, I stand alone in the wind, once again playing my seven Tunes of Death.

He exhaled slowly, the noble man looked to be holding back, his eyebrows frowned, he placed the bronze flute to his lips.

Chapter 463 – Heart Without Worries

Zhang Ming He's expression was steady, the martial artists beside him were all the elites of the family. Cetus Constellation's assault this time was instigated by his uncle, and no one would have expected themselves to get caught up in such a predicament.

Ever since Tang Tian appeared out from nowhere, and obtained the nickname of "Honorable Martial Group's Grindstone", the geniuses of Honorable Martial Group all started to withdraw from people's eyes. All the originally complacent geniuses were extremely affected, and went back to their homes to train bitterly.

Their backgrounds were celebrated with abundant resources, and coupled with their high talents, along with their effort, their strengths would all soar.

But, when compared to the brilliant Tang Tian, they still paled in comparison.

Since when did every single one of the arrogant geniuses have their fame snatched away by a poor kid from a rural place? Furthermore, Tang Tian's battle achievements were real and true, taking down Ursa Major Constellation, along with the ongoing rumor that Tang Tian had defeated a saint. But Zhang Ming He and the rest had their own means of information, and knew that the information was real.

But, so what if he was a saint!

Fighting intent filled Zhang Ming He's heart. His current strength, against the weakest saint, had some bit of victory. He knew that the saint that Tang Tian defeated did not make many improvements after being bestowed the saint rank.

Zhang Ming He believed that Cetus Constellations strategy was feasible. He had asked his Seventh Brother before, who also thought that the plan was good, the success rate was very high, and they even had a relatively huge amount of support.

But no one expected the situation to get caught in a deadlock, a situation the Zhang Family was not hoping for. Ursa Major Constellations poison war had informed Heaven's Road on how to use poison in battles.

But, Zhang Ming He thought it was an underhanded method. Wars were meant to compare True Strength. Following the popularization of the King Kong Wall, they finally managed to struggle free from the quagmire.

And the announcement from Three Spirits City to Onyx Soul was also quickly passed to Honorable Martial Group, so everyone thought it was required to pull out that painful needle. To force Ursa Major Constellation to compete in true strength, they needed to get rid of all their underhanded means.

Once Honorable Martial Group became serious, their powerful intelligence capabilities spread out. The grievances between Sai Lei and the Yi Fan family were exposed, and even knew of the Yi Fan's

family elders requesting Sai Lei's father to admit his mistakes. They caught wind of everything, including Chu Xi's rage in her family and Wen Jiang's actions.

They originally did not view Wen Jiang as an important character, and thought he was a nameless senior, but they did not expect an elder to recognize Wen Jiang.

Lone Wolf, Wen Yi Jiang.

The once famous saint that suddenly disappeared, caused Honorable Martial Group to be roused.

Upon knowing that Wen Jiang infiltrated Three Spirits City, Honorable Martial Group also took action. Zhang Ming He did not make a move, for in his eyes, the small fish were not worth him doing anything.

He was completely confident of the upcoming battle.

Wen Jiang was a saint along with Zhang Ming He who was closing in on the saint rank. Zhang Ming He did not believe that just a Three Spirits City was able to resist a saint and a half step saint. Furthermore, he had four gold ranked martial artists, all of them were the most elite of the Zhang Family.

It was a pity Tang Tian was not around, if not, it would be worthwhile to spar with Tang Tian.

Zhang Ming He appeared to be idling at the front door, confident and relaxed.

Suddenly, music sounded out, causing him to stop in his tracks. He raised his head. At the highest tower, a white robed floating figure entered his vision!

That was...Young Master Magic Flute!

Zhang Ming He squinted his eyes, Honorable Martial Group had a very detailed report of Three Spirits City, Three Spirits City had very few strong martial artists, but they had two sound type martial artists, Blind Chord Old Man and Young Master Magic Flute.

Zhang Ming He did not put Blind Chord Old Man in his eyes. Such a low end Heaven Road List martial artist was not worthy of him. Adding on his old age, he did not have much growth potential, and would even have difficulty as a protector.

But he was curious about Young Master Magic Flute, the once hailed and extremely famous sound type grandmaster who was said to be a legend. The depths of his strength were unknown.

Such a pity, he was just a damaged spirit general.....

Zhang Ming He shook his head, Tang Tian truly did not know how to use his things properly. From the way Zhang Ming He looked, to use a spirit general like Young Master Magic Flute to

resist the enemy, who was not strong enough to charge and break through the enemy's lines, was not a good use. A spirit general like Young Master Magic Flute was most suited to be teacher. There were too few ancient tune scores, which only the original composers knew, that was where such a damaged spirit general could shine.

He truly looked like a deity from a painting!

Zhang Ming He praised, a faint regret surfacing in his mind, such a pity, he is not my spirit general.

Zhang Ming He's admiring look immediately turned cold, the martial artists around him suddenly soared into the air, shooting towards Magic Flute.

As the melodious music resonated out, Young Master Magic Flute's face revealed a joyous and satisfied look.

One Tune Seven Deaths, he had long completed the first six tunes, but he was also not satisfied with the seventh tune, and he had racked his brains for the seventh tune, narrowly entering a frenzied state. He only fully completed the seventh tune upon his death.

Is my unwillingness to dissipate because I wanted to play it?

I have my own obsessions too....

I never thought that I would have a chance to play this, it truly feels so good.

Gentlemen, you will now listen to my seventh tune, Heart Without Worries.

As the melodious tune soared out from his bronze flute, a smoke-like brilliance billowed out. The multi-colored brilliance floated in the air, like buds growing out from their seeds, the green ones becoming trees, the red ones becoming flowers, the blue ones becoming the sky, the gold ones becoming the sun....

When the music started, Zhang Ming He was still oblivious, until he suddenly realized that the overcast sky behind Young Master Magic Flute had actually become azure blue, causing him to shiver.

The lights around him quickly changed.

The beautiful heavens and sky, ancient trees and fresh and green meadows were brightly lit with the comfortable and warm sun. The azure blue sky had beautiful clouds floating past, as a myriad of beautiful flowers bloomed. A beautiful and sparkling lake appeared in the distance, with a wonderful flute tune lingering in the ear. The tune was unspeakably beautiful, causing Zhang Ming He to become silly, all the worries in his mind scattering into the wind.

He forgot about his past, he could only feel an unspeakable satisfaction, an unspeakable bliss. He sat on the grass, which caused him to feel even more comfortable.

So soft... I want to sleep....

He vaguely recalled that he still had things to do, but no matter how hard he tried to think, he could not remember it. Very quickly, that recollection disappeared, his face revealing a satisfied smile, like he wanted to sleep.

Suddenly, a puppy ornament hanging on his waist lit up with a dazzling light aura, the golden light aura drilling into his body.

Zhang Ming He's entire body trembled, his face revealing a pained look, but he immediately struggled out of the illusion.

Damn it!

I succumbed to it...

A cold chill surfaced in his heart. If not for the protection of his treasure, he would have been dead. He tightly held onto the puppy ornament. The seemingly hideous looking puppy had a rich background. It was the gold treasure of Canis Minor Constellation, [Ruyi Dog]. As an Equatorial Palace Hall, how could Canis Minor Constellation's gold treasure be an ordinary object? [Ruyi Dog]'s name had a fine name to it, it actually had an ancient Monarch Yin Dog's martial spirit sealed in it. Groomed by star power everyday, it was much stronger than in the past. Zhang Ming He reared it with his blood and energy, and thus it was connected to his heart.

Honorable Martial Group had done intensive research on star treasures, but for treasures that relied on blood and energy, it was an extremely unorthodox method. However, this extremely dangerous method had very substantial effects.

The music had no breaks, causing Zhang Ming He's face to reveal a blank look, but after a moment he quivered again, and after awhile, he was bewildered again, repeatedly happening, it made him feel extremely strange.

When Wen Jiang heard the music, like a cat that sensed danger, the hair on his entire body all stood. He was a saint, so his intuition was much sharper than Zhang Ming He.

Saint!

They have a saint!

Before he had time to retreat, his surroundings changed, the scene before him became alive, everything was serene without any killing intent, but it caused the hair on his skin to become numb.

What is this spirit domain?

Wen Jiang's surrounding lit up with a black circular light aura, it was his spirit domain [Dual Opposing wheels]! In this region, he could attack at will, without being sluggish while changing between martial techniques.

Amongst many martial artists, they had contradicting martial techniques which conflicted with one another, so they could not be used together. But his spirit domain allowed him to employ all of them perfectly.

They were like two wheels spinning side by side and repelling each other, therefore he called them [Dual Opposing Wheels].

Dual Opposing Wheels had a simple usage, but it was powerful. It violated the fundamental logic of martial techniques, completely opposite characteristic martial techniques gave enemies a difficult time, especially during close quarters combat, where it could be displayed to its fullest.

[Dual Opposing Wheels] was a pure offensive type of spirit domain, and did not have any defensive capabilities.

Wen Jiang could clearly feel the music frantically eroding his spirit domain. Once he loses the protection of his spirit domain, he would might as well wait and let them capture him.

Wen Jiang's eyes released a cold light, he knew he needed to rush to his opponent. Only by closing in could he release the might of his spirit domain!

He faced the empty space in front of him and sped forth like lightning.

In a short span of time, he unleashed four contradictory martial

techniques, four different types and contrasting light aura were released and merged together.

Bang!

The intense explosion made him unstable, but the illusion in front of him had a hole.

The hole was gradually becoming smaller and smaller. Ignoring everything else, Wen Jiang rushed towards the hole.

With one blade and one sword in hand, the weapons lit up with dazzling light aura and appeared at the hole.

Although the opponent's strength could not be compared to him, but the two people's techniques were utilized with full force without holding back.

They wanted to force him back in!

Wen Jiang bellowed, extending out his four limbs in mid air, 16 different colored of light auras accurately struck the blade and sword.

The two martial artists cried out as they were flung far away.

Wen Jiang's ashened face exited the hole, and he heaved a sigh of relief.

Illusionary type spirit domains needed time to be completed, and he could not afford to give that sort of time. Wen Jiang raised his head to look up, his eyes fixated onto Magic Flute who was floating at the tallest tower.

Magic Flute had his eyes closed while he blew on the flute, the threads of light pouring out from him.

A few martial artists fiercely pounced towards Wen Jiang.

Seeking death! Wen Jiang's eyes flashed a severe look.

Just as he was about to get rid of the few cannon fodders, his face suddenly changed.

Chapter 464 – He Yu Ming's Life Savior

An intoxicating and limp feeling spread inside Wen Jiang's spirit domain....

A pretty woman appeared from thin air, smiling sweetly towards him.

Wen Jiang's heart shuddered. That face that he had yearned for day and night, seemed to be so real and alive. His arm moved, wanting to stretch out to touch the face that had appeared in his dreams for countless of times!

Not good!

It was an illusion!

His remaining intellect allowed Wen Jiang to bite his tongue, the intense pain and taste of blood causing him to awaken. The lady in front of him transformed into smoke, and for some reason, his heart felt pain.

His face turned pale white, that strange limp feeling actually came from deep within his body!

How is that possible!

He had clearly dispelled the corroding thing from his spirit domain....

Wen Jiang raised his head to look, staring at the white figure floating at the top of the tower, as though he could ride with the wind anytime.

The white figure gradually became blurred in his eyes, the smoke that was released, once again transformed into the pretty lady, Wen Jiang's heart shook with happiness, as the smoke from his body enveloped every corner of his spirit domain.

Such a powerful spirit domain....

That was Wen Jiang's last thought as his pale white face exposed a happy smile.

To die in this illusion, is so good....

Magic Flute quietly watched Wen Jiang whose life was gradually slipping away. His face did not have a bit of victory or joy, the bright pair of eyes resembled the stars in the sky.

The wind swept past his face, blowing his robes. A tear drop dropped from the corner of his eye, and flew with the wind.

The seventh tune, Heart Without Worries, was a killing technique designed to kill a saint. The flute tune was like a poisonous seed, upon entering the heart of a person, planting in

the perfect soil of yearning and longing in the deepest part of the heart, the poison slowly eroded the spirit domain of the user.

Finally, the completed seventh tune had appeared for the first time. Yet Magic Flute's face was extremely calm.

That was the power of music, which was the power of the heart.

Magic Flute looked rather frustrated and disappointed, all the emotions of the heart, made the heart the softest place, and it was where it hid the most fatal poison.

He laughed at himself, why am I feeling emotional for the death of my enemy?

It truly is pretentious... luckily, that crazy Tang is not here....

As expected, the one that I cannot stand the most is that fool, huh....

Magic Flute laughed out loud, the haze in his heart dissipating. His gaze landed on Zhang Ming He, who was bitterly holding on. It was like he had malaria, suddenly cold and suddenly hot.

Heart Without Worries was specially made for combatting a saint, and was much stronger against one. A saint's determination and resolution is generally much stronger than ordinary martial artists, and they had attained a surprising stage of self control.

However, even the strongest and most resolute of men will have a soft spot in the heart.

And the poison of longing that was concealed in their hearts, the more it was suppressed, if erupted, would definitely be more intense. And this sort of poison would erode the saint's spirit domain, which was another crucial point.

That was where the true power of [Heart Without Worries] was, the stronger the opponent, the stronger the effect.

Although Zhang Ming He was not weak, he was also not a saint, and did not have a spirit domain. His determination was not resolute enough, and thus the [Heart Without Worries] was not as intense on him as on Wen Jiang, and he also had the [Ruyi Dog] in his possession.

Since it was so, he could only persevere, while the others were all dead.

Suddenly, a silver claw flew out and grabbed onto the [Ruyi Dog] in Zhang Ming He's hand. Tugging at it, the silver claw pulled the [Ruyi Dog] away from Zhang Ming he.

Ruyi Dog's light aura erupted, but the silver claw held onto it perseveringly, no matter how it struggled, it could not get free.

Losing the protection, Zhang Ming He was not able to hold on

any longer, his body fell, and he fainted. Seeing that, Magic Flute shook his head. He himself came from an aristocratic family, and knew that the disciples of aristocratic families usually had a lack of experience, thus their willpower was naturally weaker, the longing of the heart was not as intense, and that was their common pitfall.

Duan Mu looked at [Ruyi Dog] carefully. The silver claw belonged to him. Such a high grade object, it could expand his knowledge just by looking.

Chi Guang, who was at the side, looked in envy. That was how that brat actually dishonestly took so many things....

Just as everyone recovered from their shock, they all looked towards Magic Flute with reverence. Although the majority of the people did not know Wen Jiang, Wen Jiang had released his spirit domain, and that was the truth.

Saint rank, Young Master Magic Flute actually killed a saint rank!

A spirit general able to kill a saint rank....

Plenty of people witnessed the battle. As Honorable Martial Group and Cetus Constellation were slowly losing the poison war, people who were quick witted could immediately guess that Honorable Martial Group would definitely take action against Three Spirits City.

Before that, although Three Spirits City had already begun

showing their worth, many people still did not look up to the small powerhouse. Until the time when Three Spirits City and Libra Constellations Grandmaster Association started to collaborate did Three Spirits City finally walk to the main stage. And when the connection between Three Spirits City and Tang Tian erupted out, it attracted even more people.

The current Three Spirits City, had no more possibility of expanding quietly.

When the fights started inside the base, it startled the spies and scouts around it. Magic Flute's [Heart Without Worries], caused the entire city to become silly, but when the information reached the powerful scouts, it was as good as a surprising turn of events!

The melodious flute sound was filled with killing intent that was difficult to detect.

Magic Flute was actually that strong!

The scouts were all shocked as they started to reappraise Magic Flute's strength. Every family's evaluation was unanimous, although Magic Flute's strength was not very profound when he was alive, as a spirit general, his strength has already far exceeded that. His current strength, should be at about 7000 on the Heaven Road List.

But....

When time quietly passed, there were no sounds of fighting inside the base. Even Wen Jiang, Zhang Ming He and the rest did not come out. All of the scouts were dumbstruck, a terrifying guess appeared in all of their heads.

All the intruders had died.

With Wen Jiang and Zhang Ming He's strength, they believed that Three Spirits City could be easily destroyed. But to have no sound nor movements, that caused people to feel their blood run cold.

How many more secrets are there still hidden inside the base?

Tang Chou's request to intimidate the enemies was completed beautifully, as in the entire Three Spirits City, even the thieves were eradicated. The originally fierce martial artists who paraded themselves around, were now carefully shopping and getting information with smiles on their faces.

But the discussion on Magic Flute did not stop there. When Young Master Magic Flute flew to the top of the tower alone, with his white robes fluttering in the sky, it resembled and even had the bearing of a deity in a painting, and quickly he became the dream lover of many young ladies.

And his Heart Without Worries garnered praises from various sound type grandmasters, and even more quickly became a trendy tune. Other people started playing to Heart Without Worries, the tune which was beautiful, causing them to be intoxicated with it.

And all the sound type martial artists all started to attempt to comprehend the tune. Even the saints were trying, but sound type martial artists able to release a tune to kill a saint rank could be counted with one hand. To be able to use a tune to kill a saint, in the entire music history, was rarely met, and every one of them were legends.

And with Magic Flute as a spirit general, it made him become even more of a legend. People started digging into his past.

Everyone then realized, the history books that touched upon the name Magic Flute were few, and all were of a few lines, but instead it made the people want to know more about his life.

Of course, these were unrelated to Magic Flute. What made him annoyed was that everyday at the base's entrance, there would be a flock of pretty ladies shouting to the base.

“Young Master Magic Flute! I Want to marry you!”

“Young Master Magic Flute! Please take me in as your disciple!”

.....

Magic Flute sat quietly with a calm look on his face. Tang Chou walked past him, and coincidentally heard the ladies outside shouting: “Young master, young master! I love you!”

Tang Chou stopped in his tracks, glanced at the door, then

retracted his eyes, and muttered: “Such a pity, humans and ghosts walk different paths!”

Magic Flute’s cheek twitched,

Tang Chou shook his sleeves and left. Seeing Tang Chou’s back view, Magic Flute almost threw the bronze flute in his hand at Tang Chou’s head.

Young master was famous!

But at the moment, everyone’s focus in the base was fixated on the war at Ursa Major Constellation.

He Yu Ming was going crazy, Why me? Why are you staring at me? The zither wasn’t mine, don’t tell me you like zithers?

The whirlpool sword storm behind him released a terrifying hiss that caused the hair on people’s back to stand. Everything that it passed, sand or rocks, were all smashed.

He Yu Ming personally witnessed a 300m tall mountain, smashed instantly into pieces, the rocks flew down like rain behind him, hitting onto his back, causing pain. The speed of the whirlpool sword storm did not drop at all...

Are there any saints that have been in such a situation before? In

any case, I am a saint. He Yu Ming was feeling pain and hatred at himself, why did I train in sword techniques? Why did I not become a saint through the bestowal of light body techniques?

Someone save me....

Suddenly, He Yu Ming's heart jumped, there were many people in front of him. His eyes lit up, his face exposing happiness!

Heavens, you finally have opened your eyes! Heaven, you can't take it anymore!

It was as if He Yu Ming was on drugs, he frantically rushed towards the group of people.

The White Whale army was advancing quickly, by their sides were Black Whale Army and Blue Whale army protecting their sides. Fu Yan's troops were at the front, he had complete confidence of his skills, and was not even afraid of saints.

The army had a large King Kong Wall activated, the entire army was protected against poison.

"Ordering the three armies, prepare to increase speed!" Fu Yan shouted loudly: "We need to increase our speed and reach Bear Egg earlier. Only by occupying the Bear Egg and destroying Tang Tian, can we truly earn the victory!"

Thinking about the few weeks of quagmire faced by the army, he

still had some lingering fears. He never ever wanted to face such a battle anymore. Even when thinking about it now, he still felt sullen.

Most importantly, they were short on time. The longer they dragged, the smaller their advantage became.

But, Fu Yan did not relax at all, and the three armies continued to advance, maintaining their prudence. The Lupus Army that could appear and disappear unpredictably, and the other Plateau Army, seemed to have disappeared into thin air. That did not make Fu Yan and his army relax, but instead increased the pressure on them, the exhaustion of physical strength becoming larger unknowingly.

Suddenly, Fu Yan Bellowed: “STOP!”

The three armies stopped abruptly, exposing cautious looks.

Fu Yan’s face congealed, he seemed to have heard of some strange sounds. Is that the sound of cavalries? No, it is not!

What is that sound?

Chapter 465 – Flower Of Blood In Full Bloom

The sound came from behind the cliff ahead of them, the sound got closer and closer, which was very imposing. Fu Yan, who was rich with experience, knew by the sound that the number of the army ahead was definitely not small in numbers!

“Prepare to fight!”

Star Spirit Beasts?

Could it be a swarm of flying type Star Spirit Beasts?

Fu Yan thought his guess was about 80 to 90% right, when suddenly, a silhouette came charging from behind the mountains.

Such a fast speed!

Fu Yan quivered, the corner of his eyes twitched, a saint! The opponent's speed was definitely a saint. Hold on, Fu Yan felt that the person ahead was familiar, with a fixed stare, he recognised who it was: sword saint Mr. He!

But.....

Mr. He was extremely battered, his clothes torn, with mud all over his body, even his shoes have dropped. Fu Yan could not

believe his own eyes, was this the Mr. He that he had immense respect for? If he didn't know him, he would have thought that that was a beggar on the streets, no, even Cetus Constellation beggars were much cleaner than that fellow.

This fellow.....no, he is Mr. He.....

Hold on, it is Mr. He!

Fu Yan came to his senses, who could let a sword saint become so battered? Suddenly, his gaze straightened.

Bang!

The cliff in front exploded without warning, as countless rocks shot towards them like raindrops, even then, nobody knew how to dodge, they were all dumbstruck. They were stupefied and looked up at the enormous shadow, rushing towards them!

Thousands of swords auras, densely packed, formed a huge storm. In front of the storm, they seemed to be so tiny, the shadow from the storm occupying their entire vision. Incomparable fear rose from the bottom of their hearts, they turned pale and trembled by instinct.

“Kill!”

Fu Yan screamed this sentence instinctively, proving that he was a qualified military leader.

With the familiar order, it made the warriors instinctively come out with their own attack, dense sword and blade auras rose from Fu Yan' back, converging into a large current, charged at the Whirlpool Sword Storm

Alas, the result disappointed Fu Yan.

Their attack did not penetrate Whirlpool Sword Storm, it did not even cause a small wave. The sharp whistle that filled the Heaven and Earth made their scalps numb, the rotating sword aura flew at a rapid speed, the turbulence it caused made them unstable where they stood.

At this point in time, it was already too late to escape.

Fu Yan's eyes reddened, he snarled: "Defend!"

His snarl, in the gale, was weak but it gave the despaired people a glimmer of hope to hold on to.

The King Kong Wall enveloping the Armies turned very dense, everyone was crazily urging their True power. King Kong Wall glowed with a golden light, as countless golden Sanskrit flowed along the surface.

The King Kong Wall, when trained to a profound level, was able to form golden inscriptions. This led to everyone's courage increasing a few folds. They might be able to survive.

Fu Yan wanted to let the three formations of the army communicate with each other, hence, the distance between each of them was not more than 100m. The three armies adopted the most defensive stance, which was their only choice

The Whirlpool Sword Storm engulfed everything. The sword auras circling in the outer circumference hit the King Kong Wall like a rainstorm, the concentrated noises preventing everyone from hearing any sound.

Dazzling sparks spread fully on every corner of King Kong Wall, it was so glaring that no one could see clearly.

In desperation, everyone let out a howl like crazy beasts, crazily urging their True power, it was their only hope of survival.

The King Kong Wall trembled violently and looked as if it was going to collapse anytime.

A human's will to survive was extremely formidable. As rays of light auras started to shine amongst the martial artists in the armies, they were actually going through a breakthrough at such a time!

The Heavens have not forsaken me!

Fu Yan was the first to feel it. He was the military leader, and was controlling all the auras, the True Power transmitted from the

martial artists suddenly erupted, King Kong Wall, which was originally about to collapse, miraculously stabilized.

The Three army formed the shape of 品, similar to three chisels, they poked ferociously at the Whirlpool Sword Storm.

The sword auras struck the King Kong Wall continuously. With the increased number of the sword auras, the originally stable state of the Whirlpool Sword Storm started to show signs of becoming thin.

Whirlpool Sword Storms strength gradually weakened, but the King Kong Wall of the three armys had also reached the limit. Although there were constantly people having breakthroughs, not every single person could breakthrough in the matter of life and death.

When the number of people breaking through decreased, Fu Yan's heart sunk non-stop.

The tremblings of the King Kong Wall become even more violent, the extent of the tremble was increasing, the True Power coming from them all around was gradually getting weaker.

A sharp and clear shattering sound sounded out, Fu Yan shut his eyes in despair.

We are done for!

Almost at the same moment, the King Kong Wall of the other two armies shattered at the same time.

At this very moment, the thin Whirlpool Sword Storm ruptured with a loud bang, as countless sword auras swept all around with a loud bang.

The sword auras swept across, like combs, combing every corner of the battlefield, with no one left standing.

Countless amounts of blood spurted out, bursting open at the same time, from a bird's eye view, it resembled a huge flower of blood in full bloom.

A lone figure floated above the fresh blood.

There was no ear-splitting whistle, no blinding sparks, it was a quiet valley of death, on top of the blood flower, the young man stood in silence, floating around. There was no anxiousness in his pupils, his blanked face, along with the intense contrast of blood beneath his feet, was filled with a devilish sense of beauty.

“.....fight.....”

The young man's whispers were light and could not be heard.

The young man's body fell to the ground powerlessly.

Jing Hao's eyes turned, he appeared beside Tang Tian in an instant and hugged him.

Everyone was shocked by this sight.

Dou Yong's expression was as pale as paper, he forcefully squeezed a smile that looked uglier than crying and spoke to Bai Si Si: "Looks like we do not need to think about how to give an account to Cetus Constellation anymore."

His voice was trembling, his hands shivering.

He had killed plenty of people before, but the scene in front of him gave him a shock like never before. A martial artist's life was as weak as an ant.

The huge blooming blood flower slowly opened up, soaking the entire valley.

Bai Si Si suddenly bent forward and vomited.

He Yu Ming's expression was pale and dazed. He initially only had the ability to scream to live, but to personally witness the bloody battlefield with his own eyes, he fell to the ground, ruined.

"Now that is troublesome." Bing slapped his forehead. He felt a headache creeping up.

He never bothered with the Three Whale Armies, as he had prepared for a long time to capture all of them, but he never thought that Tang Tian, with his power, immediately decimated the entire Three Whale Armies.

It was okay if it's said to be only destroyed, but the scene in front of the eyes was too bloody and cruel. Bing was in fact alright, he was someone who climbed out from a pile of dead bodies. In his time, in any trenches, there was a possibility to be so bloody.

But what about the rest?

The big war was only just a prologue, the majority of martial artists in Heaven's Road grew up in a peaceful environment. The fighting and killing between martial artists were common occurrences, but for the scene in front of their eyes, not many have seen it before.

However, the scene earlier had long passed through many treasures, spread to every corner of Heaven's Road.

After the fight, Tang Tian had many fierce nicknames similar to "The Human Massacre".

Bing puffed out a smoke ring, the corner of his mouth twitching, but it was good. Killing the three armies with one man, this kind of magnificent feat, even Lion King Lei Ang did not do it when he was young. After the fight, Honourable Martial Group, in the short run, definitely did not dare to do anything to them.

For them, time was the most important thing.

They needed time for their martial artists to grow, needed time to finish the reform and renew the Mechanical Spirit Weapons, needed time to cultivate their own saints, even a half step saint was enough, as they did not even have a saint.

Oh, maybe those three fellows.....

Bing glanced at Dou Yong and the rest who were at a distance huddled together.

Bing, who was the first person among the rest to have recovered, already started to think of his next move. Cetus Constellation was done for. With the destruction of Cetus Constellations Three Whale Armies, they were already bound to be decimated, at this time, they were already holding the absolute advantage.

A swarm of figures came closer at a fast pace, it was an unfamiliar army, and everyone immediately became cautious.

Adrian brought a skinny young man to Bing.

“This is Subordinate Lu Di, he has led the Hunting Net Army here to seek refuge! ”

Lu Di eyes were swollen, it was not only him, as Adrian's eye socket were also swollen.

Bing was taken aback, he had allowed Adrian to advise Lu Di to surrender, but it seemed like something happened to the both of them to cause them to become like that, and thus he could not help but asked: “What happened? ”

Adrian, with weary tears, choked with emotions: “Orion fell into the enemy’s hands, the Master is dead!”

Bing was stunned, his expression congealed, he patted Adrian’s shoulder, turned and said to Lu Di: “General, you have come at the right time, let’s go and save people first.”

Lu Di and Adrian were then able to clearly see the situation at the valley, and both became immensely shocked.

“This is?” Lu Di asked in a trembling voice, the scene in front was too tragic, it was his first time seeing such tragic battlefield.

“Crazy Tang did this.” Bing’s tone was complicated.

“Him alone?” Adrian opened his eyes wide, as if he couldn’t believe: “He.....isn’t he in the whirlpool swords and tempering his martial spirit?”

“It is that Whirlpool.” Bing shook his head: “You will know when time comes, let’s save people first, who knows how many we can save.”

Bing's emotions were complicated.

No military leader liked the existence that could break and affect the equilibrium. Even if they have the victory, it would cause his arrangements to not have any meaning anymore.

Winning is fine, he laughed at himself, he wasn't Tang Chou anyway, and was not interested in becoming a famous general.

Nothing was wrong with Crazy Tang. Although he had fallen into a coma, his breath was stable, and the frequency of his breathing, was like..... he was asleep.....

This fool!

Even before the battle here was concluded, the Lupus Army and Plateau Army had already attacked a few Star Doors and severed the martial artists of Cetus Constellation paths of retreat.

Crane, Ling Xu, Ah Mo Li and Han Bing Ning, and Draco Constellation's Gold Ranked Martial Artists, each of them led a group of Lupus Bandits, and started driving out the aristocratic family disciples who wanted to achieve any accomplishment from Ursa Major Constellation back to their homes.

With the destruction of the Three Big Armies, the Star Doors being occupied, they had become trapped like turtles in a jar.

The disciples could fight windward battles, but they panicked

upon meeting danger, the situation had become so desperate that people's hearts started to become anxious.

Nobody knew who started surrendering first , as these people started to surrender one after another.

At Sky Martial Wolf Academy, those students who just changed their outfit broke out into hurls of abuse. They had not even appeared on stage, and these terrified trashes had surrendered!

At that moment, a completely new order arrived at top speed.

Chapter 466 – Changes In The Situation

Development of the situation was beyond expectations.

The destruction of the three Cetus Constellation armies, the seizing of Star Doors, three saints that initiated to surrender, countless Cetus martial artists surrendering, in the blink of an eye, Cetus Constellation was in imminent danger. While in Three Spirits City, With the tune Heart Without Worries, Zhang Ming He was captured and lone wolf Wen Jiang was killed.

Tang Tian's reputation reached its peak. Such an illustrious military achievement, ever since Lion King Lei Ang, no one was able to surpass Tang Tian. Furthermore, Tang Tian extinguished three armies by himself, practically exhibiting the power of a martial artist's capability to saturation.

Although there were a few saints that analyzed that Tang Tian was actually just drawing the power of Heaven and Earth, that shocking scene was fated to remain in the hearts of countless people.

The only regret was that once Gong Qing from Cetus Constellation saw that something was not right, he immediately took the saint treasure and escaped Cetus Constellation with the help of Honourable Martial Group.

Cetus Constellation's star power concentration fell greatly from 31% to 22%.

To Tang Tian, Gong Qing's escape was not a bad thing. The local martial artists from Cetus Constellation were maintained rather well. When Gong Qing was there, the local martial artists' resistance was extremely tenacious, but when the news of Gong Qing's escape spread, morale fell rapidly and their resistance vanished.

There was no need to doubt of the importance of Cetus Constellation to Tang Tian. Cetus Constellation and Lupus Constellation were neighbours, in this way, the five constellations could merge to form one body.

Unfortunately, Lupus Constellations' saint treasure was nowhere to be found and Cetus Constellations' saint treasure was also missing. Only Ursa Major Constellation, Draco Constellation and Andromeda Constellations' saint treasure were left.

Starting from scratch, to use one's own power to hold the power of five constellations, Tang Tian had already become the number one heroic Young Master. In the eyes of the entire Heaven's Road, Tang Tian was extremely sophisticated, resourceful and filled with the vigor of a tyrannical Monarch.

When the people around Tang Tian saw such comments, they would always snort disdainfully.

While the entire Heaven Road was shocked by Tang Tian's power, no one would have thought that it was just the beginning for Heaven's Road.

Following closely was Orion Constellation falling into the enemy's hands. Orion Constellation's saint treasure fell into the hands of the Honourable Martial Group Classification, and Leo Constellation was surrounded by their enemy. Scorpio Master surfaced out, Si Ma Xiao sat on the Scorpio Master throne, and the Clan Union thus entered Scorpio Constellation. Without any signs, Serpens Constellation, Aquila Constellation, Ophiuchus Constellation from the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls merged, forming an all new Ophiuchus Constellation, and they put forth their demand to revive the glorious times of 13 ecliptic palaces.

The entire Heaven's Road was in political unrest, causing everybody to be nervous and uneasy.

No one noticed that a Mechanical Army had quietly went through Cetus Constellation to enter Fornax Constellation. The hungry wolves of Sky Martial Wolf Academy rushed towards Fornax Constellation like currents.

The battle that they anticipated beforehand did not happen, upon hearing the mechanical army was under the famous godlike young lad, Fornax Constellation immediately surrendered without any second thoughts. With a smiling face, they welcomed the army, lowering their heads while greeting.

The students of Sky Wolf Academy, who rolled up their sleeves preparing for a big battle were dumbfounded.

Fornax Constellation was one of Southern Sky's 42 Continents. Southern Sky Constellations were the fifth tier constellations, to be able to hold on to such rich succulent thighs of Young Lad Tang,

why the hesitation?

The entire Fornax Constellation was feeling bewildered. What was worth in the Fornax Constellation in getting attacked? They did not have any treasure, but when they thought of Lupus Constellation which was weaker than them, they understood.

Could it be that the godlike young lad had a hobby of collecting constellations of a lower tier?

Martial Artists from Fornax Constellation cheered excitedly, they now belonged to a big powerhouse, and Young Lad Tang had the reputation of being extremely benevolent. It was with the material assistance that he gave Lupus Constellation that made martial artists from Lupus Constellation increase in status. No matter how useless Fornax Constellation was, they were still stronger than Lupus Constellation,

Sai Lei and Mo Leng, the two grandmasters personally entered Fornax Constellation.

“A good place! Star power concentration was low, it has minimal effect on smelting and forging metal, it is very rich with natural fire, and it has a strong forging foundation, just some slight grooming and it will be a good artisan.” Mo Leng was quite satisfied, this place was extremely suitable for the Mo Family workshop.

Sai Lei's face was filled with excitement: “No wonder there are no star treasures here, the star power is too low level to birth a

martial spirit, but to us, it's a good thing! There is still such a weird place in the world, we have picked up a treasure!"

Quickly, the two of them started discussing how to reform Fornax Constellation.

Tang Tian laid on the bed and sighed: "Aiya, if I lie here even more, my bones will become rusty!"

He had laid on the bed for one month. Using his own power, he got rid of three armies, but at a high cost and it was extremely disastrous. His meridians were snapped, two thirds of the bones in his body were broken, his surging true power was now left with almost nothing. After recovering for a month, with his tyrannical physique, his bones were gradually healing.

Of his entire body, only his neck could be moved.

The only thing that could comfort him was his martial spirit. With Bing's words, the purity of his martial spirit had already reached a mythical level.

Pi Pa grinned, she threw the sliced apple towards Tang Tian, and said: "Master, bear with it."

The advantage of having a pure martial spirit was that his intuition was incomparable, even before the apple flew from Pipa's hand, Tang Tian had already judged the landing of the apple accurately, he stretched his neck, opened his mouth and he bit the

apple directly.

Crack crack, without spitting the core, the apple entered his stomach.

Pipa took an apple from the big basket beside him and started slicing again, apple skin piled in front of her.

“Very annoying very annoying very annoying!” Tang Tian wailed like a ghost and howled like a wolf, extremely irritated.

Pi Pa was unmoved, she continued to slice the apple.

Tang Tian needed to lie on the bed to rest, so he needed someone’s care. Bing deployed Pi Pa over. Pi Pa looked to be gentle, spoke in a fine voice, but she was gentle on the outside, firm on the inside, and in no way will she compromise. With her supervising Tang Tian, everyone was assured.

“As a patient, you must have a patient’s awareness” Crane’s voice was heard as he hugged a full bunch of flowers and walked in: “Please don’t give trouble for people!”

“Hey, Little Crane, saying such things at this time, really is too low!” Tang Tian was extremely displeased, he noticed the flowers on Crane’s hands, and jeered: “Little Crane, you know how to buy flowers, are you a man!? Hahahaha!”

With a calm face, Crane put the flowers on Tang Tians bedside:

“Buy flowers? You think too much, it’s Mr. Magic Flute who had me bring them here. These flowers are all gifts from his female music fans. He felt that throwing it away would be too rude, sending it to a patient is still considered a kind of blessings.”

Tang Tian: “Magic Flute.....”

“To display his full blessings, I brought all of it here.” Crane said leisurely, in his hands were many silver aquarius cabinet.

Bang!

Countless flowers poured out from the silver aquarius cabinet, burying Tang Tian entirely.

Tang Tian looked on helplessly as he was swallowed by the flowers.

“I have already brought Mr. Magic Flute’s regards, and have many things I need to do, Crazy Tang, recuperate well.” Crane said with a grin, with that, he left.

Before he left, Crane wrote a word “Admire” on the visitors book.

Crane had just left, before Ling Xu entered, with great remorse said: “Aiya, I have been training too hard recently, youths like us should be basking under the sun and perspiring! The feeling of sweat is so pleasurable!”

Tang Tian: “.....”

Bastard, my bones are more itchy now!

Ling Xu brandished his arm, and also wrote the word admire on the visitor's book.

Everyday, Tang Tian's visitor book would be filled with the word “Admire”, Pi Pa would then very attentively and considerately change to a new visitor book.

All of you.....

Finally, enduring wave after wave of mockery, Tang Tian's injuries finally recovered, and he could start moving.

“The feeling of sun tanning feels so good!”

Tang Tian sun tanned, feeling the warmth from his head to foot, feeling indescribably comfortable and therapeutic. He half laid on the wooden chair, a little lost in thought.

How long has it been since I sun tanned like this?

He could not remember, it was far too long ago. Lots of past matters floated up to his heart and mind, his train of thought could not help but float far. He thought of his life with his mother when

he was young, thought of being in Andrew Academy, thought of the time with Qian Hui, bit by bit, he could not help but expose a smile on his face.

Although Qian Hui was still very far, although his dreams have not been completed.

He could keep striving to move forward, he had never thought of giving up!

There are so many young companions who could go through life and death with me, able to fight alongside my shoulders, what is there not to be content about? Although there were many different problems, many different obstacles, but so what? Everyone is putting in effort to make ourselves happy, everyone seizing responsibilities with their initiative.

There was nothing to be dispirited about.

There was nothing to lose heart about.

If I have no true power, training again would do.

Even if it couldn't be trained again, there would definitely be other solutions.

I have not found Qian Hui, so I will continue searching. I am a stupid boy, I don't know how to become more intelligent, and only know how to keep moving forward, That is enough. Because with

every step forward, the distance between myself and my dream will be a step closer!

Nothing to be alarmed about!

Tang Tian revealed a smile, compared to the past of still training fundamental martial techniques, the situation had become much better. At least, he had the one and only unique martial spirit!

In his body was a vivid and transparent little human, with his exact same appearance.

This was his martial spirit, the original spirit flame had vanished and took on his appearance now. Tang Tian's martial spirit caused everyone who witnessed it to be astonished.

Even Saints had not seen such a unique martial spirit before.

Jing Hao had never seen it before as well. With regards to the martial spirits, Honourable Martial Group was definitely the strongest. It was a pity that they were like fire and water with the Honourable Martial Group, and Jing Hao was more focused on sword techniques, his research on martial spirits was limited, so he could not give a reason.

However, to Tang Tian, this were not a problem.

His opinion was simple, since he could not understand, then start researching from now!

So without saying anything more, he called Bing, the three saints, Magic Flute, Jing Hao, Ling Xu and Crane over.

“No one knows what to do with me right now. Then we shall think of stupid ideas, I will be the the white rat test subject, everyone come together to research and discuss, we will definitely be able to carve and polish a little something.”

Everyone immediately grew interested, not mentioning the three saints, at their realm, spirit domain was the core of their research. Tang Tian's little man was extremely rare, so he was the best research subject. And for Jing Hao, Ling Xu and Crane, they were not far from being a saint, so their biggest problem was how to awaken the spirit domain.

Out of these people, they all came from various different sects, there were ancient spirit generals, strong saints, a sound type grandmaster, young geniuses, with such an unconventional joint research group, there would definitely be huge reward.

Everyone's eyes lit up.

Tang Tian adopted a very hoodlum posture, summoned up his courage and said: “Everyone come ravage me as much you like!”

Chapter 467 – Zero Energy Body

The sky that opened up because of Tang Tian was hailed as [Big Dipper].

From the beginning , [Big Dipper] became the top class level confidential project.

The various people around Tang Tian were brimming with enthusiasm and passion regarding [Big Dipper].

Old Man Fei from Three Spirits City specially deployed a group of blood meridians specialists led by Wang Xuan. Since there was no true power, then the power of blood meridians could very well become Tang Tian's primary fighting method, and the integration of blood meridians and martial spirits was Onyx Soul's most expert domain. Moreover, it was not only Old Man Fei who felt that the contributions of the blood meridians laboratory was not enough, with regards to any opportunity to make up to Tang Tian would not be let off.

To adapt to circumstances was of course not only Old Man Fei.

The recently surrendered three saints, who had made the least contribution, also knew that this was the best opportunity. If they could help solve Tang Tian's current predicament, it would aid them greatly in their future. They were aware that to have such a rare and extreme condition like Tang Tian, to saints, was without a doubt the best research subject.

The team of the three saints was immediately inflated to become nine people in an instant, in the newly increased six people, there were two saints, Spear Saint Gui Xin Hen and Medicine Saint Ding Man. The other four people, one was a spirit techniques martial artist who specialized in the field of the martial spirit, one was an old man who was immersed in theory studies, one was Mr. Guai who was crazy and had a bizarre way of thinking, and a trump card martial techniques instructor who came from Sextans Constellation.

Liang Feng naturally was unwilling to fall behind. Dou Yong, He Yu Ming, Bai Si Si, the three of them had no contributions, but Liang Feng had no contributions either! Previously, he still had the power of his status, but now that three more saints had appeared, the pressure on him suddenly increased. He clenched his teeth and invited his best friend, Blade Saint Feng Yue.

In a short matter of time, the number of saints in Ursa Major Constellation suddenly increased to seven.

The newly joined Gui Xin Hen, Ding Man and Feng Yue had their own specialties, they were all either from a mid tier constellation or a saint from a small constellation.

The series of battles placed Tang Tian in the spotlight. Although compared to others, his territory was small, and had a good deal of shortcomings, even to people who could look at Tang Tian with disdain, they could not help but admit, in the current Heaven's Road, Young Lad Tang was a major character.

Moreover, in many people's eyes, Tang Tian's inferior

shortcomings were instead filled with attraction. He did not have many people by his side, which meant that there were more places to be filled, which meant more opportunities.

Comparatively, the other powerhouses already had extremely stable authoritative system. To have the thought of breaking into the core of the circle of authority had become very difficult. While the core authority circle beside Tang Tian, having not taken shape, to these people, was without a doubt very attractive.

So it was not surprising that Tang Tian had become the head of the mightiest organization of Heaven's Road.

Within the big team, there was one that was the most extraordinary, that was Chen Zi Lin from Immortal Martial. He was a nameless disciple from Immortal Martial and was the least prominent in reputation among the team. However, he had consecutively passed Long Shou Jing and Bing's tests, and therefore joined the secret team.

[Big Dipper] being Tang Group's supreme project was not weird, as Tang Tian himself got rid of three Equatorial Palace Halls' grade armies. This shockingly formidable power not only gained the awe of Heaven's Road, but let Bing and the rest see the accumulated formidable potential on Tang Tian.

Although the Whirlpool Sword Storm had a big fortuity, although there was Desolate Bear Bone's help, the formidable power that Tang Tian displayed was strategic. Even if that power became weaker by a few folds, it is still strategic.

Moreover, Tang Tian has not become a saint, if he became a saint, what will his power transform into?

Any powerhouse, with a strategic level of power, was never stingy of manpower, physical and financial resources.

The unprecedented Whirlpool Sword Storm formed an unprecedented and ultimately pure human shaped martial spirit. Everyone was brimming with curiosity. If Tang Tian stepped into the saint rank, what would his spirit domain be like.

The whole Heaven's Road was still in unrest, Leo Constellation's 6th army had launched a surprise attack on Honourable Martial Group's 9th Gold Branch, the 9th Gold Branch was removed at that point. They then pretended to retreat to prepare for an ambush and inflicted heavy damage to the 7th Gold Branch who had come forward for revenge, then easily left.

The usually low profile 6th army Commander Duan Qing, rose to fame.

The 4th army of Leo Constellation, under the leadership of Ah Gu Te, outrageously attacked Canis Minor Constellation, and in a short number of days, Canis Minor Constellation fell into imminent danger. Honourable Martial Group rushed to the rescue, but unexpectedly, they were killed by the 5th army, who were lying in ambush en route, and it was a complete wipe out.

On the 12th day, Canis Minor Constellation Master fell into their

hands. Ah Gu Te, who was known to be dauntless, forced Canis Minor Constellations Constellation Master to attract the star power to attack the saint treasure, causing the star power of Canis Minor Constellation to become chaotic.

After the two big armies retreated, Canis Minor Constellation's star power collapsed, one day after, all of Canis Minor Constellation's Star Doors disappeared entirely.

From then on, Canis Minor Constellation, one of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, was wiped from Heaven's Road, never to be seen again.

In the recent 1000 years, it was the first constellation to vanish in Heaven's Road.

In that moment, Heaven's Road collectively lost their voice.

After Orion Constellation's defeat, when Lion King made his move, it was as powerful as thunderbolts. Using his steel blood and cold actions, he told various constellations of Heaven's Road that he, who created the constellation from blood and fire, was not afraid of any challenges.

The constellations who were initially stirred by Honorable Martial Group immediately kept their silence out of fear.

However, the conflict outside had nothing to do with Ursa Major Constellation, as they nurtured [Big Dipper] in silence.

Tang Tian was panting breathlessly, he had previously heroically made a speech for everyone to ravage him as much as they liked, everyone's "ravage" was truly as much as they liked indeed.

Tang Tian was like a white lab rat, being requested to conduct complicated and strange tests one after another.

Looking at Tang Tian, who was perspiring like it was raining, Wang Xuan couldn't help but exclaim: "Such a powerful body!"

Beside him, the blood meridians specialists group showed faces of disbelief, not only them, the faces of the others were congealed. Ever since Tang Tian fully recovered, he had displayed an extremely tyrannical body quality.

"Truly a monster!" Liang Feng said to himself.

Wang Xuan glanced at the records in his hands. He agreed with the word "monster" from the bottom of his heart, but of course he wasn't that stupid to agree. Liang Feng was a saint, to say such words, he had to be careful of himself.

"Master's body quality, is in no respect inferior to any gold ranked blood meridians." Wang Xuan concluded: "This is the strongest body that I have ever tested. Master's destructive force from a full power attack, is able to smash the No. 13 bronze target to a depth of 12 cm. In terms of explosive power, Master's 50m sprint, broke the speed of sound. In terms of endurance, Master has exceeded 90% and above of endurance of all the widely known

star spirit beasts.”

Although these tests were seen by their very eyes, hearing Wang Xuan’s conclusion, everyone still could not help but reveal looks of admiration.

The No. 13 bronze mechanical weapons laboratory produced the strongest and most durable bronze, the targets produced by it, exceeding 10cm, only saints had the possibility to shatter it.

While breaking through the speed of sound was also one of the signs of a saint level martial artist.

Monster!

He truly was 100% a monster.

Only that word was suitable for him.

No one had anticipated all of these results. Everyone thought Tang Tian’s martial spirit had been tempered till the purest of level, but no one had thought that Tang Tian’s body actually became so extraordinarily tyrannical. This led everyone to be excessively surprised, so they started to insert needles into Tang Tian and conduct a series of strict tests, but the results were also as astonishing.

Wang Xuan had a weird expression on his face: “And, Master’s increase of strength in his physical body has no relations to blood

meridians, because Master's body does not even have any blood meridians."

Everyone flew into an uproar.

"How is that possible? Although true power can also temper the flesh body, that is only to a low standard. A body this tyrannical, other than blood meridians, I cannot think of any other methods." it was Ding Man who spoke, as a Medicine Saint, she had enough authority in this field.

At this time, Old Man Fei who was beside Wang Xuan stood out and said: "We have checked, Master's body truly does not have any blood meridians."

With that, everyone fell silent.

The strength of the blood meridian specialist group was rather robust. Although they were not ambitious in Onyx Soul, personal strengths were all outstanding, and Old Man Fei had even selected the elites, so everyone had several techniques. It was possible that one person could have made a mistake, but with so many people getting the same result, then that was definitely impossible.

Crane suddenly said: "I heard before that there is an unorthodox method to tempering the fleshly body similar to Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique."

Jing Hao glanced at crane with a surprised look. He had not

thought that Crane knew such a rarely seen subject, and he nodded: “There is indeed such a method called [Sword Tempering Body], but it’s a martial technique of a small clan, and has long been extinct.

Ding Man opened his mouth: “Let me check.”

Tang Tian, who was almost weary, was called upon to be checked in detail by Ding Man.

Upon checking, Tang Tian fell asleep.

The more she checked, the darker Ding Man’s expression grew.

Ding Man stood up after checking, and said solemnly: “His body is extremely weird, not only are there no blood meridians, even the true power that he had previously assimilated with his body has vanished. His body is cleaner than a baby’s, he currently has a Zero Energy Body!”

Zero Energy Body!

Everyone was stunned. Zero Energy Body, no one had heard of it before.

From the start of cultivation, everyone had the general belief that true power is the essential reason of the strength of a martial artist. This was also why the current core of martial techniques, including blood meridians, also did not escape this category. The

origin of blood meridian's strength was that they contained various rich substances of true power essence.

The system of martial techniques expanded on its most core basis, which was the ability to use energy and the energy changes in the body, where it had a natural advantage. Hence, how are we able to change the energy in the body, is the mainstream ideology.

Martial techniques had differences in the different sects, but the basis of the thoughts had no difference.

Tang Tian was the first human in history to have a Zero Energy Body.

Even babies did not have zero True Power in their bodies. Even if you do not cultivate martial techniques and lived naturally, the energy in the air will follow your life, naturally accumulating in the body. When a mother is pregnant, the power will pass from the parents and accumulate in the baby's body.

No one had ever thought before, what would happen to a person's body if there was no energy in it?

Tang Tian's Zero Energy Body, on this very day, toppled the martial technique system completely.

It was dead silence, every single one of them was digesting the shock in their hearts, and then everyone realised that, on their own faces, they had fear, anticipation, lose and excitement.

“It seems like we have discovered something impressive.”

Chapter 468 – Fixated On The Spirals

Tang Tian's body had become the rarely seen Zero Energy Body, but his martial spirit was still as pure. This was in everyone's eyes, extremely unfathomable.

Although until now, the martial artists had not come to fully understood the essence of the martial spirit, but without a doubt, there was a profound connection between the martial spirit and energy. For example a saint level's spirit domain, was actually the martial spirit replicating natural laws and mimicking the energy.

And what made everyone feel puzzled was, how was Tang Tian going to fight? No matter how pure the martial spirit, without energy, it could never form a spirit domain, then what was the use?

However, Tang Tian quickly showed them through fighting, his frightening battle capabilities.

The first to suffer the under his evil hands was He Yu Ming.

A sorry figure after being chased for so long, he lost his prestige, and when He Yu Ming heard Tang Tian wanted a sparring partner for actual combat, without saying further, he rushed over.

Other than proving himself, Sword Saint He had his own plans. Since there were so many saints, how was he to prove himself, it

was a question that required thought. The easiest way was to let young lad Tang recognize his own capabilities.

Since it was about revenge, and to be able to gain an advantage, He Yu Ming truly wanted to fight well and show himself off.

Although Tang Tian was very weird, but He Yu Ming still believed firmly, being a saint was the apex of a martial artist's life.

He Yu Ming trained in sword techniques, his spirit domain, called the [Wind Obedience]. Once the spirit domain was activated, he could feel any single fluctuation in the air, in the surrounding within five hundred feet. And his sword technique, was called [Wind Obedience Sword]. He could find his opponent's weaknesses from the minute fluctuations of the air.

His sword technique was able to unleash an astonishing might as long as there was air.

He did not dare to be careless, activating his spirit domain to the maximum, he pointed his sword at Tang Tian, his expression congealing.

Tang Tian was extremely eager, he was recently tormented by everyone, and all the weird tests made him feel like he was a circus animal. There were many tests, all of them were dry and dull. Most importantly, going through the tests, made him even more familiar with his new body.

His desire to fight, was increasingly strong.

What was going on with my desire to immediately fight a battle.....

He stared at He Yu Ming zealously, his fists kneaded with cracking noises, he shouted: "I'm coming!"

Before his words was finished, the air in front of him abruptly exploded, and a circle of white mist dissipated out with a loud explosion.

Breaking through the sound barrier!

Although everyone knew that Tang Tian's speed had broken through the sound barrier, but to directly face the strong feeling of oppression, it still caused He Yu Ming to squint his eyes.

So fast!

Those crazy and chaotic streams of air, in He Yu Ming's eyes, became incomparably clear. He could clearly judge Tang Tian's weaknesses. His wrists shuddered and was about to brandish his sword.

Although Tang Tian did not have true power, making him unable to create a spirit domain, but his pure martial spirit made his intuition and judgement reach an unimaginable condition.

He Yu Ming's wrists had just moved, before the sword had even thrust out, Tang Tian's gaze increased drastically. He also saw where the sword would land, he changed his pace and crouched down.

Tang Tian's change made He Yu Ming speechless, this sword had not even made its move!

However, he was still a saint and had an abundance of experience in fighting, and managed to stay calm. Tang Tian had many weaknesses, did not have a spirit domain, his whole body was full of loopholes. He Yu Ming's wrists shuddered again, the sword tip trembled and was about to strike!

Tang Tian's gaze lit up further, his body became like leaves in the wind, swaying with exaggeration.

Regardless of what angle one looked from, it was not considered a good retaliation. In real battles, the bigger the actions usually meant revealing more loopholes, for Tang Tian to do that, was.....

The weakness on He Yu Ming's sword tip's vanished.

He Yu Ming felt the difficulty of bearing it, simply shook his wrist, the direction of the sword tip changing once again.

Who knew Tang Tian was like a man made of spring, he recovered his posture, and as though he was a seer, he predicted

the next move. He Yu Ming's Sword Tip had just stopped, Tang Tian's body coincidentally had completed moving.

In a short period of time, the two of them were as quick as lighting, they changed their techniques in the consecutive five exchange, perspiration appearing on He Yu Ming's forehead, the sword in his hands could actually not thrust forward.

Tang Tian charged in front of him, without any fancy tricks, he attacked with a punch!

He Yu Ming's expression changed, he held the sword vertically to block, the fist fiercely hit the sword.

He Yu Ming felt as though he was withstanding the rampage of a wild beast, he finally felt the power that was able to strike a 12 cm thick No. 13 bronze target.

His body flew out.

Tang Tian suddenly slammed on the ground, bursting forward with an even faster speed. Bang, he broke the sound barrier again, Tang Tian produced afterimages, swiftly appearing in front of He Yu Ming.

Punch and Kicks!

They were all fundamental martial techniques, but they were produced at high frequencies, in which He Yu Ming's eyes could

not capture. The most annoying thing was that every strike was strong and heavy, He Yu Ming felt that his body was being trampled upon by a herd of crazy charging wild beasts!

Trampled on.....

A wave of pain travelled from the chin, before losing consciousness, He Yu Ming still did not understand how he had lost.

Bang!

He Yu Ming flew out like a sandbag, in an elegant arc and smashed hard on the floor, losing consciousness.

It was dead silence all around.

Everyone were dumbstruck, their mouths were wide opened as they stared blankly at Tang Tian, it was so silent you can hear a pin drop.

Wang Xuan's watch clearly showed the duration of the battle: 6.8 seconds!

Nobody understood how Tang Tian won, they only saw He Yu Ming's wrist tremble as if it was in spasm. Then without moving, he was like a wooden pole that got punched by Tang Tian.

Beating a saint in 6.8 seconds, no one had ever heard of such a matter before, it must be the He Yu Ming who was the problem.

Everyone's gaze turned towards Dou Yong and Bai Si Si.

“Old He.....” Dou Yong thought of a possibility, his face revealing a pitiful expression: “Maybe what happened the last time had left a deep psychological effect on him.....”

Everyone suddenly realized, Dou Yong's explanation was reasonable.

Thinking about it, if they were chased by the Whirlpool Sword Storm for a few days and nights, followed by witnessing the Whirlpool Sword Storm devastating and destroying everyone into a bloodbath, no matter how tough and durable the person was, he would be left with psychological trauma.

Tang Tian was nevertheless all the more excited. He suddenly realized that he did not seem to have changed much from previously. He suddenly thought of the previous time getting rid of the saint – brainless ravage of attacks!

Although he had no true power in his body, but the quality of his fleshly body had become much more powerful. With the brainless fighting method, his power on the contrary, became stronger.

His blood was immediately boiling: “Who's next?”

A silhouette carrying a blade stepped into the arena: “Let me!”

Blade Saint Feng Yue who was invited by Liang Feng immediately attracted everyone’s interest. Saint level martial artists were not familiar amongst themselves, and everyone was filled with curiosity about other people’s spirit domain.

Feng Yue stepped into the arena, beneath his legs was a dazzling moon blade, it was like a circular full moon. One after another, fine bubbles started to emit from the full moon and float around his surroundings, just like boiling water.

Feng Yue’s spirit domain was extremely unique, named [Boiling Moon].

The other saints all revealed surprised expressions, the energy in Feng Yue’s surrounding space became dense and active.

The blade in Feng Yue’s hands was very short, roughly about 5 chi (166cm), shaped like a crescent moon.

Once Tang Tian saw that Feng Yue was prepared, he shouted loudly: “Let’s Start!”

He broke past the sound barrier!

Tang Tian’s figure became blurred.

Feng Yue did not panic, the crescent blade in his hands moved slightly, the bubbles around him immediately became attracted to his crescent blade, the crescent blade brandishing towards Tang Tian!

Bang!

The dazzling blade aura current, suddenly surged out from Feng Yue's hands and pounced onto Tang Tian.

Everyone was shocked, the blade auras were palm sized, but they were uncountable, every single one of them sharp and cold.

Tang Tian was also shocked, but immediately after, his reaction, caused everyone to be taken aback.

In mid air, Tang Tian suddenly put his fists to his side, his body shaped like a bow, his eyes, dazzled like they were burning, without dodging, he charged towards blade aura current.

At the moment of contact between the two, Tang Tian suddenly bellowed, and threw a punch!

Bang!

Like knocking into the reef, the blade aura shattered in a flash.

Peng Peng Peng!

It was the most simple fundamental fist technique, but it was at its fastest, ravaging out like a torrential storm, shattering in front of Tang Tian, forming a transparent shield. The blade aura current crashed into it, splashed loudly, but it was unable to break the shield.

Feng Yue did not feel surprised, the moon blade beneath his feet was increasingly bright, the blade aura became even sharper, and started to spiral intensely, surging even more fiercely towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian immediately felt strained, every blade aura, brought forth with a strong spiral, caused its power to suddenly increase.

Tang Tian released his fists crazily, but he was unable to stop his figure, as he was pushed slowly by the blade aura. No matter how he put in effort, his figure was slowly pushed back.

Bastard!

You think you're the only one who knows spirals?

Tang Tian was agitated and angry, seething with anger. This young lad's spiralling energy was also his expertise ok! Suddenly being in a difficult situation by the method he was expert in, caused Tang Tian to become unhappy and the fury in his heart started to multiply increasingly. When he created the spiralling energy back then, he was immeasurably self satisfied and became complacent for very long.

No Way! I want to spiral too!

Once this thought came to mind, Tang Tian's mind swept out all the other thoughts.

But he was now a Zero Energy Body person, without even an ounce of True Power inside his body. Without true power, how can he have spiralling energy?

Tang Tian had not thought that from the start, such thoughts were not realistic. Whether there was a theoretical basis, whether it could be fulfilled or not, he had only one thought, he must spiral!

And it must spiral stronger than Feng Yue's!

If Feng Yue knew Tang Tian's thoughts at the moment, he would definitely be between laughter and tears.

However, Tang Tian had already started to apply his thoughts. He started it out by trying to bring out the spirals along with his fists, but the effect was not good, because it would cause the frequency of his punches to drop drastically. He tried other various methods, and very soon realized, without true power, spiralling energy was basically impossible to form.

No true power..... no true power.....

Tang Tian waved his fists instinctively, blocking Feng Yue's blade aura current, mumbling many things, suddenly, his gaze froze.

Shattered aura.....

Those brilliant shattered auras, in his surrounding, seemed to form a mist, which were formed by him striking the blade auras. Shattered auras, Shattered auras, were also energy.....

A bold thought started to form in his mind, as though lightning had struck hard in his heart.

Chapter 469 – Do You Even Know How To Turn

Maybe, I can use these energies!

Tang Tian's eyes became bright like the stars in the sky, that thought, gave him a trace of hope. Being suppressed by Feng Yue's Moon Blade Current's made Tang Tian extremely unhappy, at such a crucial point, he was willing to try out any idea.

Tang Tian began to test it out, in order to make use of the drifting energy, the only way he could think of was to use his martial spirit. Ordinary martial artists, even for the saints, would definitely never think of using the martial spirit to control the energy, as it was common sense that the martial spirit could not control energy.

Before one becomes a saint, true power was controlled by the complicated meridians, but after entering the saint ranks, true power was controlled by the spirit domain.

It was the spirit domain and not the martial spirit, they were essentially different.

The martial spirit was a spirit formed by energy, whereas the spirit domain, was the formation of an area by the martial spirit that simulated natural laws. In this area, the adjustments of true power, would be according to the martial artist's own

implemented rules.

Before a martial spirit can form the spirit domain, the martial artist has to create a set of rules to be able to control True Power.

That was the reason why the saints kept on thinking that Tang Tian was a freak for not having True Power in his body.

In many spirit domains, the saints would rely on external energy instead of the True Power in their bodies, so they did not find it too weird for Tang Tian to not have True Power.

For example, there was once a saint, Wang Shan, that was hailed as【Bomb King】as his spirit domain, was very unorthodox, as he could control the energy inside star rocks, and then cause them to explode. No one dared to provoke him, as the energy inside high level Star Rocks' was extremely powerful, their explosive power was astonishing, furthermore, the saint was a rich and imposing tyrant, each time he made a move, he would explode up to a thousand Star Rocks simultaneously, such an explosion could destroy an entire city in the blink of an eye.

If Tang Tian was able to comprehend such a technique, it would definitely be used as a siege weapon, and any wars that they fought, they could just send Tang Tian alone, and it would be enough for any fight.

Although, Tang Tian's martial spirit was extremely pure, it did not form the spirit domain.

This made everyone extremely confused, for any ordinary person, the spirit domain was a mystery, but in the eyes of the saints, the spirit domain was not a secret. In order to form the spirit domain, there were two conditions, first was the purity of the martial spirit, the other was the level of understanding of martial techniques.

But the research on spirit domains done by the saints was obviously not only restricted to that.

They had found that, if the martial spirit was at a certain level of purity, the formation of the spirit domain would be relatively easy. However, spirit domains achieved in that way would not be as powerful. Furthermore, when the martial spirit is tempered to a certain degree, it would be highly difficult for further improvements in martial techniques.

So how pure was Tang Tian's martial spirit?

It was too pure, pure beyond their imagination!

A long time ago, the saints understood, the stronger the martial spirit, the more humanlike form it would form. This could be seen after death, spirit generals were formed from martial spirits, and all of the spirit generals were human shaped.

Tang Tian's martial spirit, not only did it have the shape of a human, it also had distinct features, with unprecedented sophistication. And they had tested it, which proved their conjectures were true, Tang Tian's martial spirit was already close

to perfection.

However, such a pure martial spirit, actually could not form a spirit domain!

Even the mysteries of Zero Energy Bodies, was not as mysterious as this. And that made the saints extremely annoyed. As no one had ever seen a Zero Energy Body before, it was natural for everyone to not be able to understand how it would perform. However, the spirit domain was something every saint had studied for their entire lifetime, but the knowledge and laws were completely inapplicable and useless on Crazy Tang!

Other than a freak, everyone could not think of a better word to describe him.

Tang Tian knocked out He Yu Ming in 6.8 seconds, driving all the saints crazy. It seemed like a joke, in order to become a saint, all of them had spent a great of effort, but Tang Tian easily took one down in an unreasonable manner which made them unable to accept it.

When Tang Tian was suppressed by Feng Yue, all of the saints were relieved, exhaling and smiling.

That was then what a saint's strength is about!

He Yu Ming must be affected by his trauma, and thus under-performed, and got easily defeated by Tang Tian.

Feng Yue controlled the flow of the battle, his true power was never ending. This was one of the points that made saints powerful, Spirit domains could automatically absorb energy and replenish true power. Every person that became a saint would feel that True Power was not as important.

Almost all of their energy would be focused on constructing and refining their spirit domains.

Liang Feng and the people around him had already planned to suggest to Tang Tian to stay focused on constructing his spirit domain.

Suddenly, someone cried out ‘eh’.

The ‘eh’ came from Medicine Saint Ding Man, she sharply felt that, amidst the dazzling energy flow, there was something taking form.

None of the people present were ordinary people, so Ding Man’s ‘eh’ immediately attracted the other’s attentions.

Tang Tian used his fist and attacked quickly while he tried to figure out a way to use his martial spirit to control the shattered auras.

How can my martial spirit control energy that does not belong to me? No one had told him the answer to that before, so Tang Tian

decided to attract the energy over first.

Come to me, come to me.....

Tang Tian mumbled to the martial spirit human in his mind.

The Martial spirit human suddenly moved, raising his right arm and opening up this palm.

Tang Tian was overjoyed, this little guy was quite smart!

A tiny little shattered aura gradually floated towards him.

One.....

Tang Tian's expression almost froze, even though he did not expect a thousand of them to be attracted at once, but, one was just pathetic.....

Before the shattered aura could reach Tang Tian, it disappeared in mid air.

Again!

Tang Tian thought to himself, attract more, a little bit more.....

Two shattered aura gradually floated over.

Tang Tian was mad, asshole, unleash all your power for me!

As if the martial spirit little human could feel Tang Tian's agitation, he became much more efficient, raising his other hand, and four shattered auras floated over.

In the fierce and rapid moon blade current, the countless shattered aura was like a fog, flowing through the air, suddenly scattering, while some shattered auras were actually not influenced by the flow of qi, and slowly drifted towards Tang Tian.

And this time, there was no need for Tang Tian to nag, the martial spirit little human's little palm raised again.

Two more shattered auras floated over.

Good job! Keep it up!

Tang Tian was overwhelmed, he directed all his focus onto the moon blade current flowing in front of him. The moon blade auras were tempestuous, but after many attacks, Tang Tian had some realizations.

Each of his attacks, struck the weakest spots of the moon blade current.

Feng Yue unleashed countless moon blade auras, never stopping,

so its number made up for its weakness, it was a stupid idea but it was indeed highly effective.

These flashing weaknesses, were minor flaws that were extremely hard to be captured, and had no benefits to the fight.

On the other hand, Tang Tian acted like a beast that did not know fatigue, he never missed any of the spots from the moon blade current. Maybe this only allowed him to destroy a few moon blade auras with his fists, but his fundamental fist technique's frequency was extremely high, and his release of punches was also equally surprising.

The slim advantage, began to build up, the accumulated effects cannot be overlooked.

Tang Tian stood firmly, as if he nailed his feet into the ground, struggling inside the moon blade auras.

The violent moon blade current surged to his front, shattered auras splattered in an explosive manner, it was a spectacular sight.

Feng Yue had some admiration for Tang Tian, he had met high quality fleshly body martial artists before, for example the Onyx Soul martial artists, they had absorbed powerful blood meridians and thus they were physically comparable to Tang Tian.

However, to use fundamental fist techniques, and be able to fight against his own [Boiling Moon] had never happened before.

He was truly a godlike young lad!

However, if you think that that [Boiling Moon] is just like that, then you are underestimating me.

Feng Yue had a stern look, his eyes brightened, more moon stripes started to appear, becoming even more dense and the gigantic bubbles around him started exploding. If the [Boiling Moon] previously were just initial steams, then it could be said to be fully boiling now.

In the boiling space, Feng Yue's movements were blurred.

Crane and Ling Xu were stunned by Feng Yue's might, the energy in the space surrounding Feng Yue suddenly became highly unstable and filled with danger.

The expressions of Liang Feng and the others congealed, they could feel it more profoundly, the instability of the region around Feng Yue. No one thought that, the low profile Feng Yue had actually already achieved such a state.

This guy.....

The other saints were shocked by Feng Yue's power as well. To the ordinary martial artists, the saint rank was already too far beyond reach, in their eyes, the saint rank was the strongest existences in the world. However, amongst the saints, there were

still differences in powers.

“Hurry look at Crazy Tang!”

Someone shouted, everyone was startled, did something happened to Tang Tian again?

Everyone's gaze turned to Tang Tian, and were stunned.

The last blade aura struck onto Tang Tian's protective shield, it exploded into pieces, causing Tang Tian to become exposed.

Surrounding him, were several dazzling bright light belts!

The shattered auras from before, were mysteriously attracted into the light belts before they could be dispersed. The belts of light that completely wrapped Tang Tian at all sorts of angles, were just like the satellite rings of the stars in the sky.

But each individual light belt was rotating at an extremely high speed which led to whistling sounds.

Inside the light belts, Tang Tian broke out into a scolding.

“Idiot, move in a spiral! Not rotate!”

“Not like this! It should be like this!”

“Not like that..... do you even know how to turn.....”

.....

Everyone was stunned, they looked blankly at the blazing light belts, hold on, what was that.....

Feng Yue noticed that Tang Tian was different, but he was not in time to think, it was tough for him to control the situation, gradually he waved the bending blade in his hand.

Bang!

The whistling light aura current appeared darker than before, it seemed less powerful than before.

The blade aura current erupted, all of the saints, all regained their senses, their expressions changed slightly. The moon blade auras in the current were not complete crescents, they were actually shattered blade auras!

Even the blade auras could not withstand the terrifying energy and shattered.....

The saints were ready to take action, just in case they had to rescue Tang Tian if he was not in a good situation.

The dim and dangerous moon blade currents suddenly burst towards Tang Tian who was wrapped in the light belts.

Chapter 470 – The Big Dipper Star Door Opens

Bang!

The Moon Blade Aura Current fiercely struck onto the light belts around Tang Tian.

The light aura was as dazzling as the sun.

Even the saints, could not look directly at the dazzling light aura, as it swept the entire place blank white. The intensity of the ripple caused their hearts to waver, similar to a sweep caused by a hurricane. Their faces turned pale, a few saints immediately blocked the front of the blood meridian experts, activating their true power shields, ding ding ding ding, the broken flows of qi struck onto their shields, igniting sparks to fly everywhere!

True power shields were the most commonly used defense technique utilized by saints, once obtaining their spirit domains, true power shields became easy and practical.

When the aura completely cleared, an amazingly huge hole appeared in front of everyone.

Tang Tian's clothes were torn and tattered, he was covered in the black smoke, standing in the hole, he continued to shout: "How stupid are you! I said not to turn like that! Why are you still doing

it? If you cannot even turn, what else could you do? What's the use of having you.....'

Thank goodness nothing happened.....

Everyone sighed, but they were confused.

What was Tang Tian scolding?

Bang.

Feng Yue who was not far away, had forced himself too much, so he collapsed stationary on the ground, he had fainted. Ding Man appeared beside him in a split second, checked around, and raised her head: "Nothing serious, just exhausted and burned out.

Tang Tian heard Ding Man's words, and relaxed, and continued to educate the martial spirit little man : "If you had turned correctly, we could have won....."

He jumped out from the hole in a bad mood.

"I am going to take a shower."

He had a dark look, and left angrily.

Seeing Tang Tian's back view, everyone settled down, two saints

had fell in front of Tang Tian, it was obviously not a coincidence. The stubborn saints could not help but wonder how profound Tang Tian's strength was.

Bing had an unlit cigarette between his lips, he said, "Alright, let's speak our minds freely since that fool is not present." He was the most suitable person to take charge of the situation.

Ding Man looked at him and secretly thought in her heart, this guy has quite a bit of a gentleman elegance in him.

She cleared her throat and said, "I'll go first, judging from the current situation, Tang Tian's strength is truly able to contend against saints, with his outstanding physical capabilities, and the amazingly sharp instincts and judgement due to his pure martial spirit. With these two combined, his might is extraordinary. Just now, Tang Tian displayed another use of his martial spirit which was the control over the surrounding energies. I have two questions, firstly, Tang Tian's physical capabilities were due to the Zero Energy Body, or is there something we do not know that is inside him. Secondly, Tang Tian's martial spirit, how is it able to control energy."

Everyone nodded.

Liang Feng spoke with his low voice, "His Majesty seems to only be able to control the energy that was crushed, and can not directly control the opponent's blade aura. And His Majesty seemed to still unable to fully control it with ease."

Such a boot-licker!

Everyone silently criticized in their hearts, whether or not the saints still had their self esteem or not, they were much older than Tang Tian, to use the phrase His Majesty was not easily done, but Liang Feng spoke so freely.

Ding Man nodded: “For now, let us treat the Zero Energy Body as reducing energy transformation. The way Tang Tian controlled the energy, was definitely not through the spirit domain, so can we call it reducing spirit domain transformation?”

Everyone became silent.

Although reducing energy transformation was another name, but after all it was more frequently used for ordinary martial artists. Fights between saints, unless it was close quarter combat fighting, the reducing energy transformation of a fleshly body was nothing much to a saint.

However reducing spirit domain transformation, sent a chill down everyone’s spine.

What made saints powerful was their spirit domains, to control energy without using spirit domains would cause their advantage to plummet.

Everyone had differing thoughts, but one thing was for sure, Project [Big Dipper], with the two discoveries was already

extremely amazing.

“With regards to the problems about the Zero Energy Body, I think we can give it a try.” Bing muttered: “From Tang Tian’s experience, it was the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Method, then could we assume that, the sword auras have the capability of reducing energy? If yes, then what about other auras? Blade aura? Also, the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Method was very effective, but could we reduce its intensity? Making it more universal? I think we should give it a try.”

Jing Hao Stood up,”I can try it, I am also very curious.”

Ling Xu raised his eyebrows,” Me too.”

Crane also stood up,”I also want to try.”

Bing was obviously more interested in the first question regarding the reducing energy transformation and reducing spirit domain transformation. The way Bing structured things was different from other people, saints pursued the apex of human power, and Bing was more interested on the upgrade of the entire body strength. If reducing energy transformation was effective, it obviously possessed the ability to be universal and can spread to other people.

As a result, they were split into two groups, one conducted research on the reducing energy transformation, where most of them were blood meridian experts, whereas the other group conducted research on reducing spirit domain transformation,

where it consisted of all the saints.

Tang Tian was unaware of the division of labour, he was communicating with the martial spirit little man.

For the sake of teaching the martial spirit little man on how to turn, he was thinking of ways to torture it. Thus, he had many new discoveries, for example the martial spirit little man could fly out of his body but not disappear.

But the most shocking fact was that: his martial spirit little man could eat spirit cards!!

When he saw Martial Spirit Little Man holding spirit cards in its tiny hands and chewing on them like biscuits, crunch crunch crunch, and one of the spirit card was gone, he was astonished.

After a while, Tang Tian then regained his thoughts.

This thing.....can eat spirit cards!

He tried feeding the Martial Spirit Little Man one spirit card, where it finished it easily, then looked at Tang Tian blankly.

Tang Tian gave another one.

Crunch crunch crunch.

Tang Tian gave another one.....

They played for half an hour, the little man ate countless of spirit cards, before Tang Tian stopped, he checked on martial spirit, there were no changes, the little man's stomach was not even bloated.

“Only eats but don't shit, why are you like Ya Ya?” Tang Tian mumbled.

Squeaky came from behind Tang Tian, Ya Ya ran over lively, but it became stunned at the sight of the martial spirit little man.

The Martial Spirit Little Man tilted its head and looked at Ya Ya, Ya Ya just looked blankly Martial Spirit Little Man.

Tang Tian saw what happened and laughed, “You guys are actually brothers right!”

Ya Ya and Martial Spirit Little Man were about the same height, martial spirit little man and Tang Tian looked extremely alike, although martial spirit little man looked prettier than Ya Ya, similar to a doll, clad in a neat attire and did not have much expressions. Ya Ya was more meaty, with short arms and legs, and a fat buttock.

“Ey.....”

Ya Ya's eyes were sparkling, making a long “Ey” sound,

overwhelmed with excitement and joy. He searched through all his pockets, finally took out a piece of Star Rock and handed it to the Martial Spirit Little Man.

The Martial Spirit Little Man crunched on the star rock as well, then took out a piece of spirit card and passed it to Ya Ya.

Ya Ya smiled brightly, it also crunched on the martial general card.

Tang Tian was stunned beyond words.

This.....what was happening.....

Ya Ya became even happier, woosh, he took out a set of drums from somewhere and began to beat on it.

The Martial Spirit Little Man looked blurred, all of a sudden, his eyes became slightly brighter, he clenched his fists tight as if he wanted to crush something in his hand. The surrounding qi in the air started to spiral, in the blink of an eye, a bright halo formed around him and it started to spin faster and faster.

The halo spun rhythmically to the drums.

Tang Tian was stunned, it was a jaw-dropping sight to him.

What.... Was going on.....

Ya Ya was hyped up, he jumped up and down, slammed the drums even more fanatically, the flag on his butt fluttered in the wind with extreme weirdness.

The Martial Spirit Little Man slowly floated in the air, along with the halo, it spun around Ya Ya, faster and faster.

Suddenly the drums stopped.

Tang Tian grabbed Ya Ya's feet in one hand and Martial Spirit Little Man's feet in the other, dragged them in front of him, he looked angry

“Ya Ya, I have not settled with you about the thing at Bear Egg!”

“Little Man, I told you not to spin this way, and you still have not mastered it yet!”

Tang Tian's face was distorted as he viciously gnashed his teeth, “Are you guys fooling with me!”

Ya Ya bowed his head, Little Man had no reaction, just staring at Tang Tian with his eyes wide open.

Tang Tian was becoming desperate, what can teach the little man to comprehend the Spiralling energy? Why was this guy so dumb?

Tang Tian looked at Ya Ya suddenly, an idea struck his mind, he deliberately remained calm, "Ya Ya, I will give you one day's time, to make this fool, oh, let's call you Little Fool from now on, you need to teach little fool what is spiralling, do you know the simple Spiralling Energy?"

Ya Ya nodded profusely when he saw Tang Tian's sullen face, it had swallowed Swallowing Light Steel Fist, it definitely knew the simple Spiralling Energy.

"Alright, I will count on you then! Oh, this is your task, and I will check on the progress tomorrow! If Little Fool have not learnt it, you two will get it from me."

Tang Tian was amazed by his fantastic idea, and he left proudly.

What was left, was a dumb-looking Little Fool with his eyes wide opened, and Ya Ya in distress.

The most worrying question was gone, Tang Tian felt refreshed and relieved. Nothing could make him more happy other than his strength increasing, and after Project Big Dipper had concluded, he would continue his journey to find Qian Hui.

Together with seven saints no one would dare to stop him.

Tang Tian left the room, he stopped outside and was taken aback, eh, the star power concentration of Ursa Major Constellation seemed to have increased.

Long Shou Jing and Angelina stood side by side, both of them had a stern expression, obviously something had happened.

Both of them brought the Saint Treasure from their own Constellations.

“Your Majesty, it is unsuitable for Saint Treasures to be kept with us. I think, Your Majesty should merge the treasures, in order to give peace to everyone.”

Long Shou Jing spoke with deep meaning.

Angelina added: “Well said by Master Shou Jing.”

In order to merge constellations, it required the fusion of the Saint treasures from all the various constellations to be completed.

Tang Tian thought for a moment, nodded, “Alright!”

It was on the day, when Draco Constellation and Andromeda Constellation were merged into Ursa Major Constellation. Ursa Major Constellation’s light aura was extremely magnificent, the new Ursa Major Constellation and the various constellation’s star power concentration had all increased.

In such a chaotic time, the news of Ursa Major Constellation did not draw much attention.

No one knew that, the Big Dipper Seven Stars which was sealed and unused for many years, would reopen its Star Door.

Chapter 471 – The Trembling Voice

“Is everything cleared?” Qian Hui asked, she sat upright, her olive green uniform was spotless, she had long straight black hair on her beautiful face, which had a trace of fatigue.

“Everything is clear.” Xiao Ran said excitedly: “Fighting with you, General, is truly the most exhilarating, it is as easy as cutting vegetables, so satisfying!”

Qian Hui revealed a smile: “As a lady, you do not have to be so violent.”

Xiao Ran was offended by those words, “What, violent? We are engaging in war, if I do not kill, then what do I do, cook? General, spare me, I would rather die in the battlefield than to live that kind of life.”

Qian Hui smiled, but did not say a thing. Everyone had different pursuits and preferences.

A smear of gentleness flashed past her deep pupils, her fondest memory was the period of time she stayed in Star Wind City. After that, When the Shangguan Family was in danger in Perseus Constellation, she was unable to witness her family fall in such a predicament, and had no choice but to go forward. But she was currently leading a huge army for Tang Tian.

Whenever she thought of Brother Tian's secrets, Qian Hui's expression would turn solemn.

In the few years, she swept the entire ancient battlefield once, obtaining many rewards, and the faintly discernible clues had started to surface.

With regards to the identity of Brother Tian's father, she had some speculations, but she needed more clues.

However, the most important thing to do now was to communicate with Brother Tian.

When she thought of that, she blushed involuntarily, it was hard to pacify her usually calm heart.

She took a deep breath, with her eyes closed, she prayed in her heart. The firm and persistent young lady looked just like any ordinary person at that moment.

After a moment, she opened her eyes, and the hesitation in her eyes disappeared, regaining her usual sharpness again.

She stood up, ordered in a low voice, "Take this point as the center, within a hundred meter radius, everything needs to be dug up!"

Xiao Ran's heart trembled, "Yes!"

Innumerable spirit generals, converged to the place she had indicated and began to dig.

Two hours passed, a bronze Star Door, appeared in front of Qian Hui. The Bronze Star Door had the bearing of the typical Southern Cross Army, and if Tang Tian was present, he would definitely recognize it. The bronze Star Door, was exactly the same as the No. 07 Army Barracks bronze Star Door.

This was the 62nd Southern Cross Army's bronze Star Door Shangguan Qian Hui had found.

Qian Hui was thinking about how to contact Tang Tian every single day and night. And when she finally met Xiao Ran, Qian Hui immediately thought of an idea. Xiao Ran used to be a martial artist from Ophiuchus Army, and since Ophiuchus Army had such wise spirit general, then the Southern Cross Army's spirit generals must also be as wise.

She was currently in the warzone the Three Great Armies, there were countless of spirit generals floating around, but majority of them held low ranks and were not wise. In order to find a wise spirit general from Southern Cross Army, Shangguan Qian Hui brought Xiao Ran to numerous expeditions, and finally found a wise spirit general from the Southern Cross Army.

The spirit general was named Ah Xin.

Xiao Ran did not like him at all, and was always mumbling, "Why

does the Southern Cross Army have such an eerie guy? Isn't he a mole from the Scorpio Army?"

But after he died, the spirit general that was birthed was cladded in Southern Cross Army uniform, which could never be faked. He could pretend when he was alive, but once he became a spirit general when he was dead, only the true characteristics and thoughts would remain and appear.

Qian Hui knew Ah Xin was extremely powerful when he was alive. Because Ah Xin's group, caused her a lot of difficulty the first time they met, despite the fact that she had 5 times as much troops as he had.

Ah Xin's tactics were sly and scheming, making it impossible to defend against him effectively. After 3 days of hard battle, Qian Hui finally defeated his team and held Ah Xin captive.

Ah Xin initially ignored Shangguan Qian Hui, until when she asked about the bronze medal, Ah Xin's attitude changed.

Qian Hui finally understood after she speaking to Ah Xin. The bronze Plate Tang Tian had was actually not a treasure of Crux Constellation, but belonged to the Commander of the Southern Cross Army, and at the most critical moment, could move the sealed Star Doors of Southern Cross Army.

As long as they could find a complete and perfect Southern Cross Army Bronze Star Door, then they might be able to form a connection with the bronze plate.

Together with Ah Xin's assistance, Qian Hui went on numerous expeditions to search for the more bronze door. Ah Xin was scheming, Xiao Ran was fearless, and in the ancient battlefield, Qian Hui was invincible.

They found many bronze Star Doors, but they were either too old or mostly corroded, even if it was just a small part, it would be unusable.

Ah Xin's appearance was decent, gentle, and did not have any aura of a military leader, but more like a poet or artist.

He checked the Star Door, looked up after a while: "It cannot transmit!"

Shangguan Qian Hui's eyes dimmed.

"But we can connect via voice." Ah Xin smiled.

Shangguan Qian Hui trembled, she looked up again, spoke coldly, "Xiao Ran, go educate this Scorpio mole."

Xiao Ran became excited and howled, the short haired little girl dragged a big blade as big as a door, tiptoeing, and sprinting towards Ah Xin.

Ah Xin's face turned pale, he was military general, but not the

kind of generals who would charge forward, he was far worse than Xian Ran in terms of fighting strength.

I cannot fight head on, then I can only rely on my intellect!

Plop, Ah Xin's both knees on the ground, face covered in tears, regretfulness was written all over his face.

"Spare my life General, It was my mistake! My mistake....."

Qian Hui faced another side, she did not hear Ah Xin's begs for mercy, her face was flushed, her heartbeat was racing. I am about to talk to Brother Tian, what should I say.....

Five minutes later, Ah Xin's who was smacked by the big blade until his eyes became moist, was dragged by Xiao Ran back to Qian Hui's front, with a look of satisfaction,"General, if this Scorpio mole does not behave again, let me have a go at him again!"

Ah Xin was smart, he jumped up,"General, let me fix the Star Door!"

After Ah Xin's meddled with it, the Star Door finally lit up with a weak light aura.

Tang Tian was bored, everyone was engrossed with Project Big Dipper, even the merging of the saint treasures, did not attract any attention. After that, there was a throb in the Desolate Bear Bone which Tang Tian felt, and sent people to investigate, to actually

discover a new Star Door.

What was more surprising was that, the Star Door, was actually connected to Big Dipper which was sealed for many years.

Even the thought of it made him excited, Big Dipper was the essence to Ursa Major Constellation, but the Star Door to Big Dipper was lost for many years, for it to be reopened, Tang Tian was quickly full of anticipation.

However, no one cared about him.

He was prepared to explore Big Dipper alone, but Hand Towel stopped him, If your majesty goes forth alone, this humble servant will die. Hearing that, Tang Tian's heart became numb, and he had no choice but to forgo the plan.

In order to prevent the information from spreading, Hand Towel built a barracks near the Star Door so as not to draw too much attention. Tang Yi volunteered to explore Big Dipper, but was rejected by Tang Tian. Exploration of an unfamiliar territory, was never suitable for an army to perform. An Army had bigger goals, and they had more restrictions than martial artists.

Ya Ya and Little Fool played joyously, with Ya Ya's teachings, Little Fool finally learned how to spiral.

Tang Tian shook his head profusely, why is this godlike young lad's martial spirit so dumb and stupid?

Forget it, such a dumb martial spirit, it was not easy for it to have mastered spiralling, Tang Tian was lazy to care more, he did not wish to let this guy master more martial techniques, so he just let the Little Fool play with Ya Ya.

His time to practice, was extremely precious.

The appearance of Big Dipper Star Door, caused surging star power, to surge out from the it, continuously fusing into Ursa Major Constellation, causing the star power concentration of Ursa Major Constellation to continue increasing, the former Andromeda Constellation and Draco Constellation, now named as Andromeda Region and Draco Region, had their star power concentration increase as well, causing the people in the two Constellations to cheer with joy.

The current Ursa Major Constellation, was vast but sparsely populated, therefore Tang Tian asked Huo Ma Er to continue allowing the Lupus Clan to migrate into Ursa Major Constellation.

Hang Towel handled internal affairs perfectly, Pi Pa was his assistant, so there was nothing to be worried about. Pi Pa's sickness was cured by Ding Man, allowing Pi Pa to gain some weight, and looked less fatigue and fragile like she used to be.

No one dared to look down on Pi Pa, she was the one whom took care and supervised Majesty when he was wounded, such a person, who would dare to offend?

There was nothing for him to be worried for, thus Tang Tian had all the time, to be fully focused on practising. No matter under what situation, strength was still the most important, and the thing he could rely on the most.

He did not need to worry about internal affairs, there were no battles, and Ursa Major Constellation was extremely peaceful. Tang Tian also had a fierce reputation, so which neighbouring Constellations, would dare to offend him?

Apart from Ursa Major Constellation, the other constellations were busy fighting, the fight between Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation continued to heat up, the war was tragic but continued to spread.

Equuleus Constellation from 10 Equatorial Palace Halls got wrapped up into it, dead bodies covering the land, blood forming rivers.

Everyone knew, the climax to the war was still far away, The other constellations of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, continued to remain silent, but Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation had never given up to win over these powerful ones.

The 10 Equatorial Palace Halls was just an appetizer.

However, to Tang Tian, those were too far to be reached.

As everyone were engrossed with the Big Dipper project, it was

difficult for him to even meet them, let alone to drag them to Crux Constellation. He was not arrogant to the extent whereby he believed that he was able to charge into Crux Constellation alone.

Whether or not he was willing or unwilling, he was now the master of Ursa Major Constellation, if he ran off like that, he would definitely be attacked, and be used against Ursa Major Constellation.

He thought that the road to Perseus Constellation had become more probable.

Other than training, he thought of the incomplete trainings he left behind in the army barracks, and took a stroll there.

It had a long time since he last visited the army barracks, causing him to feel nostalgia.

The current training in the army barracks, were simply pieces of cake to him. The kind of feeling whereby one scored A for all subjects, was extremely satisfying and exhilarating.

After sweating it out, he felt an indescribable ease.

In the past, the training, used to be extremely difficult, however, he could currently complete them relaxingly.

Tang Tian was slightly emotional, unknowingly, he had grown so much. When he was with Qian Hui, he was still practising

fundamental martial techniques.

Suddenly, the bronze Star Door behind him lit up with a light aura.

“Brother Tian.....”

A voice that he was most familiar with, appearing in his dreams countless of times, with a sense of shiver, as though the voice had been through countless of years, sounded out behind his back.

Tang Tian’s feet nailed into the ground.

In that moment, his heart stopped beating.

Chapter 472 – The Two Hearts

Was it my imagination?

It must be my imagination, I have thought about her too much, that's why I became delusional.....

Tang Tian's face had a agonized self-deprecating smile, his mind recovered, sighing in his heart, he started to leave.

“Brother Tian.....”

The soft call, struck Tang Tian again like lightning, causing him to freeze. But the next second, he suddenly turned, with a trembling voice, he shouted, “Qian Hui, is it you? Is it really you?”

The dim light aura from the bronze Star Door, pierced through the darkness like a ray of sunlight across the night sky.

“Brother Tian!”

The voice from the Bronze Star Door was filled with joy and excitement. Tang Tian was already certain that the voice was coming from inside the bronze Star Door.

With one stride, he sprinted to the front of the bronze door, full of excitement, as he shouted, “Qian Hui, where are you? Are you

behind the Star Door? Can you come over?”

“I am at an ancient battlefield, the Star Door is incomplete so I cannot pass through, and can only maintain sound transmission.”

On Qian Hui’s face surfaced a warm and sweet smile. It was this voice, this appealing voice, that she was willing to cherish for for his whole life.

It felt so good.

Xiao Ran lifted the her big chopper, and sliced into the ground, snorting: “Your little lover’s voice is really loud!”

Ah Xin nodded in agreement, his hand scratching his chin: “So, this is what the General likes unreasonable though, the General is so perfect and beautiful, obviously even I am better than him.....”

“You, a Scorpio Mole?” Xiao Ran looked at him in dispise.

Ah Xin became angry: “Smelly Woman, do you think I am really afraid of you.....”

Xiao Ran tilted her head to one side and lifted the chopper with an arrogant look, coldness overflowing, making others scared of her.

“Huh, this is a fight between men!” Ah Xin spoke firmly with

righteousness, as he silently moved back by a few steps.

“Hey, he should be your Southern Cross Army’s successor right.”

Xiao Ran’s word, made Ah Xin’s body freeze.

Southern Cross Army’s successor.....

Ah Xin’s eyes deepened, suddenly, he spoke with a smirk, “What about you? Are you going to look for the Ophiuchus Army?”

Xiao Ran slashed the chopper casually towards the ground. With about half of the blade inside the ground, she stood up. The wind brushed past her heroic face, her short hair fluttering with the wind, as she remained focused on the empty ancient battlefield. She muttered to herself, “I will follow the General, the Ophiuchus Army is probably long gone. If the General doesn’t want me anymore, I would think about it again.”

There was a moment of silence between the two of them.

Right at that moment, a loud voice came from the Star Door.

“Qian Hui, is it you? I miss you so much. Ever since you left, I have been thinking of you everyday, thinking about looking for you!” Tang Tian was extremely excited, he was unaware that he voice was getting louder and louder.

After thinking for so long through the days and nights, the thoughts had fermented and could not wait. They did not wish to delay for another second.

He was so desperately wanted to tell Qian Hui. Subconsciously clenching his fists tightly, he faced the weak light aura of the bronze Star Door. It was like when he was at the top of the mountain outside Star Wind City, towards the well lit City, towards the stars, towards the night breeze, he shouted with all his strength, "Shangguan Qian Hui, I miss you very much, miss you so much, so so much....."

It was as if there was a voice inside him speaking, this was the way! Correct, this was the way! You like her, then tell her loudly, use all your strength and shout it to her!

Tell her, how much you missed her!

Tell her, how much you like her!

What are you hesitating for, stop hiding, let it all out, this was who I am, telling her loudly!

The more effort I put in and the louder I am, she should be able to hear it clearer.....

The words were straightforward with no frills, straightforward without room for feelings. The simple repetition of incoherent words, in fact was the deadliest weapon on this earth. It instantly

crushed the defense Qian Hui had placed around her heart, her eyes were filled with tears, causing her vision to be blurred.

She covered her mouth, in order not to cry out loud, as the tears flowed out uncontrollably.

The past few years of hardships, all the grievances she had endured, the ever present pressure, she disguised her unease and suffocation with her bright smiles. No matter how weak you are, you have to act as if you are fine, you have to be calm no matter how fearful you are..

She had long learned of control and disguise, she was the Patriarch of the Shangguan family. She was the invincible female god of war.

Lost in the lonely desolate ancient battlefield, not knowing how to leave, not knowing where to place her hopes, even the loneliness carried the taste of despair. Who knew if after she died, she would still be stuck inside the battlefield, it was extremely fearsome.

Inside her perfect body, she was long covered with hidden injuries. What supported her and let her endure, was that simple, silly yet arrogant young man. It was the strong feelings for him which lingered on in her heart.

Without seeing him, how can I die?

Qian Hui did not know why her tears kept flowing. She only knew she was very happy, happy beyond words, she had never felt such happiness before.

Is this what happiness is?

I like it.....

Xiao Ran and Ah Xin were shocked by Tang Tian's simple straightforward incoherent shouting confession, but the two did not laugh, because the repetition of incoherent words, the blazing emotion was unconceived, unpolished, so genuine, so brave!

"A real man!" Xiao Ran could not help but praise, bang, she kicked the chopper's hilt as she was unable to restrain her emotions.

Ah Xin's expression did not change, only his eyes exposed a smile, a successor of the army, with this character, is not too bad after all.....

Tang Tian did not know how long he shouted, and when he stopped, he felt extremely relieved.

Just that.....

It was rather quiet on the other side of the bronze Star Door.....

Did I scare Qian Hui? Tang Tian was confused, he probed, "Qian Hui....."

"I am so happy! Brother Tian, I miss you so much too!" Qian Hui's sweet voice came from the back of the bronze Star Door, it made Tang Tian heave a sigh of relief.

Ah Ha Ha, Qian Hui said she missed me, Ah Ha Ha.....

Tang Tian smiled dumbly with a grin, however, he felt his legs go soft, what's happening.....

Qian Hui was smiling sweetly behind the bronze Star Door. Her tears had stopped flowing, while the dumb Brother Tang roared, she covered her face in her hands and shook left and right, happy beyond words. There were a lot of things she wanted to share with Brother Tang, but suddenly she remembered there were people behind her, softly spoke to Tang Tian, "Brother Tang, wait for me for a while."

She turned, ignoring the weird expressions of the two people behind her, cleared her throat and spoke out: "Well, I do not need you guys here, you two bring the people, search within the 50 meters radius again, so as not to miss anything."

Ah Xin mumbled, "Within 50 meter radius is as cleaned as just washed....."

A hand grabbed firmly onto his neck, Xiao Ran flipped and got on

her horse, the other hand held onto her chopper. She stuck her tongue out naughtily at Qian Hui, then left with Ah Xin.

“Hey hey hey, hurry let go of me.....”

Ah Xins voice drifted into the wind.

Qian Hui had dried tears all over her face, but she still bloomed with an extremely sweet smile.

The dim light aura from the Bronze Star Door, lit the both of their hearts, allowing the feelings of longing to drift over thousands of mountains and waters.

.....

“I am now the master of Ursa Major Constellation. Ha ha, I am powerful right! Actually I am still confused, I only wanted to find you at first, but after fighting and fighting, it became like this. So strange, oh, most of it was because of Uncle Bing’s hard work, Uncle Bing has a poker face but is a very nice man. Little Crane is nice too, Little Xu Xu is even more dumb than me, oh, there is still one more dumber than me, Ah Mo Li ha ha ha ha.....”

.....

Mostly it was Tang Tian who talked nonstop. Qian Hui just listened quietly, but the more she listened, the more surprised she got, but the more touched she became.

From all the brainless and off topic narration, she noticed the dangers Tang Tian had experienced, many times he was so close to death.

So, I am not the only one fighting.

Qian Hui felt warmth in her heart, her calm eyes became even more serious.

Then let's fight together!

She began to question the situation of Heaven's Road, Tang Tian's influential power and everything. Tang Tian was unclear at many parts, so she needed to clarify and make sense of things slowly.

Gradually, with the abundant information, the situation and changes of the outside appeared more clearly and vividly in Qian Hui's mind.

The situation was better than she had expected. Brother Tian's power improved tremendously, however, it was still not enough! When she thought about the weak clues she had found, Shangguan Qian Hui's heart trembled. Brother Tang's current ability was far from enough.

“Brother Tian, Sextans Constellation has a star treasure called the [Sextans Eye], it is crucial for us.” Shangguan Qian Hui said.

Tang Tian, hearing Qian Hui become serious : “[Sextans Eye] right? Alright, I have remembered it!”

Qian Hui smiled: “Brother Tian, now the most important thing for you is to accumulate more strength, because the fight between Leo Constellation and Honorable Martial Group, will become more intense. As for the Cetus Constellation, Brother Tian doesn’t need to worry. Once the saint treasure has left the constellation, the connection between the two will be greatly reduced. As long as Brother Tian finds the core of the star power in Cetus Constellation, and uses the core of the star power to groom a star treasure of Cetus Constellation, then it is possible to overrule the saint treasure. Brother Tian you have to remember, the stronger the star treasure the better.. Explore Big Dipper as soon as possible, it used to be very famous.”

“Oh, got it!” Tang Tian nodded profusely, even though he knew Qian Hui could not see him. Qian Hui’s words, he would always remember firmly in his heart, he always trusted unconditionally with regards to Qian Hui’s wisdom.

“You have been doing well Brother Tian! Keep it up!” Qian Hui stood up, clenched her soft fists, she was full of fighting spirit: “Qian Hui also needs to work harder. Even though I cannot bear to leave, but we have to hurry up, the faster we complete everything, the more advantageous it will be for us in the future!”

I really wish for time to stop here.....

No, Qian Hui, for a better future, you need to be braver, you need to work harder.

“I will definitely find [Sextans Eye]!” Tang Tian sounded extremely serious, clenching his fist uncontrollably.

Even if it belongs to saints, I will definitely seize it from them.

No one can stop me!

The Bronze Star Door, the dim light aura, the young lad and young lady’s hearts, were connected at a deep level. They were attracted to each other, brimming with fighting spirit, even if they had to fight against the world, they were fearless.

“Then we shall meet 3 months later, same place oh, Brother Tian, don’t be late okay.”

“Definitely not!”

“He he, see you then.”

“Definitely!”

Chapter 473 – Ash-Colored Images

“The General should be finishing already.” Xiao Ran was unsure.

“It has been 5 hours, it should be about time.” Ah Xin mumbled, “If the General is not done yet, I will educate her properly. As a military general, how can we let love.....”

His words came to an end spontaneously as Xiao Ran lifted him single handedly.

“Hey Hey Hey, violent lady, let me go.....”

Xiao Ran corrected him, “Who needs you to educate the General? I will teach you a lesson on the General’s behalf!”

“Blind follower! You are a blind follower!” Ah Xin felt bitter: “Women with big chests are really brainless.....”

“I want to follow blindly!” Xiao Ran said with a cold face, “Big chest means brainless.....Ha, you have been wanting to say this for a very long time right!”

Ah Xin felt something was wrong, his expression changed, as he spoke with a strict face, “That was absolutely a compliment! Big chest is a compliment, brainless is a problem to others, but for you, it is a straightforward compliment. This is the most realistic portrayal of your instinctive fighting, or don’t tell me when you

are fighting, you are using your brains?”

“How are you able to use your brains in time while fighting?”
Xiao Ran’s face became relaxed.

“That’s right that’s right, this is how a passionate fighting girl should be. Instincts, the higher grade martial artists all talks about instincts!” Ah Xin then added, ”Under such advantage, and still maintain your big chest, girl, you are perfect!”

“The General is the perfect one!” Xiao Ran unmoved: “What is good about having a big chest? So burdening, it affects my fighting.”

“Ai ya, your values must have been distorted by the group of barbarians in Ophiuchus. Big chest is good.....” Ah Xin cajoled and lied along the way, finally getting away with it.

When both of them arrived at the Bronze Star Door, Qian Hui was already sitting upright waiting for them.

They looked at each other with surprise in their eyes.

The General, became somewhat different.....

Both of them had fought through so many battles to get to where they were, and thus extremely sensitive to certain things. Although Qian Hui seemed like she was just sitting there like usual, but her the aura she was emitting from her entire body was much

more cold and stern.

She became stronger.....

Ah Xin was shocked beyond words. Qian Hui was the most outstanding genius he had ever seen, and he could clearly tell that she had never received any traditional military general training before. It was as though she was gifted with how to fight.

When Ah Xin first met Qian Hui, although he only had one-fifth the army size as compared to her, he almost overturned the fight. At that time, the impression he had of Qian Hui was just an ordinary military general.

But the following fights, he personally witnessed as Qian Hui continued to learn from every fight, continued to become stronger, even in the most intense of battles, she still kept her calm. The ancient battlefield with countless spirits floating around, became the best place for her to learn.

At that moment, Ah Xin already believed, other than lacking in experience, Qian Hui did not lose to him in any other factors.

But at the same time.....

Qian Hui's cold aura around her entire body, made him able to feel her metamorphosis! The old Qian Hui, was sharp, calm and detail oriented, but in Ah Xin's eyes, she lacked in the tyrannical aura which only famous generals had. The tyrannical aura that

originated from the military general's strong sense of self confidence, the resolution in which they would do anything as a military general to win.

The current Qian Hui, was actually emitting that tyrannical aura.

Her eyes, were so intense and calm which caused his heart to palpitate. She sat there upright, like an exceptional sword that was unsheathed, emitting its sharp aura, causing fear in all directions.

No one could stop her!

This woman, is truly terrifying.....

Ah Xin who was still in shock, heard Qian Hui speak calmly.

“With the bronze Star Door as the center, construct a defense, according to the highest level. Keep half of our men here to stand guard, prepare the rest, we are leaving for Red Valley.”

Her tone was calm, yet filled with unquestionable determination.

Ah Xin lifted his head suddenly, with an aghast look on his face.

Red Valley!

Since Tang Tian returned from No. 07 Army Barracks, he became

super pumped up. With an angry face, he was full of killing intent. It was like there was a flame burning in his chest, an unprecedented blazing flame, as though it was going to burn him to ashes.

I have promised Qian Hui!

He called for Bell, and made her immediately investigate the [Sextans Eye] and the Star Power crux of Cetus Constellation. Then he quickly went to Uncle Bing.

Bing had all his heart and effort into the Big Dipper project recently, although he had little attainments with specific martial techniques, but he knew what was the most important things needed for an army. His suggestions were always pertinent, be it blood meridian specialists, or the martial artists that were recruited who were good at theory, all admired Bing wholeheartedly.

In the laboratory, three small Whirlpool Sword Storms were in fast rotation, the sword aura whistled intensely, filling the entire room.

Everyone was earnestly watching and taking notes.

The three Whirlpool Sword Storms, were small storms created with their modification. Their intensity, was only half of that of the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique. They had made various important discoveries, for example, amongst all the auras, the sword aura had the best reducing energy transformation

effectiveness. Also, the physical capabilities after the reducing energy transformation, was related to the level of true power before the transformation. The higher the level of true power, the better the effects of the reducing energy transformation, and the martial artist's physical fitness would become even more amazing.

With regards to this situation, Bing had modified the subjects for trainings for the army, so that nearly 80 percent of the time would be spent on training the True Power. The selected mental cultivation technique was very extreme, it was named [Blood Tempering], which was contributed by the successor of an ancient sect, Jiang Qing. Blood Tempering was an impetuous type of mental cultivation technique, different from other mental cultivation techniques which used the true power to revolve in the meridians. The principle of Blood Tempering, was to force true power into the bloodstream, and with the help of blood flow, the energy would be transmitted into the entire body. It had another advantage, there were no barriers to overcome, thus its reducing energy transformation process was extremely stable.

Blood Tempering had quick results, no barriers to train, but people rarely knew about the naturally obvious drawbacks. One of them was that while the blood flow, the pain felt would be like there were knives inside the body, the other would be as true power was not tempered, it was extremely heterogeneous, and thus would cause many indiscernible damages.

Why Bing dared to use such an extreme mental cultivation technique, was because they had amazingly discovered while testing with the reducing energy transformation. The reducing energy transformation could clear all of the indiscernible damages in the body.

Even Medicine Saint Ding Man was astonished by this discovery, she intended to merge it into her own medical martial techniques.

Lupus martial artists were the first to complete the reducing energy transformation. Their true power achieved the eighth level, and after the reducing energy transformation, their fleshly bodies were on par with martial artists with Gold Ranked Blood Meridians.

Furthermore, they also discovered, although the Zero Energy Body did not have the varied mystical abilities of the blood meridians, it had its own unique factor as it naturally removed True Power. Therefore after True Power enters the Zero Energy Body, any damage caused by it would be greatly reduced.

Bing was ecstatic about that. He knew very well, just with this point, the Zero Energy Body had truly become an entirely different entity which was not inferior to blood meridians!

Martial artists with the Zero Energy Body would have much stronger survival capabilities on the battlefield.

And as compared to the extremely costly rare blood meridians, reducing energy transformation was too cheap, and was suitable for the masses.

Imagine the 600 thousand Lupus citizens using Blood Tempering, with 10% of them being able to train their True Power to the eighth level, that would still be 60 thousand people! A great army of sixty

thousand Gold Ranked Martial Artists, that would definitely sweep across Heaven's Road, and have the ability to rhythmically exterminate and destroy a couple constellations!

Jing Hao and the other two were in the process of the second round of tempering. They had already completed the reducing energy transformation, and were currently tempering their martial spirits. Although the modified whirlpool sword storm's results were not as outstanding as the Whirlpool Sword Spirit Tempering Technique, it could still temper the martial spirits and was much safer with the suffering being reduced tremendously.

It was still much more outstanding as compared to the other martial spirit tempering techniques.

“Uncle, Uncle!”

It was clearly audible despite Tang Tian being very far away, Bing spoke to the rest of a few things, then he walked out.

“You found money?” Bing puffed out a smoke ring easily, behaving like an underworld boss.

“I found Qian Hui! Ha ha! I found Qian Hui!” Tang Tian filled with joy and excitement.

Bing was stunned, his face was full of shocked, “Where did you find her?”

“Not right!” Tang Tian slapped his forehead, “I didn’t find her, I contacted her.”

“Were you dreaming?” Bing looked suspiciously at Tang Tian.

“It was real!” Tang Tian stared, “I was at No. 07 Army Barracks, that bronze Star Door!”

Bing paused for a while, of course he knew the bronze Star Door could be used to communicate, his expression turned serious, “Where was she?”

“An Ancient battlefield, where the final battle between the three armies was.” Tang Tian scratched his head, trying to recall, “Oh, Qian Hui said, she found a spirit general from the Southern Cross Army, his name is Ah Xin.”

The cigarette between Bing’s fingers dropped on the ground.

It was as if he was struck by lightning as his mind went blank. Numerous ash-colored images appeared and flashed past his mind, he trembled involuntarily.

That smoky face was still so clear to him.

“Ouch, we almost lost to them.”

A half submerged mechanical weapon's door opened in the mud, a skinny guy mumbled as he hopped out.

The youth opened the mechanical weapon's door as he gasped for breath. He was so exhausted that he could not even move a finger, the smoky gun smell in the air was suffocating.

"This doesn't look well." Ah Xin muttered to himself as he hopped onto the top of a mechanical weapon and looked ahead.

The Youth struggled to stand up, coincidentally hearing what Ah Xin said. He looked up and said: "Ah Xin, can we win?"

"Of course!" Ah Xin looked confident, he stared at Bing for a moment and suddenly said: "Brat!"

"Huh?" The Youth looked up.

"Maybe there is a way." Ah Xin talked to himself again, "You go to the Ocean of Exile, and look for something, maybe we can win that way!"

"What thing?" The Youth's spirit was lifted.

"I don't know either, I only heard commander talk about it before." Ah Xin continued: "We are all counting on you, brat!"

“Really?” The Youth stared at Ah Xin’s face, trying to figure out if he was being lied to because Ah Xin was always lied to him.

Ah Xin looked undisturbed: “Not a definite, but a maybe, anyway, we don’t have any other solution as well, so maybe we could leave some hope for the future.”

That was right, there was already no other way.....

“Ah Xin, you must hang in there! Wait for me to come back!” The Youth shouted to Ah Xin.

Ah Xin smiled, “I know, I know, I am afraid of death too!”

The Youth turned and hopped into the mechanical weapon, charging forward along the trenches towards the Ocean of Exile, as if he was a lunatic, he knew how bad the situation was.

He piloted the mechanical weapon and left the war zone, like a desperate beast forced to a corner, he climbed up the mountain with both hands and feet.

“Southern Cross Army, charge!”

A faint yet familiar voice in the air, the voice was too familiar.....

The Youth was stunned as he panted, his face had turned pale.

He looked back suddenly, the enemies submerging the line of defense like a seawave.

Tears blurred his vision, be it then, or now.

Ah Xin.....

Chapter 474 – Establishing Safe And Sound

“[Sextans Eye] is a silver treasure of Sextans Constellation, its specifications and usage is not clear. It’s name has appeared before, but disappeared very quickly, and we need time to continue investigating. The location of the star power crux of Cetus Constellation, has been found, it is in the Lin Family of Cetus Constellation.” Bell looked at everyone, the rest were all calm, except Tang Tian and Bing, both of their expressions were surprisingly the same, dark faces, with their entire body releasing rich killing intent.

What’s up with the two of them?

Bell muttered in her heart, to her, Tang Tian being like that was not weird, Crazy Tang was just like that, from one extreme to another, nothing out of the ordinary, alright, no one truly knows what’s up with him.

Poker face was more vulgar, but it was rare to see him filled with killing intent.

Who provoked the two of them? Or did they quarrel? That’s not right, if they were in conflict, they would already be fighting, having a cold war is not them at all....

“Humph, the Sextans Eye is definitely in Sextans Constellation, we should directly just beat down Sextans Constellation.” Tang Tian with his displeased look opened his mouth and immediately

spouted the words filled with killing intent, causing everyone to inhale cold air.

Especially for Cen Yu, who trembled in fear, what the hell exactly happened? Why the sudden need to fight Sextans Constellation?

Cen Yu was the Sextans Constellation's Trump Card martial instructor, and a martial instructor was someone who could give guidance and point out other martial artists' training and martial techniques. They were somewhat similar to teachers in a school, but a majority of them placed themselves in their own fighting grounds to pass on to disciples. Sextans Constellation was filled with all different sizes of fighting grounds, and all these fighting grounds had differing standards, whereby Cen Yu's fighting grounds were rather famous in Sextans Constellation. If not for his old friend who personally requested him, and adding on the chaos he could feel from the world, he thought of looking for a backer, for he had been living comfortably in Sextans Constellation.

"It is easy to beat down Sextans Constellation." Bing said coldly: "The question is, can we find it if we beat them down?"

Cen Yu became more and more afraid listening to them, thinking that tyrants truly were tyrants, no matter how weak Sextans Constellation was, it was still part of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, and the moment they opened their mouths, they could talk about beating them down. And it seemed to be for the sake of one treasure? And it was a silver treasure!

If it was a gold star treasure, then fine, at least the reason could be pushed across to other people to be reasonable, but a silver star

treasure.....just for the sake of a silver star treasure, they would attack a constellation...

That was too unreasonable!

Assholes! They are a group of assholes!

But I sure am lucky to already be a part of these assholes....

Everyone looked at Tang Tian and Bing, the two of them were acting weirdly, causing the hall to be quiet.

The quieter it was, the heavier the pressure was on Cen Yu's heart, he was extremely alarmed, and coughed slightly: "Your Majesty and Master just now mentioned Sextans Eye from Sextans Constellation. Sextans Eye is a treasure that your subordinate has heard of before, why not allow me to go and and ask around first?"

Wooosh, all the gazes converged on him.

Cen Yu felt an aura on his back, becoming even more tense, especially for Tang Tian and Bing's gaze, which were extremely dense.

Bing suddenly revealed a smile: "That's great! We have to depend on you Mr. Cen! Bell, help and assist Mr. Cen, the rest, make sure you maintain secrecy."

“Yes!” Bell felt extremely curious, what the Sextans Eye was, to actually make the two of them want to wage a war on Sextans Constellation. Crazy Tang’s brain was very abnormal, but Poker face was a powerful military general, and he would definitely not mess around when going to war.

“Then let us go and visit this Lin Family!” Tang Tian waved his fist, soaring with killing intent again.

“Your Majesty, you can simply summon the Lin Family to be enquired.” Hand Towel suggested, Hand Towel’s meaning was “You are now a Master of the Constellation, please have the bearing and attitude of one”.

Tang Tian waved his hand: “That’s too troublesome, we will just go up! Whoever agrees then good! For those that disagree....”

Everyone all sucked in cold air in their minds again.

“Are you going or not?” Tang Tian turned and asked Bing. He had agreed to Qian Hui to meet in 3 months, and time was precious, he hated it that he could not go instantly and resolve the issue.

The rest were startled, although the Lin Family was a small powerhouse in Cetus Constellation, but they did not need two murderous gods to face them.

“I am!” Bing said coldly: “Why not?”

Everyone could not utter a word, everyone looked at each other in dismay, what enmity did the Lin Family had with them? What exactly did the Lin Family do the two masters.....

Cetus Constellation, Lin Family.

“Ah haha, I never thought the Lin Family was under Clan Elder Lin, long time no see, Elder Lin still looks so good, how’s Wu Hou and Princess Ming Zhu doing?”

Tang Tian who was filled with killing intent, was dumbstruck upon entering the Lin Family, for he had met Elder Lin of the Wu Hou Government in the Lin Family. It was Elder Lin who had given him the jade plate and a treasure that year.

Ever since Tang Tian rushed into Cetus Constellation, Elder Lin was always thinking about the future of the Lin Family. It was fair to say that everyone used to share a friendship, but it was not deep, and Clan Elder Lin did not even think of using the friendship to gain any benefits, and just wanted to protect the Lin Family from being wiped out.

But he did not expect that, after Tang Tian had entered Cetus Constellation, he did not conduct any purges. Elder Lin did not think much, in the current chaotic situation, he peacefully stayed in the family to protect them.

There were many elders from Onyx Soul who did the same, the calamity of an entire family being exterminated could occur at

anytime in the chaos. If the family had them protecting them, it naturally became safer.

Elder Lin did not expect Tang Tian to suddenly burst in with killing intent, he was surprised, but when he saw Tang Tian's embarrassment, he could not help but smile.

Tang Tian was so annoyed he almost smack his own head, that's right, Bell had said it was the Lin Family, but I did not think that it would be Elder Lin's family.

Tang Tian was a sincere person, he would treat people as how they treated him. If they treated him well, he would treat them well as well. Elder Lin felt that he did not do much for Tang Tian in the past, but Tang Tian was extremely grateful. It was just that the fool was very oblivious to things that were not fighting, and did not meet with any troubles in Cetus Constellation, so from the start he did not expect to see Elder Lin, but the feeling for Elder Lin was kept locked in his heart.

To rush into his house with such killing intent, it was truly too rude!

Bing was also in a difficult situation, it was such an awkward situation, let Crazy Tang handle it...

All the martial artists watched the two god slayer grade characters where dumbstruck, their faces were filled with embarrassment and distress.

Where is this old timer from.....

Even the Lin Family disciples were shocked, the clan elder's figure suddenly became unfathomable. Until now, the entire Cetus Constellation was spreading Tang Tian's fierce nickname, the fierce and outstanding "Slaughterer of the Three Armies"!

Elder Lin was veteran, and chuckled: "I am in honor for Your Majesty to be in my humble home, your presence brings light to my humble dwelling, please come in!"

Tang Tian laughed foolishly as he followed on behind.

Elder Lin had been in the business for so long, and easily dissolved Tang Tian's embarrassment, quickly asking him about his purpose of visit.

"So your majesty was here for the star power crux." Elder Lin understood what Tang Tian was trying to do, and without bullshitting, he stood up: "Please follow me, your majesty."

With Elder Lin guiding the way, they reached a mountain valley very quickly.

Upon entering the mountain valley, they could clearly feel the increase in concentration of star power.

"The star power concentration here is higher by around 2% as compared to the outside." Elder Lin explained: "The star power

crux usually is of no use, other than the higher concentration, and its area of effect is very small. If not for that, the Lin Family would not be able to protect the star power crux.

These explanations made Tang Tian and Bing nod their heads.

“This is the star power crux.” Elder Lin pointed to the spring entrance beneath his feet.

It truly was the star power crux!

Tang Tian’s current intuition was extremely sharp, and could clearly feel that the spring entrance in front of him was different from other places. A constellation star power had many different types of form, there are star power that had energy veins, there was constellation star power that was like mist. But regardless of what form it took, there would always be a similar special point, and that was the star power crux.

“That’s great!” Tang Tian clapped his hands excitedly.

Elder Lin looked at Tang Tian, and reminded: “I heard that to get the star power crux to reassign the saint treasure, the higher grade the star treasure, the better.”

The Lin Family had deep roots in Cetus Constellation, when Gong Qing left, he had taken the saint treasure along with Cetus Constellation’s gold ranked treasures along with him, Gong Qing had long prepared to protect against the matter of reassignment of

the saint treasure.

Silver treasures were insufficient to completely reassign a new saint treasure.

“I do not know whether it is high grade enough or not, but I know it can definitely do it!” Tang Tian said confidently, with a sword in hand.

Elder Lin was moved: “Is that the Safe and Sound Saber?”

Tang Tian was taken aback: “Elder Lin has good eyes!”

“Everyone knows about the enmity between Your majesty and Gong Qing.” Elder Lin laughed out loud, but his heart faintly sighing.

Gong Qing had prepared and calculated so much, but did not think about the Safe and Sound Saber in Tang Tian’s hands.

The Safe and Sound Saber was Cetus Constellation’s Dark Treasure, it was originally expelled by the saint treasure, but now that the saint treasure was gone, Safe and Sound Saber was not rejected by Cetus Constellation’s star power. And although Safe and Sound Saber was not a gold ranked saint treasure, but a Dark Treasure, that gave it the qualification to reassign the saint treasure.

One sip from one peck, everything was foreordained.

Gong Qing could not even expect, that the actions that he did that year, would result in such a consequence.

“I know you can definitely do it!” Tang Tian spoke loudly to Safe and Sound Saber in his hands, as though he was encouraging his companion who was right in front of him.

Elder Lin’s expression moved slightly.

Tang Tian threw the Safe and Sound Saber into the star power crux without hesitation.

Safe and Sound Saber instantly disappeared.

Tang Tian opened his eyes wide, his face exposing a joy, he could clearly feel that Safe and Sound Saber was flowing through the star power directly into the deepest part of the constellation.

Seeing that Tang Tian did not have the intention to leave, Elder Lin also accompanied him by the side, but he knew, the reassigning of a saint treasure took a long time.

After an hour, Tang Tian still did not want to leave.

Suddenly, Tang Tian’s face showed an ecstatic look.

In the next moment, Elder Lin suddenly opened his eyes, and

could not help but lightly let out an ‘eh’ sound. Inside the group, was a weak trembling, like the movement of flowing water, and very quickly, the trembling became more and more intense.

Rumble Rumble!

It was as though there was a stampede coming out from below, Elder Lin’s face changed, as though he could not stabilize himself.

Everyone suddenly leaped into the sky, witnessing everything that happened below. The ground was undulating like waves, causing everyone to be overwhelmed with shock.

A dazzling light pillar shot out from the ground, shooting to 300m tall, like a fountain, sprinkling everywhere, forming a gigantic light screen, the dense star power continued to accumulate.

It was as if Tang Tian could see beneath the ground, as a gigantic Whale started to swim, and the light pillar was what the gigantic whale had spurt out.

Tang Tian was emotional, and shouted loudly: “I knew you could do it! She is definitely happy for you!”

A tear drop rolled down from the Gigantic Whale’s eye.

Tang Tian was quiet for a moment, then suddenly pointed at the light screen, and shouting loudly.

“We will build a city here, called the Safe and Sound City.” (An Hao City)

The light aura shot through the sky, towards Ursa Major Constellation. Cetus Constellation was expressing its allegiance.

In the Blue Dome of Heaven, Ursa Major Constellation and Cetus Constellation became one, illuminating the skies.

Chapter 475 – Three Saint Bestowals

With the merging of Cetus Constellation, Ursa Major Constellation's star power concentration rose sharply, to a current high of a surprising 39%, which was the peak of Equatorial Palace Halls grade constellations.

Although the star power concentration was unable to immediately bring large quantifiable benefits to Ursa Major Constellation, but looking at the long term, it was actually a foundation. The dense star power, would attract even more martial artists, and greatly cutting down the training period for the local martial artists.

These were all long term benefits, so Ursa Major Constellation swallowing Cetus Constellation did not induce too big a ripple, just that people were mocking Gong Qing who had to suffer the bitter consequence of his own actions from the past.

To Ursa Major Constellation, the unprecedented dense star power quickly stabilized the hearts of the people. Even so much so that many martial artists all hoped to continue opening up new territories, and when the star power concentration reaches the Ecliptic Palace Grade, which was 50% and above, they could then begin constructing a Treasure City.

A Treasure City was a city with the protection of star treasures. Such a city, regardless of star power concentration, or the safety and defense would all receive a substantial upgrade.

The reason why the 12 Ecliptic Palaces were capable of remaining majestic and unwavering was closely related to the Treasure Cities. The Saint Treasure controlled all the star power of the constellation, but in truth, every saint treasure of a constellation was a part of a huge system. And a Treasure City uses that point as an advantage. The Saint Treasure was the central hub of star power, gold star treasures, were the important nodes to the saint treasure, while silver star treasures were the medium nodes, and bronze treasures were the branches.

By constructing the Treasure City, it would be able to exploit the star power to its maximum degree, and when encountering attacks, not only would the Treasure City use the surrounding Star Power, it could also obtain the definite support through the huge star power network.

That was the important reason why the 12 Ecliptic Palaces were much stronger than the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls.

Of course, the higher ups of Ursa Major Constellation were very clear, the fruits of the many victories needed a very long time to slowly digest. If the digestion was not done well, there would be too many dangers and would cause trouble. Luckily, they had Long Shou Jing and Pi Pa, they were all patient and meticulous people, under their comb, Ursa Major Constellation continued to grow stronger.

When Tang Tian returned to Ursa Major Constellation, he brought along a seven year old kid, Elder Lin's grandson, Ah Cao. Elder Lin adored Ah Cao deeply, Ah Cao had displayed

extraordinary talent since young, so Elder Lin had allowed him to follow by Tang Tian's side to learn.

Elder Lin could clearly see, for the Lin Family to have done such a huge service to Ursa Major Constellation, but at the same time, they had completely offended Gong Qing and his group.

He was appointed by Tang Tian to be the City Master of Safe and Sound City, and he knew, regardless of his strength, or his position in Onyx Soul, they were all negligible. The appointment was because of Tang Tian cherishing the friendship between them. To the Lin Family, it was an immensely large opportunity.

A group of Saint grade famous masters were gathered around Tang Tian, so for Ah Cao to follow him, he would definitely be able to learn much more than in the Lin Family.

The Safe and Sound Saber had a place to return to, and to be able to meet with Elder Lin again, and even bringing his grandson over, Tang Tian felt extremely happy.

But, as time was of the essence, once the problem of Cetus Constellation was resolved, it was time to investigate the Big Dipper.

He returned home with speed.

“It's such a strange feeling.” Jing Hao moved his limbs, his body

giving him a very unfamiliar feeling. He was a swordsman who was not good with strength, other than Ye Zhao Ge that maniac, there were very few swordsman who relied purely on strength.

He could feel the unprecedented power in his body, his sword in his hand feeling extremely light. He tried to lightly let out a thrust, chi, the sword moved like lightning.

So fast!

Without using any True Power, the speed of him casually thrusting his sword was much faster than before. But Jing Hao frowned, his sword techniques focused much more on precision and control, although the sword's speed was very fast, but he did not control it well.

Chi chi chi, very quickly, he immersed himself into training, he needed time to familiarize himself with his brand new body.

He was completely absorbed into it.

Slowly, a light aura started to luster on his sword, the light aura was gentle and not dazzling at all. After the reducing energy transformation, his body, did not have a bit of True Power, the dim light aura, was actually his sword itself absorbing the star power from the surroundings.

The sword light was extremely straight without a single bend, as though it was drawn by a ruler.

The sword light became more fine, and in the end, what remained of it was a fine drawn pencil line light, as though it was a thread. The fine thread sword light remained in the air without dissipating.

The sword lights became more numerous, criss crossing vertically and horizontally, it was like the air in front of him was being cut with many scars remaining.

Jing Hao's martial spirit, following along the changes of the sword auras, and continued to change.

The people witnessing by the sides all exposed emotional faces, as Jing Hao's martial spirit actually continued to contract.

An unspeakable sharp intent floated out of Jing Hao's body.

"That is....a sword spirit!" He Yu Ming muttered, a fervent look surfaced in his eyes.

"Sword spirit!" The other saints were all startled at first, then immediately changed.

A sword spirit is a rarely seen and extreme spirit domain, because the spirit domain was a sword! The martial spirit changed into a sword, and became a sword spirit. Upon forming the sword spirit, it meant that the martial artist had begun interacting with the base essences of the sword. Only the purest of swordsman could

probably form sword spirits. Sword Spirits were the spirit domains that all swordsmen yearned for day and night!

Focusing only on the sword, abandoning everything else!

Jing Hao actually produced a sword spirit, how could it not be surprising?

In history, the number of swordsmen who had produced sword spirits could be counted with one hand, but every single one of them were the apex existences in their generations, and were history's most feared and strongest sword saints.

The one who had the strongest attack was He Yu Ming, he was a swordsman himself, and no one was clearer than him on how difficult it was to form a sword spirit.

Jing Hao opened his eyes, his pupils were sincere, but no one would dare to look down on him. From the birth of his sword spirit, it meant that as long as he did not die, he would definitely become one of the strongest martial artist in the world.

Jing Hao was filled with joy, he did not think that the reducing energy transformations, would actually allow him to form his sword spirit. Without true power, although it was very unfamiliar to him, but it also made him unrestricted, free of the regulations and restrictions, and that made him calm down, reflecting on what was the true essence of the sword.

“Congratulations Brother Jing!” Bai Si Si was the first to congratulate him, before the rest going up. A sword saint with a sword spirit, to receive so much respect was not a crime.

Jing Hao laughed: “thank you, thank you!”

“Why a sword spirit?” He Yu Ming suddenly asked.

The faces of the rest immediately changed, He Yu Ming was touching on a taboo topic, the enlightenment of other people should not be so casually inquired.

Jing Hao looked at He Yu Ming, he could clearly see the passion in He Yu Ming’s eyes, the passion for the sword, and he replied in a calm, gently voice: “A Sword is not energy, a sword is a sword.”

Jing Hao’s words were light, but it made the saints to reveal pondering expressions.

Suddenly at that moment, two entirely different waves of Qi came out from behind, causing them to be shocked.

Crane’s calm room was filled with the color of sunset, A black crane was spiralling continuously, the bright crane cry could be heard, the clouds and mist lingered on, it was a mysterious yet simple, like the mysterious sages of the ancient east.

Ling Xu’s room was entirely different, a light pillar soaring into the sky, with stars revolving around, brightly dazzling and lighting

up the room, the sound of wind bells could be heard in the wind, and a battle song resonated along: “Silver spear should be as soft as snow, and be as pure as the clouds. Sheep Horn Wind Bells, the cool breeze will never capture your sound....”

Everyone was stunned.

Saint Ranks!

The two of them were actually promoting to the saint rank!

How is that possible?

How is that possible!

Did the saint rank already become as common as vegetables growing on the streets? In a day, in the same place, three martial artists were all being bestowed as saints! And the saints present were all knowledgeable people. For some reason, they could not see through Crane’s spirit domain, but the light and qi made them know that it was not any ordinary spirit domain.

And Ling Xu’s spirit domain, how could they not recognize it? It hailed from the true inheritance of Aries Constellation, Aries Spear of Stars!

Prior to it, there were many rumors about Ling Xu’s spear techniques, but at that moment, everyone could definitely confirm that what Ling Xu trained in was the Aries Spear of Stars!

They knew for sure, because there was a reaction from Aries Constellation, which suddenly appeared in the sky, which meant that the Aries Constellation had definitely obtained the news.

The sharp ones were already thinking, what would Aries Constellation's reaction be? Kill their way in? Crazy Tang was not easy to be provoked, and the current Ursa Major Constellation was even harder to be provoked. And furthermore, Aries Constellation had declined for over 100 years, the roots of Black Feathers Mounts were rotting, how many people were reminiscing about the graceful bearings of the Silver Frost Mounts? It would definitely be interesting!

“Ah ah ah! You are all saints now!” Tang Tian suddenly appeared, he looked extremely happy. He did not expect to receive such good news upon returning.

“Did your majesty's operations go smoothly?” Ding Man seized the first speech, and smiled.

The other saints then suddenly reacted, they were secretly pissed, the chance was stolen by the woman. Jing Hao, Crane and Ling Xu were bestowed as saints, Ursa Major Constellation's strength had erupted once more, furthermore, all three spirit domains were extraordinary.

If you were to think that Everyone else had the pride of their identities as saints, now, none of them dared to use it as their advantage. Although they were saints, but there were also

disparities between saints. Their strength might be stronger than the three of them who had just become saints, but they already had no more space for improvements, and Jing Hao and the other two had unlimited potential.

10 years later, they would definitely not be comparable to the three. And what's more, it might not even take 10 years.

“Haha, I met an old friend, it went smoothly!” Tang Tian did not find it embarrassing that he had caused such a scene, but was instead very happy.

Crane and Ling Xu still needed a period of time before they could leave the room, and Jing Hao also needed to stabilize his domain. Tang Tian then went ahead to prepare first.

He planned to investigate Big Dipper after Crane and Ling Xu came out.

Time was of the essence, and he did not want to waste any time.

“Ya Ya! Little Fool!”

Before entering the courtyard, Tang Tian shouted out loudly, this time, he was prepared to bring the two brats along to Big Dipper.

Ya Ya's Swallowing Light Steel Fist might was extraordinary, and he was also very deceitful. When Little Fool was not in his body, Tang Tian realized his intuition had declined substantially. Who

knew what he would meet at Big Dipper, and thus was prepared to be careful.

More importantly, Tang Tian did not want to waste any time, getting injured was a small matter, but if injuries were to delay him in meeting Qian Hui on the arranged date and time, he was not willing to sustain any.

When he barged into the courtyard, he became stunned after seeing Little Fool.

Floating in the sky, Little Fool was dressed in an exquisite gold threaded blue tang suit, with black cloth shoes, adding on its extremely cold and cool face, the 10cm little fool looked extremely adorable.

But Tang Tian's gaze, was attracted by the umbrella that was covered in stars in Little Fool's hands.

That....that was...U-Ursa Major Stars Umbrella!

Chapter 476 – I Know This Is Not Right

Little Fool floated to Tang Tian.

Tang Tian could clearly see that it was the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella, but when did he learn to use the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella? Tang Tian could not comprehend what was happening.

Tang Tian grabbed Little Fool to his front and carefully inspected him.

Tang Tian quickly discovered that there was a faint halo of energy around Little Fool, the energy was extremely pure, and it was actually much purer than the true power in his body previously!

And the energy in the surrounding air would automatically gather towards Little Fool. Little Fool was like a magnet that could absorb energy.

Interesting!

Tang Tian immediately became alert, it was obvious that he did not know of the many mystical abilities of Little Fool. With a thought, Little Fool whooshed into his body.

Weng!

The star power around quickly converged around Tang Tian, giving him a shock. Very quickly, the star power followed along Tang Tian's wrists, and continued to change, forming a transparent umbrella covered with stars formed by energy that appeared on Tang Tian's hands.

Ursa Major Stars Umbrella!

Tang Tian was stunned, what did that mean?

He could clearly feel the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella in his hands. The surprising amount of energy accumulated in it, every star on the umbrella was brimming with immense danger. He lightly moved the umbrella shaft, causing the stars that were flickering on the umbrella to flow down like dew drops, revolving in spirals around Tang Tian's body, it was extremely good-looking.

Tang Tian seemed to understand something, and suddenly punched out. When Tang Tian's fist just moved, the group of stars seemed to move along with the wind of his fists, coiling around his fist, transforming into a dazzling fist aura. When Tang Tian released the fist, wooosh, the fist aura transformed into a gorgeous light aura and instantly surged into the air.

Pa!

A soft sound came out, when the stars in the fist aura exploded, a regiment of light auras lit up, causing all the hairs on Tang Tian's body to stiffen, he could clearly feel the destruction in the space

inside the light aura!

So terrifying!

Tang Tian was stunned by the might of the fist.

Only after a long while did he regain his senses, with a thought, Little Fool gradually floated out of his body. Little Fool held onto the umbrella full of stars, the mist floating alongside with him, it's small cold face was still expressionless.

“Little Fool, how did you learn this?” Tang Tian squatted down and pointed to the umbrella full of stars in Little Fool's hand.

Little Fool looked at Tang Tian, its face was blank.

Right...seems like the name I gave it is right!

Fool.....

Tang Tian scratched his chin, the might of the fist was extremely powerful, but Tang Tian was not overly excited about it. Because it was the might of the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella, and the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella was produced by Little Fool. Little Fool was his own martial spirit, but Tang Tian realized, Little Fool was perfect alone, although it was connected to his senses, but it was not controlled much by himself.

If he could not even understand his own power, then how could it be called his own?

Tang Tian objected to it, he was already extremely jealous of Brother Jing Hao and the rest who have attained their own spirit domains, when will I have my own spirit domain?

Suddenly Tang Tian felt that he should think about his future dao path by himself, temporarily being weak was fine, but if he did not even have a direction to head towards, that would be terrible. His own power was already strong, but if he did not even have any idea on his future training, then he would definitely become anxious.

If all my future opponents are all saints, and if I am still not clear of who and where I am,

No, no way, I need to clarify it.

Tang Tian found people to get Liang Feng over, and upon arriving, Tang Tian immediately said: “Come and explain the saint rank in all of its entirety to me.”

“Saint Rank and all of its entirety?” Liang Feng understood what he meant, but to finally obtain a chance to display himself, he naturally had to do it well, but he considered it for a while, before speaking: “In Heaven’s Road, The saint rank is the apex of any martial artist, but after being bestowed as a saint, you will then know, the saint rank is merely just stepping over the doorstep, to truly be able to see, the world’s origin. The world of a saint rank is

much bigger than what everyone thinks.”

“The saint rank is a secular term, we are all usually hailed simply as saints. The saints also have differences in levels, and Your Majesty may not know, but the different level classifications of the saints is even more rigid. Saints do not train in True Power or martial techniques, as saints only train in their spirit domains. The strength of the spirit domain determines the strength of the saint. The strength of spirit domains are differentiated in bronze, silver and gold ranks. All of the new saints that are bestowed have bronze spirit domains, and are hailed as bronze saints. The few of us are bronze saints.”

Liang Feng then self ridiculed: “The majority of all the saints from small constellations are all bronze saints.”

“Then what about Silver Saints and Gold Saints?” Tang Tian asked.

“12 Ecliptic Palaces, Honorable Martial Group and Onyx Soul, and a few ancient sects have them.” Liang Feng said: “Sadly I have never seen one before. Saints do not like to go to places with weak star power concentration, only saints like us who are bound and have not much ambitions will remain here.”

“Why?” Tang Tian did not understand why.

“Because places with higher star power can allow them to find out more about the natural laws, and they can better understand it. That is also why the 12 Ecliptic Palaces do not have many

martial artists, because most of the star power is first allocated to these saints. The Constellation Master supplies star power, Saints supply fighting strength.” Liang Feng explained.

“Then why doesn’t Leo Constellation not send more saints?” Tang Tian could not understand.

“I think it is not worth it.” Liang Feng laughed out loud: “Maybe in Lei Ang’s eyes, Orion Constellation or what not are not worth it for their saints to take action. And Honorable Martial Group also has saints, and once the saints from both sides start a large scale battle, the war would immediately enter the true pinnacle. Now every side is comparing on their restraints.”

Tang Tian then understood, and he asked the question he always wanted to ask: “Then how do you defeat a saint?”

Liang Feng was startled, then shook his head: “Only a saint can defeat another saint.”

“I am not a saint!” Tang Tian stared at Liang Feng.

Liang Feng then recalled, the weird freak in front of him who had not been enlightened on his own spirit domain, and immediately felt his headache. Tang Tian’s martial spirit was in an unprecedented shape, and whether or not the martial spirit could enlighten a spirit domain, no one knew.

If it could not, does that mean Tang Tian would forever be

unable to become a saint?

“Do saints have any weaknesses?” Tang Tian did not believe Liang Feng, he did not care whether or not he became a saint, he only cared about whether or not he could defeat his opponents.

“Saint’s weakness?” Liang Feng was stuck again: “What weaknesses do saints have?”

Tang Tian remained lofty and unyielding: “Do not think of talking down on me, I am planning to kill saints.”

Seeing how stuck Liang Feng was, Tang Tian already did not harbor any hope. So in the end, I have to depend on myself? He stared at Liang Feng with malicious intent: “Then we have to go through the simplest method to find out!”

Tang Tian pounced towards Liang Feng!

7 saints, no, adding Jing Hao and the rest, they had 10 saints. With 10 saints as sparring partners, Tang Tian did not believe he could not find the method to handle saints.

Tang Tian who was like a barbarian, completely became a beast.

For three full days, the 7 saints all took turns fighting Tang Tian, that berserk and crazy energy, scared them all half to death. Tang Tian’s fleshly body was perverse, it was completely out of this world, with an average of 2 hours per fight. In the three days, he

never stopped to rest, and fought exactly 36 battles.

The 7 saints were so tired they bitched incessantly, no matter how strong saints were, they are also human!

On average, in the three days, every saint was engaged in 5 high intensity training battles. Liang Feng and the rest almost cried, the number of fights they had engaged in in the past 15 years added together could not beat the number of fights they had in the 3 days.

Pervert! Freak! Crazy lunatic!

What made them collapse even further, was that Ya Ya was always by the side playing the aggrieved music.

“I know this is not right, and you can only love this much, I can only yearn for you so much, to the extent you want to run....”

We want to run away too....

But a pity, facing such a ruthless, no, the powerful and insane tiger Tang Tian, no one dared to say no to him.

Jing Hao and the other two finally came out from closed door cultivations, the 7 of them were saved, as they headed to Big Dipper.

Only Tang Tian was the one with an unsatisfied look before leaving, causing everyone else's heart to shiver at the same time. When Tang Tian left the courtyard, everyone fell onto the ground with their butts, seated down.

“What do we do?” Liang Feng wanted to cry.

“Can you be a bit more mature? We are saints after all!” Dou Yong had a look of disdain.

“Then you will be responsible for the sparring sessions?” He Yu Ming immediately said.

“Saints are humans too, humans should not be compared with beasts!” Dou Yong replied unhesitatingly.

“Si Si and Ding Man can relax then, they have followed along, and when they come back, at least they have the excuse to not participate in the sparring sessions. If I did not guess wrong, they will definitely go into closed doors cultivation upon coming back! Being a woman is good!” He Yu Ming was envious.

Everyone's face turned to look at He Yu Ming.

Dou Yong rubbed his knuckles: “Becoming a woman is far easier than becoming a saint, let us help you!”

Seeing the unkind gazes of theirs, He Yu Ming's face changed: “Hey hey hey, If I were to become a woman, then there will be one

open spot.”

Upon hearing that, everyone’s heart turned cold. With the 7 of them facing Tang Tian, they were already extremely tired, if four of them were to handle Tang Tian by themselves....

That thought caused all of them to shudder.

“What about closed doors cultivation?” Liang Feng asked weakly.

Everyone ignored him, Bai Si Si and Ding Man had an excuse, but they did not.

A gust of wind blew over, rustling the tree leaves, five figures were seated down as though they were paralyzed, it was an unspeakable melancholy, as their minds started to recall the familiar tune at the same time.

“I know this is not right, and you can only love this much, I can only yearn for you so much, to the extent you want to run.....”

It truly is not right....

The five of them sighed in unison, then falling backwards, they all laid down on the ground.

Tang Tian's group reached the Big Dipper Star Door. he did not bring Liang Feng and the rest as Ursa Major Constellation needed protection. And on the other side, he was not familiar enough with them, and did not have much rapport with them. But he, Jing Hao, Crane and Ling Xu's compatibility were much deeper. For Bai Si Si, she was an expert in tunes, and regardless of what star beasts, she was able to prove herself useful. Magic Flute was stronger than Bai Si Si, but since he was a spirit general, upon encountering certain special places, he would easily become weak. And Ding Man was a medicine saint, so there was no need to reason about that.

“Let's go in!”

Without saying much, Tang Tian was the first to rush in.

Ding Man did not even have the time to speak, when Tang Tian's figure disappeared into the Star Door. Two seconds later, only her and Bai Si Si were left standing in front of the Star Door.

The two of them glanced at each other, they were speechless.

Couldn't you guys at least do a bit of matching and discuss a plan first?

Chapter 477 – Alkaid City

The surrounding area was pitch black and the air murky.

“What is this place?” Tang Tian muttered under his breath, he did not think that behind the Star Door would be pitch black.

Little Fool floated onto Tang Tian’s shoulder, and gently waved the Umbrella of Stars. The countless star lights started to slide down the umbrella, like they were dewdrops, floating around the surroundings, every star light released a gentle light aura, lighting up the surrounding area.

“Little Fool is so good!”

Ding Man could not help but exclaim. Upon appearing, Little Fool immediately conquered Ding Man and Bai Si Si’s heart. It stood there straight up with its blue tang Suit, its face was extremely adorable with its seemingly blank expression as it continued to blink its eye, it made people adore it. Ya Ya, upon seeing it, became extremely unhappy with the situation, it started to squeak “Yi yi ya ya”. Causing people to laugh.

“This is a private room.” Crane looked around, his tone confident.

It was an extremely huge standard squared private room, it’s width was over 60m, the surrounding walls were built by laying

large rocks over large rocks. It is a private room, but it resembled a treasury.

“Private room?” Tang Tian was suddenly energetic: “Are there any treasures hidden around?”

His gaze immediately looked around everywhere, the floor was covered in dust, the corners had piles of items, but when Tang Tian ran over and lightly touched them, they transformed into dust. It was obvious that with the flow of time, they had all disintegrated.

Tang Tian was unhappy, he looked everywhere, but there was nothing.

“Hey, what we should be doing now is to look for an exit, and not secret treasures!” Ding Man could not hold back anymore, she had never met such an unreliable Constellation Master. How did he live until today?

“Here.” Crane suddenly gently strode forward, like a nimble big crane, he flew over to the wall that was over 45m tall, and pushing with his strength, a rock gradually went in deeper.

Crack crack crack!

The heavy mechanical sound came from underneath, and the wall in front of them suddenly lowered down, becoming a flight of steps heading upwards, exposing light. Without saying a word,

Ling Xu took the lead and rushed forth.

Everyone who saw that followed along.

Upon coming out, Ling Xu was immediately startled. In front of him was a young little girl with a panic-stricken face looking at him. She was roughly 11-12 years old with a full head of brown hair and blue eyes. Although she was still young, she was clearly a potential beauty.

Ling Xu's eyes landed at her ears, where there was an extremely small white moon shaped imprint.

The two of them looked at each other, stunned in place.

Suddenly, behind the little girl were sounds of footsteps, causing the panic and fear on her face to deepen.

“Search! Search this place carefully! Do not miss a single spot!”

Suddenly a martial artist shouted: “In here!”

Woosh, a big group of people appeared behind the young girl, and the leading martial artist's eyes lit up: “Catch her!”

A few martial artists laughed sinisterly as they pounced over.

Ling Xu's face darkened, his figure flashed, causing everyone's eyes to blur, and the few martial artists flew out like sandbags.

“Who are you guys?”

Ling Xu stood in front of the young girl and asked coldly.

The leading martial artist was surprised, then immediately flew into a rage, but the people in front of him were foreign to him, and they were all not to be provoked, so he relaxed his tone of speech: “I am the commander of Mizar City's guards, and have been ordered to arrest this sinful rebel, I hope these few masters can make it easy for me.”

“I am not a rebel!” The little girl suddenly said loudly and clearly, with a jade ornament with light aura circulating in her hand: “I am Wei Wei An, the holy maiden of Ursa Major Clan, it is Big Dipper that betrayed the contract of alliance!”

When the young girl took out the jade pendant, the face of the leader of the martial artists changed, and he bellowed: “To dare shelter a rebel, kill all of them without discussion!”

All the martial artists suddenly rushed up.

Ling Xu's eyes turned cold, the killing intent suddenly surging in his mind, he was not a good person in the first place. Not retrieving his spear, his right palm grabbed the air, as though there was a formless spear in his hand, he stepped forward and

pierced!

Chi chi chi!

The throats of the martial artists all suddenly burst open with blood, exposing a chicken egg's size hole.

The leader's face changed. Ling Xu did not have any intention to let go of him, in a flash, Ling Xu thrust out and caused the leader's throat to explode, and he fell to the ground.

Ding Man exposed an annoyed look, Ling Xu's killing intent was too heavy.

Wei Wei An looked blankly at Ling Xu.

After a while, she suddenly seemed to awake from a dream and urged: "We must quickly run! The saints from the other cities will be here soon!"

"Saints? From other cities?" Ding Man asked.

"Yes!" Wei Wei An nodded her head vigorously: "Every City Lord of Big Dipper is a saint!"

Everyone looked at each other with caution in their eyes, to them, having a number of saints was definitely not good news.

Crane said gently: “Please do not worry, we will protect your safety, But may I ask, where is this place?”

“This is Alkaid City.” Wei Wei An looked up and said: “This is the furthest city of the 7 cities in Big Dipper, are you all not from here?”

“No we are not.” Crane exposed a smile: “Can you tell us about Big Dipper?”

Wei Wei An’s expression became more relaxed: “The rulers of Big Dipper have 7 cities, designated as Dubhe City, Merak City, Phecda City, Megrez City, Alioth City, Mizar City and Alkaid City, and Alkaid City is the seventh city. Every City has a City Lord ruling the place, and Alkaid City’s City Lord is my brother, but to save me, he was.....was killed by them.”

Tears started to fall from Wei Wei An’s eyes continuously, she started to wail.

Everyone revealed sympathetic looks.

“Please send me back to Ursa Major Ridge! They have already betrayed the alliance set in place last time! They want to capture my grandfather! Please!”

Wei Wei An suddenly knelt down, and kowtowed multiple times in front of everybody.

Everyone became emotionally moved. Ling Xu stopped Wei Wei An and asked: “Where is this Ursa Major Ridge?”

“It is very far, we need to walk for 2 months!” Wei Wei An cried like a cat.

Everyone’s faces turned ugly, two months was too long. Tang Tian had actually prepared half a month to resolve Big Dipper, but he did not expect Big Dipper to be so complicated.

He and Qian Hui had promised to meet in 3 months.

“I will send her there.” Ling Xu suddenly said.

Everyone was surprised, all of them looking at him with disbelief. Ling Xu was definitely not a person who would do good deeds, if it was Crane, they would not find it surprising.

Ling Xu did not explain anything, and asked Wei Wei An: “Do you have any mounts?”

Wei Wei an Looked up at Ling Xu, with tears dropping down, she bit her lips: “They will definitely send people to kill you....”

Ling Xu was lazy to argue, he picked her up and put her on his shoulders, and said: “I will send her there, then come back and find you guys.”

It left the rest dumbstruck.

“Little Xu Xu, what are you doing..?” Tang Tian muttered under his breath.

“Did he find his conscience?” Crane was equally surprised: “Why would he have a conscience?”

“Let us help him out abit.” Jing Hao said.

Tang Tian nodded his head: “Since we cannot go to Ursa Major Ridge, we will go to the remaining 6 cities! Once we level all of them, then Little Xu Xu can become the knight in shining armor!”

“We need people to stand guard here.” Ding Man reminded Tang Tian.

“Call Liang Feng and the rest over.” Tang Tian said straightforwardly: “We will engage in quick battles and quickly resolve this! We will level the the entire Big Dipper Palaces or what not, since Big Dipper is ours! They dare to fight with us over it, we will smash them into pieces!”

The Big Dipper Palaces were considered an opponent to Ursa Major Constellation that needed straightening.

Suddenly, shouts of anger came out from outside.

Everyone all flew up the steps, all of their faces changing. In the distance, countless martial artists were surging in like the tide.

Tang Tian's face changed: "Not good! Little Xu Xu is not out of the city!"

Ling Xu carried Wei Wei An on his shoulders: "Where is your mount?"

Wei Wei An stopped crying, her expression becoming strong, she pointed to the right: "That side, Big Brother's mount is there, it is called Ah Xue, it is a Treading Snow Spirit Horse."

Ling Xu flew forward like a big bird, passing through countless bodies, it was obviously an intense battle.

Very quickly with Wei Wei An's guidance, Ling Xu found the Treading Snow Spirit horse.

"Ah Xue!" Wei Wei An's eyes turned red upon seeing the horse, as she thought of her brother. The Horse was neighing in sorrow, as though it knew it's Master was dead.

"Ah Xue, can you bring us to Ursa Major Ridge?" Wei Wei An touched Ah Xue's neck, sobbing with it.

Ah Xue caressed Wei Wei An's face, as she could not control as her tears started to flow from her eyes again, before turning to Ling Xu: "It has agreed to bring us...."

Before she could finish her sentence, she was pulled up by Ling Xu and placed on the back of the horse.

Ling Xu took out his bandages, after the reducing energy transformation, all his past injuries had disappeared, and he had no more need of the bandages. He did not think that, it would be needed on scene. Ling Xu shook his head and laughed at himself, patiently tying Wei Wei An on his back, tying her up like a mummy, exposing only her head. He then tightly wound her on his back.

“Don’t move about.”

He took out his silver spear and flipped up the horse.

Wei Wei An was quiet when he was tying her up, until then that she suddenly asked: “Why are you helping me?”

“No whys.” Ling Xu casually said.

The shouts from outside were quickly closing in.

Suddenly, Tang Tian’s voice came out from above him: “Little Xu Xu, which gate are you going by?”

“Which gate Ling Xu asked Wei Wei An.

Wei Wei An Replied: “The East gate!”

“Good! We will cover you!” Tang Tian said and instantly disappeared.

Ding Man anxiously asked Tang Tian: “Why didn’t you stop him??”

“Why should I?” Tang Tian looked at Ding Man.

“We do not know anything about that girl...”

Tang Tian interrupted Ding Man: “Although I do not know why Little Xu Xu is helping her, but I know, he definitely had a reason for doing so. I trust him!”

Ding Man looked at Tang Tian’s determined face, and did not say anything else.

Ling Xu’s expression was calm, carrying Wei Wei An on his back and riding on the Treading Snow Spirit horse, he quietly stood behind the East City Gate.

“Will we die?” Wei Wei An asked in a whisper, his terrifying experience, to a 11 year old girl, was a horrible nightmare.

“We won’t.” Ling Xu said, his expression was calm, only his orange pupils were deep. An orange blaze burned passionately in

his eyes.

“Really?”

“Yes.”

Chapter 478 – The Hands Hidden Behind The Scenes

Bai Si Si looked at the incoming enemies, she was not prepared at all for the fight. She looked at Tang Tian, her mind was puzzled, how is it possible that this guy attracts fights wherever he goes?

Tang Tian stood atop the city gate tower, ignoring the martial artists that were sweeping about like lightning, he asked: “Little Crane, tell me, did Little Xu Xu fall for that little girl?”

Crane ‘oh’, then replied: “Wei Wei An should be very pretty when she grows up.”

“I think Qian Hui is still prettier!” Tang Tian said straightforwardly.

“If Wei Wei An grows up to be pretty, he won’t fight with you over Qian Hui.” Crane said without faltering.

“That’s right!” Tang Tian nodded his head, and then changed and became angry: “Little Xu Xu actually dared to hit on Qian Hui, wait till he comes back, I will take care of him...”

Ding Man set a note in her heart, to never offend Master Crane in the future, for he was too sinister.

Suddenly, Jing Hao's face changed, he looked up: "Careful, there are people from Honorable Martial Group!"

Honorable Martial Group!

Their faces changed, for Honorable Martial Group's people to actually be here, their minds shook thinking about that, looking at each other, seemingly knowing there was some hidden conspiracy behind the matter. Only Tang Tian bellowed in rage: "For Honorable Martial Group to actually dare to try and reach for my place with their claws, KILL THEM!"

An old voice sounded out across the entire field, filled with a powerful qi.

"Jing Hao, the martial group groomed you, but we never expect that you would turn your back on us."

Jing Hao's expression was indifferent: "We walk on different paths, and thus I cannot work with you."

"What a good excuse, walking on different paths!" A white robed old man floated in the sky, his voice was heavy: "Let us see your capabilities then!"

Crane calmly observed the martial artists that were swarming like bees, his mind quickly thinking.

For Honorable Martial Group to appear, was definitely not a

coincidence. It was obvious, Big Dipper 7 Cities were originally in an agreement with the Ursa Major Race, and for the six cities to suddenly break the agreement and kill Alkaid City's City Lord, he definitely believed that Honorable Martial Group did something.

For Honorable Martial Group to reach their feelers out to Big Dipper, they definitely have a goal, to handle Ursa Major Constellation.

And.....

Big Dipper's star power concentration was much higher than the outside. That also meant that the standard of the martial artists were most probably not low. Looking at them, Crane realized many of them had the strength of Gold Ranked Martial Artists.

Honorable Martial Group, truly a despicable soul that lingers everywhere, I'd be damned if they were not dead!

Zheng!!

Bai Si Si's Zither sound suddenly burst forth, containing a biting cold attack.

The sunlight dimmed, the zither's music enveloped the entire field, all the martial artists with weaker True Power felt the blood and qi in their body boiling. They immediately turned sluggish.

Sound type martial artists were born to be in the battlefield,

although their attacking abilities were not strong, but when it came to area of effects, other martial artists could not compare to them.

Sound type martial artists had the best methods to deal with cannon fodder.

From amongst the group of people that were being restrained, a few figures shot forward, a few archers shot out consecutive arrows out, the bowstring sounds that were ear piercing, produced 10 light auras that whistled forward towards Bai Si Si.

As a saint, Bai Si Si naturally was not disturbed by such attacks, her empty hand lightly strummed on the zither again, and the arrows that were approaching towards her were destroyed inch by inch, as though they had struck onto an invisible shield, scattering everywhere.

The distance between both parties got closer and closer.

“KILL!”

Tang Tian roared, like an artillery shell, he suddenly flew into the enemy's ranks.

Breaking the sound barrier, before his silhouette disappeared from the city tower gate, he had suddenly appeared beside a martial artist, with a simple fundamental fist technique, he destroyed the opponent's shield. The other party was

overwhelmed with shock, after the shield broke into pieces, Tang Tian used his other hand and pressed down on his chest.

The martial artist felt as though a raging wild beast had struck him, flying back at an even faster speed.

The enemy behind him did not expect his teammate to be unable to withstand Tang Tian's punch, and only when his teammate flew into him did he react, immediately extending his hand out to catch him. When his hand touched his teammate's body, his face changed, crack, his wrist broke, and his teammate's body flew right into him. As though he was struck by a hammer, he spat blood out and fainted immediately.

Tang Tian's rush was extremely fierce, adding Ya Ya's Swallowing Light Steel Fist and Little Fool's Ursa Major Stars Umbrella by his side, the three of them, one big and two small, could not be contained.

Crane was of a totally different bearing, he danced like a black crane, with unspeakable agileness, one after another black afterimages appearing everywhere, which were actually attacks. Wherever the black afterimages passed by, the enemy would be blown away and be unable to stand.

In the blink of an eye, the east gate entrance was cleansed by Tang Tian.

“Little Xu Xu!”

Upon Tang Tian's shouts, the city gate exploded, and a white robed young man wielding a silver spear on a mount suddenly burst forth.

The Treading Snow Spirit Horse beneath Ling Xu was strong, and its speed was as fast as lightning. With a sprint, it broke the speed of sound, and before the explosion of the speed had dissipated at the city gates, Ling Xu was already far away.

“Not good! The Holy Maiden is on his back!”

“Catch him!”

Someone shouted, and immediately a large group of martial artists rushed over.

Tang Tian's eyes locked onto one of the people, his intuition was extremely sharp, and immediately realized that he was a saint!

He was taking advantage of the numbers to creep in.

The other party originally wanted to sneak an attack, but he did not expect Tang Tian's tactful advances, and was caught off guard, immediately being battered. Upon allowing Tang Tian to seize the first strike, even if it was a saint, they would immediately be flustered.

Bang bang bang!

Tang Tian's punches were extremely fast like a torrential rain, his fists directly striking the opponent's attacks.

Countless shattered auras scattered in his surroundings.

No one had noticed that Little Fool had quietly floated into Tang Tian's body.

Sssiiii!

The shattered auras around Tang Tian's body continued to gather, spiralling at an astonishing speed, forming an energy spiral that wrapped and covered Tang Tian up completely. Tang Tian extended out both of his arms, the spiralling energy gathering at his palms, converging and changing into a sharp spiralling drill.

He gathered his body strength, activating the spiralling energy and pounced forth towards his opponent.

His face changed, countless red lights started to light up in his surroundings, like rain, they all entered his fists, causing his fist to become extremely red, like two red suns.

[Red Sun Fist]!

The astonishing spiralling energy brought forth a sharp whistling sound, clashing into the opponent's red sun fist.

Bang!

Dazzling light auras suddenly erupted, like a miniature sun exploding in the center of the battlefield, the astonishing force caused all the martial artists in the area of 60m to be swept away.

The saint's face became pale white, with blood trickling down his mouth. Tang Tian did not look well either, all the clothes on his body were filled with holes, and his arms were smoking.

In that exchange, Tang Tian held the advantage, but to win was not so easy. A Saint's life force was extremely strong and not easy to be extinguished.

But a black figure actually appeared beside the bronze saint, following beside him.

Crane!

The Red Sun Saint did not expect Crane to sneak an attack, Crane extended out his hands, causing the Red Sun Saint to sense something amiss, he felt as if his entire body had dropped into glue, which was getting harder and harder to budge.

What is this spirit domain?

The red sun saint started to panic, it was the first time he had

met such a strange spirit domain. The air around him was filled with a sticky and sluggish feeling. He looked at the sword in Crane's hands. This guy's spirit domain is actually not a sword related spirit domain!

So treacherous!

At this time, he had not even noticed Ya Ya who was on his leg.

Seeing that chance, Ya Ya immediately jumped up, releasing 7-8 punches in a breath, Swallowing Light Steel Fist!

The air and even the light around Ya Ya's fist seemed to be engulfed, where Red Sun Saint did not even expect that he would suffer damage, although he was able to block the attack, but the intensity of the attack made him reveal his weakness.

The moment Ya Ya made its move, Tang Tian took action as well. When he revealed his weakness against Ya Ya's Swallowing Light Steel Fist, his killing technique had quietly approached.

The terrifying frequency bombarded the Red Sun Saint's weak spot, causing his defense to be completely wrecked, and Tang Tian's fists poured down like rain drops on his body, causing him to vibrate like a sieve, in a moment he was void of breath.

It was like a rabbit being picked up by a falcon, upon the saint's death, the surrounding martial artists were all frightened to death, and in the next moment they all scattered in different directions.

Ling Xu took the opportunity to increase his speed, his figure quickly disappearing into the horizon.

With Ling Xu gone, Tang Tian could focus more on battle. No one had any preparations for the battle, but Tang Tian had actually found what he was looking for. In the period of time, he had been working hard to break out of his predicament, but had not found the proper requirements, and thus looked for more battles. Liang Feng and the rest were all tortured by him continuously already.

The feeling in the battlefield and training were completely different.

But, Tang Tian preferred to be in the battle field!

Such enjoyment!

Tang Tian howled, and rushed into the group of people.

“Sword Spirit! You actually have produced a sword spirit!” The clan elder of Honorable Martial Group was in disbelief, his right arm was gone, his wounds were all extremely straight cut, perfect and neat, and the wounds were all pouring with blood. But he did not realize, his face was full of shock and disbelief, as he was completely in shock of Jing Hao’s sword aura.

He was perfectly clear on what having a sword spirit meant.

Such a terrifying spirit domain, actually appeared in the body of the traitor of Honorable Martial group!

No way!

Such a person, we must definitely get rid of him!

If we allow him to grow, he will definitely be a dangerous entity for the Honorable Martial Group.

He had heard of Jing Hao's talent, but always dismissed it with a laugh, but to personally witness it, he then knew Jing Hao's talent was unknowingly several times stronger than the rumors. And.....Jing Hao, Tang Tian and his few friends, all of them were not simple beings.

He shook his head, then throwing all the unnecessary thoughts to the back of his head, he stared intently at Jing Hao.

I cannot let Jing Hao grow up, because to the Honorable Martial Group, he is a disaster.

Ding Man was frantically running, she was a medicine saint, and the might and threat she could produce in a battlefield was very pitiful. She had returned back to convey the message, ever since Jing Hao had exposed the identities of Honorable Martial Group, Crane had sent Ding Man to immediately call for rescue.

The battle was extremely intense, Ling Xu rode on the horse and

rushed out of Alkaid City, but there were still countless martial artists swarming towards him from Alkaid City.

We cannot lose Alkaid City!

Because the Star Door was in Alkaid City, upon losing the Star Door, it would prove fatal to Ursa Major Constellation.

It was lucky that the Star Door was only a few km away from the new Bear Head City, to a saint, that distance was nothing. But Ding Man knew, the danger in Alkaid City, so her heart was extremely tensed.

Chapter 479 – Elder An

“Tang Tian came so quickly, his luck is truly good.”

The person who spoke was around 30 years old, his deep eyes carried a trace of prestige, even when his face was smiling, it did not give off any feeling of warmth. The martial artists seated beneath him all kept quiet out of fear.

He looked at everyone, and said indifferently: “Can anyone tell me, why did Big Dipper seal that year?”

Dubhe City Lord respectfully replied: “Elder An, it was around 8000 years ago, the intense fight between Ursa Major Clan and the foreign martial artists became more tense day after day, resulting in a fierce battle in Big Dipper, causing the star power to be chaotic to the point that the Star Door disappeared, and thus Big Dipper sealed itself. After 500 years of war, both parties decided to set down a contract, Ursa Major Clan could stay east of the Ridge, while the Big Dipper Seven Cities were created in the west.”

“Yes, so you are all ancient citizens to have lost so much, it must not be easy.” Elder An sighed: “And I heard that east of the ridge, the star power is much more dense, such a good place, to have been taken advantage by a group of brutes, it is truly a waste. The sealing of Big Dipper had been going on for 8000 years, and the star power is extremely dense in here, almost on comparison with the ecliptic palaces, and to a bronze saint, it truly is a paradise, for everybody to use and with power to spare.”

There were eight people seated below, other than the Dubhe City lord, there were six other saints, they kept silent, but their hearts extremely eager.

To a saint, to infer from a natural law and improve on their spirit domain required star power, and lots of it. A normal constellation was unable to satisfy their requirement. That was also why saints usually favored an ecliptic palace rank constellation, and were not willing to stay in smaller constellations, as star power was their most essential need.

“I originally thought, before Tang Tian had rushed over, that everyone was able to take root in here. But who knew that Brat Tang would come here so quickly, out of my expectation. I am here to tell everyone, very quickly, The Martial Group will completely withdraw from Big Dipper.”

With that said, it immediately turned into an uproar, especially for the city lords who all became panicked. They had betrayed the contract, and the vengeance of Ursa Major Clan was extremely intense, although the barbarians did not interact much with the outside world, but once they retaliated, it was extremely intense.

Elder An smiled, and everyone immediately calmed down.

“Martial Group is not willing to engage in a war with little brat Tang at this time. Little Tang’s strength is insignificant, but his level of harassment is top notch, and what the martial group is worried about is not Tang Tian, but that Lion. I am a clan elder of the Martial Group, and need to comply to the Martial Group’s methods.” Elder An’s expression was calm.

The more calm Elder An spoke, the more quiet everyone else became. Although Elder An was young, he was revered, and had high authority.

“Although only Dubhe City Lord is present today, but the six city lords are of one heart, and adding the seven newly recruited saints, you all have a total of 13 saints. No matter how strong Tang Tian is, in time, he will definitely be unable to cope with you all. Although Tang Tian cannot be looked down on, but how are anyone of you weak? I would say both sides are equal, furthermore we still have that stupid bear we can make use of.”

Dubhe City Lord respectfully said: “I hope Elder can show us the right path.”

“I heard that Ling Xu has already brought Ursa Major Clan’s holy maiden to the ridge.” Elder An smiled: “We only need to kill them half way, who would know that we broke the contract? The Star Door is at Alkaid City, Tang Tian is completely crazy and ridiculous, and Alkaid City Lord had sworn an oath to protect Big Dipper, so both sides engaged in an intense battle. The Holy Maiden escaped but was killed by Ling Xu, When I reached, the holy maiden had met with her demise, so the only way was to take revenge for the holy maiden and kill that scum!”

Everyone’s eyes lit up, especially Dubhe City Lord’s, he was even more eager. He knew of Ursa Major Clan’s personality, if they were able to kill Ling Xu and the Holy Maiden, Ursa Major Clan would definitely fight Tang Tian to the death.

“Who knows, both sides would become injured, so much that

everyone here can launch a counterattack, and seize Ursa Major Constellation.” Elder An chuckled, he was calm and composed.

Seeing that the few saints all started to have some hesitation, Elder An’s expression became stern.

The discussions slowly calmed down as everyone looked at him.

“This will be different from what we have originally planned, but, what in this world isn’t fought for by our own hands? At times, even having the opportunity to fight is not easy to come by. If not Yan Yong Lie’s army failing, do you think you have will have this chance?”

Upon saying that, the saints were all moved.

“The people outside think that Yan Yong Lie was fighting for Orion Constellation, but little can they realize, compared to Big Dipper, what is this Orion Constellation? If not for the King Bear Army dying and losing, how could such a heaven sent opportunity land in your hands?” Elder An’s expression was cold.

A saint stood up and bowed: “We will forever remember Elder’s kindness, if you have any assistance you require from us in days to come, feel free to ask.”

Elder An’s face thawed, revealing a smile: “If you all are able to stop Tang Tian for me, that will be the biggest help. The loss of Ursa Major Constellation has placed a huge pressure on me. If you

are all able to take down Ursa Major Constellation, i will definitely request rewards for everybody!”

Everyone understood everything that he said.

Their hearts could not help but be surprised, Tang Tian truly could not be underestimated, to actually cause Elder An to feel pressured. They did not need to have anyone fight Tang Tian, with Elder An’s sinister plan, if it goes well, they could just watch the tigers fight.

And, with 13 saints, no matter how strong Tang Tian was, it would not be easy to move them.

They relaxed, as they never got to know why Elder An was helping them fight for Big Dipper.

Elder An looked at their expressions calmly.

When the meeting was adjourned, the saints and the city lords all left, they required a discussion on how to carry on the plan.

Only until late night did the Dubhe City Lord return.

“How’s everybody’s morale?” Elder An smiled while pouring a cup of tea for Dubhe City Lord.

Dubhe City Lord was overwhelmed by the favor of Elder An, and

immediately reporter: “Everyone took Elder’s words to heart.”

Elder An revealed a satisfied look, and said: “10 years ago, when I looked up the ancient records, I accidentally stumbled upon the possibility that Big Dipper might possibly be sealed, and guessed that there might be an ancient civilization still thriving inside. After that, there was one time when I suddenly thought of a secret rumor on Aries Constellation, that there was once an Ursa Major martial artist that used the lost martial techniques of the Ursa Major clan. I then followed upon that lead, and found the place where that man first appeared, and with some effort, I found a crack.”

“I was originally trying to find an object, which could most probably be in the hands of Ursa Major Clan. Just that, they are not easy to defeat, but coincidentally the war erupted, and I originally wanted to use Yan Yong Lie’s blade to defeat them, but I did not expect him to be so disappointing. Currently, Tang Tian is here, and in my opinion, he is an even sharper blade. If he isn’t sharp, how would he able to cut the bones of the Ursa Major Clan.”

“Elder is wise with his wonderful planning!” Dubhe City Lord immediately commented.

“If you do well, after all this, you can follow me by my side in future.” Elder An encouraged the Dubhe City Lord, patting him on his shoulder.

Dubhe City Lord was excited, he immediately knelt down and hurriedly said: “Thank you Master for educating me!”

“Once Tang Tian sees the Honorable Martial Group, his reaction will be intense.” Elder An laughed, his gaze filled with a cold aura: “At the moment we just have to provoke the Ursa Major Clan slightly, and they will both start in their all out war. As long as they fight, they will have no way to turn back. So, the most crucial point, is to kill Ling Xu now!”

“Elder, be at ease!” Dubhe City Lord immediately replied: “The three city lords closest to them have all moved out, no matter what, we will definitely not let them return to the ridge alive!”

“With you heading everything, I can rest easy.” Elder An laughed, Dubhe City Lord’s bones in his body softened upon hearing that.

“Alright, I am going off now! I will await your good news!” Elder An stood up.

Leaving Dubhe City, an Honorable Martial Group martial artist with one arm asked: “Elder, are we truly leaving Big Dipper?”

He was the one who fought with Jing Hao, the saint whose right hand was cut off by Jing Hao, his tone of speech was filled with resentment.

“That’s right.” Elder An laughed: “Not only are we withdrawing, and, I have already written a letter regarding the information of the crack for Jing Hao. Even if he will not recognize the Martial Group, but after all we came from the same place, I do not wish to

become his enemy, and hopes he does his best.”

The martial artist with the arm gone was shocked: “Master, why....”

“Sword spirit, he has formed a sword spirit, as long as he does not die, he will definitely become the sharpest sword in the world!” Elder An’s gaze was filled with passion, and he muttered: “Although we cannot convince Tang Tian, but we can convince Jing Hao. Because of his loyalty, and loyal people are the best to handle. If Tang Tian is in a dire position, I believe, Jing Hao will definitely be willing to use himself to exchange for Tang Tian’s safety. What is Big Dipper worth? So what if they have these saints? Ursa Major Clan might not be Tang Tian’s opponent, no matter, we can slowly weaken him. I have never thought that these mediocre people could beat Tang Tian, for I am patient enough.”

The one armed martial artist’s heart felt a chill.

Elder An continued: “I was originally interested in the Big Dipper because of the object in the hands of Ursa Major Clan. But this time, I am giving up for the future, no matter how powerful it is, how could it compare to Jing Hao 10 years later? If we have Jing Hao, a world definite unique sword expert, who can stop me? Jing Hao’s teachers are all down and out, but if I give them a taste of what they can achieve, they will be unwavering. Do you know, at times, a human’s emotion is like a net, it is not easy to struggle out of it.”

He turned his head and looked at the martial artist, smiling: “how many people, are able to give up on their own family and

friends? What I am doing, is slowly tying the net. When the time comes, not only will the net wrap around him, but it will naturally send him to me.”

“M-master....” The one arm martial artist stammered, his expression was in shock.

On his chest was a light aura, as it continued to engulf his entire body. His body was like ice, continuously changing, he was extremely afraid.

“Ah Xiang, you must help me, help me obtain this exceptional and uncomparably sharp weapon!” Elder An looked at the martial artist’s frightened face, and pleaded.

The light aura swallowed the frightened face, and in the next moment, there was nothing left.

Elder An retracted his gaze, then muttered: “Send word out, because I am not willing to become an enemy of Jing Hao, and views heavily on loyalty, Ah Xiang was enraged and attacked me, and made me retaliate unintentionally, but he suffered from an incurable injury, I am in sorrow, and blame myself deeply. Remember, bury him deep and console his family.”

A faint figure flashed for a second in the space beside him.

“Ah Xiang, after your funeral, I will light incense for you.”

Elder An muttered, a profound gleam in his eyes.

Chapter 480 – Let's Just Do That!

“Hey, I am really going already!” Tang Tian shouted out loud.

“Can you be faster?” Crane was also helpless: “Without you holding us back, we will definitely be even smoother.”

Jing Hao laughed out loud, then waved his hand: “Let's go, let's go.”

“Everyone must definitely give it their all!” Tang Tian grinned, raising his hands up high and shouting, encouraging the rest then turned to leave. Sextans Eye was already investigated, time was of the essence, and he had to rush to the Sextans Constellation.

Seeing Tang Tian's back view, everyone could not help but laugh.

“Truly a simple guy!” Crane sighed: “How did this guy actually live until today?”

“This is the so called pure and innocent heart I guess, let's just do it his way.”

“For Honorable Martial Group to suddenly withdraw, it is truly surprising.” Crane's gaze was in the distance.

“You do not need to test me.” Jing Hao said straightforwardly: “I

am more familiar with how they do things. To attract the enemy, they will kill off their own subordinates, such a matter, only they are able to do it. They like to be in control, and will always think they are in control. When they go back they will mention me to my teachers. They love to treat people as puppets.”

Crane chuckled: “Seems like they will go through the trouble to dawdle.”

“And, they like to look down on people.” Jing Hao laughed out loud: “especially Crazy Tang that fool!”

Crane also laughed, then immediately became serious: “This fool that seems to always be looked down on, also seems to always attract enemy firepower, playing with our enemy’s wariness level, that is how we have always been winning.”

Everyone laughed.

“But I suspect that Honorable Martial Group’s schemes, are against Ling Xu.” Crane coughed: “With one fool, we are already helpless, if you have two fools, then that is truly tiring.”

“You go.” Jing Hao replied: “There is sufficient manpower here, you do not need to worry.”

Alkaid City’s strength was truly sufficient, where they could lie on their sides and fall asleep. The current Ursa Major Constellation was not just a minor power anymore, the other six cities did not

have any intention to surrender. So Bing's method was very simple, to use the army to pressure them.

The one stationed in Alkaid City was Tang Chou, the spirit military leader bent on becoming a famous general, soaring with killing intent. The chance to command the army alone was hard to come by, and Tang Chou was willing to go all out.

"Then I will have to trouble you!" Crane bowed, turned with his sword in hand, he leaped into the sky, and like a big black crane, he disappeared into the horizon.

Jing Hao retracted his gaze, his light body techniques were not strong, it was impossible for him to catch up with Ling Xu.

Tang Tian returned to Ursa Major Constellation to meet Bing.

"Just the two of us?" Tang Tian was puzzled: "Shouldn't we bring a few more people?"

"We do not need so many people." Bing continued smoking on his cigarette and puffed out smoke: "Bell and Cen Yu will pick us up at Sextans Constellation, you are a godlike young lad right, a rather low IQ brat should leave the staffing to other people, not everyone is as powerful as you."

"That's right." Tang Tian was confident of himself, waving his hand like a generous man: "Then we will leave the manpower to other people."

Ya Ya, like a gelatin dessert, crawled up flexibly to Tang Tian's left shoulder and yawned. Little Fool held onto his umbrella, blankly floating on Tang Tian's right shoulder.

Pi Pa and Hand Towel looked at each other, understanding each other's thoughts.

IQ....where did you get that strange self confidence from....

But the two of them did not say a word, they had a feeling, Sextans Constellation was going to be in an unfortunate plight.

The speed of the Treading Snow Spirit Horse gradually slowed, after sprinting for days and nights without stopping, no matter how strong it was, it would also become tired. Ling Xu who was on the horse sensed Ah Xue's fatigue, and jumped down. He had an innate emotion for mounts.

“Brother Ling, where do you come from??”

“Brother Ling, were you so powerful in the past?”

.....

Wei Wei An, with only her head exposed, kept on talking non

stop, she had struggled out of her fear, and regained her usual liveliness. Ling Xu's face was black, every time she spoke, his face became darker.

So noisy.....

The veins on Ling Xu's forehead started to throb.

“Brother Ling....”

Ling Xu could no longer tolerate it anymore: “Shut up! If you continue to be so talkative, I will use my spear....”

He forced himself not to say the last words “to death”, as he suddenly remembered that she could not die. Asshole, how can there be such people still living in this world!

Silence, it was silent for 2 minutes, when Wei Wei An started to talk again: “Brother Ling, what happened to you?”

Ling Xu was quiet as he continued to advance.

“Did I say something that you don't like? I already told you to tell me, you must tell me, I really did not mean it, Brother Ling, I....”

Ling Xu's face was worn out, he rolled his eyes, weakly moving forward.

Suddenly, he stopped.

“Shut up!”

This time, Ling Xu’s berating immediately turned Wei Wei An quiet, she could hear the killing intent in his voice. After that, she felt the world spinning, as Ling Xu somersaulted up the horse.

Ahead of them on top of a tree, a black lonely figure stood awaiting them.

“Mizar.... Mizar City Lord!” Wei Wei An stammered, her face filled with fear. Every single City Lord had unfathomable strength!”

The black robed Mizar City Lord looked at the two of them, his eyes filled with killing intent. With their deaths, their task to cause the two forces to clash would be complete, and their plan would be 50% done.

Then, Die!

He bent his knee, shooting into the sky like a fire arrow. The black robed Mizar City Lord was like a black bat, blocking out the sun.

Saint, huh?

Ling Xu looked up, his orange pupils blazing with fire, he patted Ah Xue's neck, clearly sensing its fighting intent, the corner of his mouth revealing a sharp arc.

Suddenly pressing down on the horse's stomach, Ah Xue, started to breath deeply, and its legs suddenly applied more force, its figure instantly becoming a blur, the scenery around them flying past them in a blur, bang, as though it was free of restrictions, its body became extremely light.

An explosion and afterimage were left from breaking the sound barrier behind them, the silver spear that was placed horizontally straight, did not deviate at all.

Bang!

Ah Xue soared into the sky, the silver spear in Ling Xu's hands started rotating, transforming into a silver aura, flying straight towards Mizar City Lord.

The air around the spear tip suddenly became black, but it was actually the silver aura that was becoming even more dazzling and bright, like a star.

Mizar City Lord's eyes contracted, his body transformed into a black blade aura with a whistle, with a faintly discernible faint purple demonic aura on the blade.

The spear tip and blade aura crashed into each other.

Bang!

A dazzling light aura suddenly burst out, like a sun exploding. Amidst the intense explosion, the Mizar City Lord flew out like an injured black bat in a panic, half of his body was covered with blood.

Ling Xu did not give chase, he wiped the blood from his mouth, the blaze in his pupils gradually dimmed.

His mind was filled with excitement, so this is the Aries Spear of Stars....

So powerful!

Chi, a ray of blood exploded on his arm, causing him to groan, his face immediately changed. A silver liquid mixed into his blood, which was extremely bizarre. The unbearable toxin started to spread from his arm.

So you truly are unable to stay in hibernation huh?

The internal injury in his body was completely cured by the reducing energy transformation and with Ding Man's help, but the silver liquid formed from him training his spear technique was unable to be rid of. Even Ding Man did not know what the silver liquid was, as she had never heard of silver transformation. But using her medical knowledge and martial techniques, she helped

Ling Xu seal and suppress the silver liquid in his right arm.

It should originally be able to be sealed for 8 to 10 years, but who would expect that after the first battle, it would become aroused.

Riiiiip, Ling Xu straightforwardly tore his sleeves off.

Wei Wei An covered her mouth, looking in fear at Ling Xu's right arm. The entire arm was actually silver in color, releasing a metal luster, as though it was entirely made up of silver. The silver metal arm had bloodstains flowing, revealing a bewitching sense of beauty.

Seems like teacher had the foresight when he gave me the bandages....

Teacher.....that is the mark right.....

If it's wrong.....then what can i do.....

You don't need to worry, Little Xu will accomplish your dreams.

Although this little brat is noisy and annoying, but Little Xu will definitely send her back to Ursa Major Ridge.

Yes, definitely.

“Hey, I want to use the bandages.”

Ling Xu shouted to Wei Wei An, and then while she was still dumbstruck, he took off the bandages from her body and wrapped around his right arm.

It hurts....

Ling Xu's eyelids were twitching. His entire arm felt like it was being pierced by countless needles. The silver liquid's tyrannical assault was far beyond his expectation, even the sealing of the medicine saint could only hold it back for a short while.

What exactly are you?

Ling Xu muttered in his mind, then slowly wound his entire arm. His movements were fluid, the bandage wrapped around his entire arm, even his five fingers were completely wrapped, before ending the wrap by using his teeth to tie a knot.

Stretching his hand out, he tested his arm. Although the pain was still there, it did not hinder his movements.

At the very least, oh, it is the familiar feeling I have always endured through.....

“B-brother Ling, your arm...” Wei Wei An's face was filled with worry.

IT HURTS! And I still need to endure this brat's incessant voice....

Teacher, whatever grace or favor you have received before, please, at the very least choose the right people!

Suddenly, Ling Xu found another rope and tied Wei Wei An up.

Brother Ling. wuuuu wuuu..."

Wei Wei An was about to speak, but her eyes suddenly enlarged, her face was startled as a cloth was stuffed into her mouth.

The world is finally quiet!

Ling Xu was extremely happy with himself for thinking up of such a good idea, noisy women, no matter how old they were, were much more terrifying than saints!

He suddenly turned to look ahead, at a nearby place, there was flickering qi, quickly heading towards his direction.

The light aura from the battle had exposed my position.

Heh, that's not one person, how can it be, how can it only be one person?

Seems like this route will not be good to take...

I need to quickly leave this place....

But....I really wish to pierce them all to death... what do I do?

This truly leaves me with no choice, this brat makes me so immobile....sending her back to Ursa Major Ridge first is the right thing to do....I need to consider my plan calmly....

A-alright.... Let's just do it!

I! Will! Pierce! Them! All! To! Death!

That crazy thought immediately caused the blood in his body to boil, fighting intent soared, his silver hair started to fly up, dancing along with the wind, as though it was a silver flame.

He clenched his teeth and pulled back his lips, the flames in his orange pupils floated fierily.

This, is my, Ling Xu's, pursuit of martial dao!

Flipping up on his horse, he patted Ah Xue's neck, turning the horse around. He flew towards the location of the Qi.

Chapter 481 – Cang Yang's Fighting Grounds

Along the way, Tang Tian was constantly working hard on communicating with Little Fool, he badly coveted a spirit domain. Having a spirit domain meant that he had improved, and other than that, Tang Tian also had no other ideas.

His Zero Energy Body already had no way of improving, his martial spirit was so pure that it became Little Fool. He had no idea on how he should continue training and improving.

Little Fool had become Tang Tian's toy in the past few days.

Lucky for Tang Tian, Little Fool was quite stupid, so no matter how Tang Tian tortured it, it had not much of a reaction. It was a pity he did not make much progress, but he did make a few refinements.

Little Fool was proficient in controlling energy, it was born with the ability to attract and converge energy. For example when Tang Tian broke a star rock, Little Fool could control the energy that was released. Little Fool's meticulous degree of control over the energy caused Tang Tian to be astonished, it could actually attract the energy to imitate Tang Tian's meridians and Dan Tian. When Tang Tian punched, it could still mimic a fist aura.

Of course, imitation was still fake, and did not have much use.

Tang Tian played with it for awhile before losing interest, and started to teach Little Fool other techniques. Little Fool was truly stupid, like a block of wood, it made Tang Tian feel helpless. Tang Tian usually had ideas, and would excitedly spout out a load of words, but little fool would just look at him blankly, completely not comprehending anything.

Other than Little Fool, the Zero Energy Body also had a few advantages, other than his body being extremely powerful, Tang Tian's control over it was also very fine.

“Hey, Uncle, quickly look, quickly look!”

The muscles on Tang Tian's face were changing continuously, in the blink of an eye he had transformed into a stranger's face.

Bing took a look, puffing out smoke, he praised: “A useful side martial technique, but, your ugliness has already seeped deep into your bone marrows.”

At least the road was not lonely, so time passed very quickly.

When Cen Yu saw Tang Tian and Bing arriving, he was dumbstruck, and immediately probed to ask: “Your Majesty, why did you and Master Bing come here first? Where are the rest?”

“There's only the two of us.” Tang Tian looked at Cen Yu, then stopped. Staring at him: “You think we cannot do it?”

Bing stood by the side puffing out smoke, his aura was gloomy.

Cen Yu felt the hair on his back standing, and immediately replied righteously: “This subordinate means, it only requires either Your majesty or Master Bing to come! For both of you to come, it is double the insurance!”

To offend the two biggest heads, is a stupid thing that I Cen Yu will not do.

“Haha, as expected, you truly have foresight!” Tang Tian praised Cen Yu loudly.

“Explain the situation to us.” Bing puffed out smoke and said, which was where Cen Yu felt the cold chill on his back disappearing, and he managed to heave a sigh of relief. He also found it weird, Master Bing’s strength was very ordinary, why would he make me so nervous?

Bell looked at them quietly, she was long used to Tang Tian’s unreliable manner, she had even seen much worse situations.

“The situation is rather complicated.” Bell spoke professionally when it came to work, and immediately used her trained manner of speech: “[Sextans Eye] is in the hands of Groundsmaster Cang Yang Yu of Cang Yang Fighting Grounds, and it is in one of his collections. Cang Yang Fighting Grounds is the largest fighting grounds of Sextans Constellation, and Cang Yang Yu’s business is extremely low profile, no one knows of his strength. In this aspect, Master Cen has the right of speech.”

Cen Yu spoke in a deep voice: “Normally, there will be intense battles between fighting grounds. Defeating other fighting grounds is a common occurrence, but no one ever dares to fight with Cang Yang Fighting Grounds. Cang Yang Fighting Grounds is therefore hailed as the number 1 fighting grounds of Sextans Constellation, due to Cang Yang Yu’s three famous disciples, Senior disciple Fu Zhong Shan, second disciple Yang Hao Ran, third disciple Li Ruo. They are all saints.”

“All of them are saints? So powerful?” Tang Tian opened his eyes wide, he was surprised.

Cen Yu’s face darkened as he nodded: “One family with three saints, basically no fighting grounds dare to contend with Cang Yang fighting grounds. With three saints supporting it, who dares to? Not only the fighting grounds, even the entire Sextans Constellation, with three saints, from the very start, there are no bandits, and whenever foreign martial artists come in, they dare not be too over the top. Therefore Cang Yang Fighting Grounds is famous in Sextans Constellation. Cang Yang Fighting Grounds’ rules are also the most strict in all the fighting grounds, where there was once a disciple who was guilty of adultery or rape, and was beheaded in public personally by Fu Zhong Shan.”

“So fierce!” Tang Tian’s mouth was wide open, his face full of shock.

“It’s not only that.” Bell said: “When we were investigating, we found out that Cang Yang Fighting Ground’s strength is far stronger than we thought. Other than the three saints, Cang Yang

fighting grounds have around 16 Gold Ranked Martial Artists. With that power, they are already stronger than many of the Equatorial Palace Halls already.”

“The deeper we went with our investigation, the more unfathomable Cang Yang Yu becomes.” Bell glanced at Tang Tian: “And, we found many same professions.”

“Same professions? What’s that?” Tang Tian did not understand.

“People who are also investigating like us.” Bell’s face became darker: “There’s Onyx Soul, and Honorable Martial Group. Their goal is most probably the [Sextans Eye] as well, because recently someone has heard matters about it. If not for Master Cen, we would not be able to obtain such information.”

Cen Yu immediately replied: “Your subordinate has a few reports, but dares not take credit. The information is very slight, we only know that Cang Yang Yu has the Sextans Eye, but we are unable to even find out what is it for. And there is one thing that is very queer, every half a month, Cang Yang fighting ground will release a very strange ripple.”

“A very strange ripple?” Bing suddenly turned.

“Yes.” Cen Yu explained: “It started around four months ago. Master also knows, Sextans Constellation produces many types of treasures that can probe and take readings, and many people have checked out the ripple. But everyone thinks that it is most probably someone in Cang Yang Fighting Grounds is going to be

bestowed as a saint, but after that nothing happens, and instead after half a month the ripple would come out again. This subordinate was thinking, could the strange ripple come from the Sextans Eye and is related to it?”

“Most probably.” Bing nodded his head slowly, a strange look flashed past his eyes.

“Should we sneak in tonight?” Tang Tian was excited, to have so many leads on the first day, it truly was a good sign.

Cen Yu revealed a complicated look.

“Is there a problem?” Bing noticed Cen Yu’s expression, flicking his cigarette ash, he asked straightforwardly.

“Master, Cang Yang Fighting Grounds has tight security, and from what I know, they have a few people with treasures that can sense. In the past few days, we were also outside prepared to sneak in, and when one Onyx Soul scout went in, in less than half an hour, he was killed.” Cen Yu thought about that night, and his heart turned cold.

“That’s not a good idea.” Bell said and immediately carried on: “There are many scouts there, once there is movement, we will be exposed. And the opponent has three saints, without even knowing what Cang Yang Yu’s strength is, and with the number of Gold Ranked Martial Artists, if we were to make a move, we do not have any advantage.”

“Yes, your majesty, why don’t I send a disciple to sneak into the Cang Yang Fighting Grounds.” Cen Yu immediately suggested: “Every year at this time, Cang Yang fighting grounds will open to select disciples. The good thing about Cang Yang fighting grounds, is that they do not reject other fighting grounds disciples from entering. For fighting grounds like ours, every year we will definitely be able to obtain the recommended quota. That is also the most important aspect of accepting disciples, all these quotas are worth a lot of money.”

Bell added on: “Cang Yang Fighting Grounds uses that method, and to an extent controls the other fighting grounds, and thus control Sextans Constellation.”

“A brilliant method.” Bing praised.

“We don’t need anyone else, I will go!” Tang Tian said without hesitation.

Cen Yu’s expression froze, and after a while, he said with difficulty: “Your majesty is joking right, your majesty’s status is so honorable...”

“I am not kidding.” Tang Tian shook his head: “How many times do they choose disciples every year?”

“Once.” Cen Yu replied.

“So if we fail this time, we will not have a chance anymore?”

Tang Tian shook his head violently: “No, I will go!”

“But....” Cen Yu was still trying to advise him.

“Let him go!” Bing suddenly said: “He has his own methods of self protection.”

“And, I can also change my face.” the muscles on Tang Tian’s face started to wriggle, and quickly changed to a completely different face, without any flaws.

The complacent energy was also grown deeply into his marrows.

At the same time while Tang Tian was prepared to mix into the Cang Yang fighting grounds, Ling Xu was in the forest searching bitterly.

“It seems to be here?” He could not be sure.

Looking around, one tree, two trees, tree tree tree....

“Eh, where did it run off to?” Ling Xu muttered: “How can it run, I didn’t even stab it yet.”

Wei Wei An who was on his back with her mouth stuffed, had an extremely queer expression.

So Brother Ling is actually an idiot with poor sense of direction....

The location where Ling Xu previously fought with the Mizar City Lord had two figures standing there. Mizar City Lord was obviously there, his clothes still bleeding, his face pale white.

“Since his spear was able to harm you, this brat’s strength is not weak.” The person who spoke was Alioth City Lord, he looked to be around 30 years old, with his white skin and free and easy composure, his mouth even had an evil smile.

An angry look flashed across Mizar City Lord’s eyes, as he replied coldly: “You will know when you try it.”

“Eh, from the tracks, he went back?” Alioth City Lord was surprised.

“Should be a diversion.” Mizar City Lord said coldly: “He is also injured, and wishes to delay.”

Alioth City Lord laughed out loud: “Seems like his situation isn’t good either, to even use such a shallow and stupid plan, naivety is truly enjoyable, I can sense he is at the end of his road already.”

“Stop bullshitting, quickly chase!” Mizar City Lord said coldly.

The two of them flew out like smoke, they were extremely fast as they headed towards Ursa Major Ridge.

Ling Xu did not know the sense of an exhausted path, but he knew the sense of being lost. He became so angry that he started to bellow and roar in the forest, scaring countless of birds.

“Hey, where are you guys!”

“COME OUT! Let’s have a duel to the death as men!”

“Scaredy Cats! Cowards! Trash!”

“Aren’t you all chasing me? I’m here, i’m here, the holy maiden is here too!”

“Assholes! Why are you all so stupid!”

.....

After half a day, he still felt the same wind blowing at him, still stuck in the same forest, the crows and birds were still the same crows and birds. Ling Xu was stupefied.

Wei Wei An had her eyes closed during the entire process. She was in despair, and she suddenly suspected, was she able to return to Ursa Major Ridge?

Chapter 482 – Bi Ah Chou

Fu Zhong Shan had a square face, his complexion was as red as a date, eyebrows sharp as a blade, his stature was big. The matters of Cang Yang Fighting Grounds were basically managed by him, and naturally he had an imposing aura.

Li Ruo looked at Fu Zhong Shan and said with worry: “Big brother, the matters this time are not simple, and there are many people watching us. Are we still going to select disciples this year? There are definitely people who would mix in!”

“We stick to the plan.” Fu Zhong Shan said: “Especially at this time, we cannot change things around.”

Yang Hao Ran nodded his head, thinking and speaking: “Those people with ill intentions, will definitely think of ways to enter, in this case, they will only succeed by mixing in and joining the fighting grounds. We will place our attention on them, and our scope will naturally become much smaller.”

“Hao Ran is right!” Fu Zhong Shan nodded: “Everyone must be careful.”

The three of them discussed very quickly before heading in their own directions.

It was a tough time squeezing through the vast crowd, even for

Tang Tian, he looked exhausted as well as surprised: “Wa, there’s so many people!”

“Your.....Ah Chou does not about this.” Cen Yu almost slipped his tongue and leaked the secret, and was calling The Majesty “Ah Chou” really fine?

His heart was beating like a drum, but he patiently introduced: “Cang Yang Fighting Grounds is the largest fighting grounds of Sextans Constellation, and with saints as its backer, every year, the number of people who would come would be substantial.”

“[Bi Ah Chou](#)?” A disciple from another fighting grounds sized Tang Tian up with his eyes and said: “Truly a name befitting the person.”

(TN: Ah Chou means ugly)

“Junior brother shut up!” Another disciple immediately shouted, and bowed to Cen Yu: “I never expected Groundsmaster Cen would personally send someone here, my apologies, my junior brother is stupid, I hope Groundsmaster can excuse us.”

Cen Yu dared not look at Tang Tian’s face, but he so badly wanted to kill the person who said “Name befitting the person”, and he could only force a laugh: “Ah Chou is my distantly related nephew, and his heart is purely on the martial dao, his talent is not too bad, I did not want him to be wasted, so sent him here for Master Li to teach.”

The older disciple immediately replied: “Since he was personally

sent by groundsmaster, then we naturally will not doubt his ability. Just that, the fighting grounds is very chaotic today, and Master is too busy to receive groundsmaster, I hope groundsmaster can forgive us.”

“No matter, no matter.” Cen Yu immediately laughed.

“Then we will bring him in, Groundsmaster can rest easy.” the fighting grounds disciple said.

“Thank you for your trouble: “Cen Yu saw that more people were coming, and knew they had to attend to others.

Cen Yu walked out, and met with Bell not far away. Bell saw Cen Yu’s depressed face, and asked: “Did anything happen?”

Cen Yu looked at her and shook his head: “No, it went smoothly.”

A matter such like Bi Ah Chou was a name befitting the person, how could he bear to say it out?

“I heard that the disciples inside the fighting grounds are differentiated between inner and outer fighting grounds, can the leader enter the inner fighting grounds?” Bell asked.

Cen Yu’s spirit was raised: “Don’t worry, the inner fighting grounds disciples standard are half-step gold rank martial artists, and if they already wield the strength of gold rank martial artists, then they will definitely be able to enter. With Leader’s strength,

entering the inner fighting grounds is a definite.”

He also learnt from Bell and called him “Leader”.

Hearing that, Bell calmed herself down. Crazy Tang was someone who killed saints, so entering the inner fighting grounds was definitely not a problem.

“Junior brother was overly rash today!” The older senior brother sternly scolded the junior brother who ridiculed Tang Tian.

The junior brother replied: “He truly is very ugly that I could not hold back.”

“Nonsense!” The senior brother stared at him: “Groundsmaster Cen is also a famous teacher, with he and Master’s relationship, you better be careful not to get punished.”

“Junior brother is wrong!” Upon seeing his senior brother being so angry, he immediately admitted his mistake, he also knew that he had spoke wrongly, and immediately changed the topic: “Senior brother, how do we arrange for Ah Chou then? Groundsmaster Cen said that his talent is good, so is it his strength or talent? I took a look at his True Power, he has not even reached the eighth level, and is only at the sixth. I could not even feel any blood meridians. With that talent, I do not know what to say.”

The senior brother had also used a star treasure to check Tang

Tian, and knew his junior brother was not lying, and could not help but frown: “We can only arrange him to be in the outer fighting grounds. If he was at the eighth level, even if he did not have the strength of a half-step Gold Ranked Martial Artist, maybe we can think of something to place him in the inner fighting grounds. Sixth level, and no blood meridians, he can only be in the outer fighting grounds.”

“Should we inform Master?” the junior brother asked.

“No need, master has a lot of things to worry about recently, we will not further disturb him. We will see for ourselves, if Bi Ah Chou’s talent is truly good, we will focus more grooming on him.” the senior brother thought and said.

“Alright, then I will bring him straight to the outer fighting grounds.” The junior brother said.

Tang Tian stood blankly in the crowd, he was very relaxed. There were many probing type treasures, which would periodically sweep the place. Bing was afraid of being caught, so he and Ya Ya had stayed in the martial spirit chamber.

All around him were all youths, passionately discussing, which Tang Tian had not experienced for a very long time, feeling very refreshed. He could not help but think about the days in Andrew Academy, but he was the tyrant then, and no one was willing to get close to him, so he dissociated himself from the groups.

And currently, he was even more of a tyrannical lord, with a very

heavy killing authority in his hands. Other than Little Crane and a few others, the rest would be cautious and show modesty in front of him, they were very careful of him. While people like Hand Towel, a good kid with good manners, was even more scrupulous and clever, annoying Tang Tian like crazy.

In the current place, no one curried favor with him, everyone was just discussing very naive and simple things.

“Wait until I become a gold ranked martial artist, I will go back and marry Ah Jiao.”

“Not farsighted enough, my dream, is to be a saint!

“Please don’t brag, say you want to be a saint, if you can even become a gold ranked martial artist, you can light incense and thank Buddha already.”

“You dare to look down me....”

.....

Hearing the empty yet vigor conversations, Tang Tian’s heart was moved, this was true youth!

Suddenly, a voice sounded out: “Alright, stop quarreling and follow me!”

Tang Tian looked up and saw a fighting grounds disciple with people following him. Seeing that, he immediately caught up. Very quickly, the fighting grounds disciple brought them to a carriage and shouted: “Everyone go up, and find yourself a seat.”

Tang Tian followed the flow and went up the carriage. Randomly finding a seat, he sat down.

A young man who was beside Tang Tian looked at him, shocked by Tang Tian’s looks, he stayed in a daze for a moment before asking: “What is this brother’s name?”

“Me?” Tang Tian pointed at his own face, seeing that the person who asked nodded, he ‘oh’, and replied: “I am Bi Ah Chou.”

Truly a name befitting the person...

The young man thought, but his face maintained his composure, and he introduced himself: “Let’s get to know one another, I am Xiao Ming Ji.”

Xiao Ming Ji was a chatterbox, upon being opened, he could not stop. But to have such a person to travel with, was much more relaxing.

After flying for a few hours without any signs of stopping, Tang Tian was surprised: “Where are we going? Is Cang Yang Fighting Grounds really so big?”

Xiao Ming Ji was astounded, and proudly exclaimed: “Of course! Our Cang Yang Fighting Grounds is Sextans Constellations strongest fighting grounds, and naturally the biggest. Cang Yang Fighting Grounds entire training grounds area added together, is bigger than a planet, tell me, is it big or not?”

“So powerful?” Tang Tian was taken aback.

Xiao Ming Ji saw Tang Tian’s shocked look, and became even more excited: “Of course! Cang Yang Fighting Grounds have been constructed for a few years only, but have expanded exponentially and fiercely, and are definitely unmatched. The entire Sextans Constellation is influenced by our fighting grounds. And with regards to our Groundsmaster’s background, there are many stories. Some say he is an inheritor of an ancient sect, someone said that he was from one of the 12 Ecliptic Palace, and has a strong backer. Since its formation, no one has ever found trouble with our fighting grounds, tell me, is that strange or not?”

Xiao Ming Ji’s discussion attracted a large group of disciples, and all of their faces became curious.

Xiao Ming Ji became even more excited, and started to talk non-stop, even for Tang Tian who was initially interested, he fell asleep the more he listened.

“Get down get down!” The fighting ground disciple shouted loudly, waking Tang Tian up from his dream.

He immediately opened his eyes and looked out of the window.

Outside the window, it was pure white, a snowland with no end.

Leaving the carriage, the cold air immediately aroused Tang Tian's spirit.

Oh woah, I have not come to such a place before!

"Everyone follow me!" The fighting ground disciple shouted: "there is still a rough distance of about 800 li to our training grounds, and we need to rush. Everyone follow closely, remember, no matter what, always maintain your True Power's rotation. This is an ancient cold snowland, and the air here is filled with cold waves, which is able to erode your True Power. If your True Power is completely corroded, you will all turn into statues, and even the gods cannot save you."

The faces of every disciple changed, and they immediately actively revolved their True Power.

Tang Tian was also shocked, but upon checking himself, he calmed down. The True Power in his body was formed by Little Fool. But Tang Tian also felt that the cold wave that the disciple spoke about, was a fine trace of transparent energy. This energy was completely different from the energy Tang Tian had seen before, it was extremely cold, and with a trace of poisonous properties.

If True Power was not revolved at a speed fast enough, the poison would coil around the True Power.

But Tang Tian did not expect that Little Fool seemed to love the cold wave, and purposely revolved its True Power very slowly, attracting the cold wave to erode in, then it would absorb the cold wave into its body.

Will he have a stomachache?

But after staring at Little Fool for half a day, he did not seem to have any changes.

Truly a foodie, after eating so many spirit cards, and not having any changes. Eating the cold waves also did not cause any fluctuation on the blank face.

Tang Tian lost interest in Little Fool, a foodie that only ate and not producing anything, what good would it provide?

Xiao Ming Ji noticed Tang Tian's difference, and exclaimed: "Your body is very good!"

The fighting ground disciple had also noticed Tang Tian's peculiarity, everyone was using light body techniques and using their qi to fly forward quickly. But only Tang Tian alone, was fiercely sprinting with his leg, oh, he is using light body techniques, but fundamental light body techniques....

But, Tang Tian's speed actually did not slow down at all, and even looked to be very calm and composed.

His physique is good!

The fighting ground disciple was moved, he quietly activated his True Power, and gradually increased his pace. The originally compact group immediately stretched wide.

But, Bi Ah Chou did not fall behind at all.

The fighting ground disciple's eye flashed a joyful look, his gaze swept across Tang Tian's body up and down, he became extremely passionate.

Chapter 483 – Scoundrels

“This is my most anticipated period every year! Teaching new people, is the duty of our older generation!” The man who spoke had a full head of gold hair, his face had a devilish smile, the cloak on his body fluttering heroically.

“Xiao Jin, seeing from your posture, I know you like to bully the rookies, truly aimless.” The man who spoke had a huge stature, with a long and thin curved blade in his hand, his face revealing a disdainful smile.

“Sheesh, Mu Lao San, don’t you like it? Why don’t you join in?” Xiao Jin refuted.

Mu Lao San scoffed: “Without me, how are all of you going to teach them well?”

“Let it go, Mu Lao San!” Someone shouted: “With or without you, it’ll be the same, since when was any battle decided by you?”

Seeing everyone being so enthusiastic, the young master in the lead revealed a proud and cold sneer, he lowered his head and looked at the snow white squirrel in his hand. He was the leader of the group, [Li Liang Qiu](#). His status was special, as the son of Li Ruo, one of the three saints, his strength was extremely profound.

(This Li Liang Qiu is not the Liang Qiu of Beast Academy, they have the same english translation but different in the way they are written, 李梁丘 and 梁秋. LLQ’s Qiu means a mound or grave, while

Liang Qiu's Qiu is autumn)

Li Liang Qiu has outstanding strength despite being young, adding his backer was extremely strong, in the snow plains, very few people dared to go against him.

A figure flashed forward like lightning, he was extremely excited: "They are coming, around 20 li from here!"

Everyone started to stand, their gaze all fixated towards their leader who was teasing the snow squirrel.

"Seniors or not, is not shown with words, but taught with fists!" Li Liang Qiu said coldly without raising his head: "How much respect they will give you, will depend on how much you guys have taught them. You guys better not be like last year, almost an embarrassment."

The words at the end caused all of them to blush.

Every year, for the new disciples, the senior generation would prepare a surprise attack to "Teach" the new disciples. The snow plains were the traditional setting for the training grounds. They were garrisoned there, and with each passing day being extremely boring, to have a program to disturb the new disciples, naturally everyone was hyped up. And, the cold wave labor was also Li Liang Qiu's most problematic issue, but with their plan, they were able to perfectly resolve the issue.

Li Liang Qiu's powerful backer caused the training grounds to turn a blind eye.

The new disciples, facing against the Cang Yang disciples' surprise attack, with their strength which was profound and connected, would be utterly defeated. But the previous year was an exception, as there was a very strong disciple inside the new disciples, and was known famously as Bai Yi. In the end, they had spent a relatively large force to win the battle.

Li Liang Qiu did not attend that battle, and after returning he flew into a rage, and "Taught" Xiao Jin and the rest a lesson.

Bringing up the old matter, Li Liang Qiu wanted to make them feel ashamed.

"Let's move out." Li Liang Qiu did not bother looking at them, his expression indifferent.

The entire group took a deep breath, many of their faces had ugly expressions. While Using their True Power to block off the cold wave, and then activating their light body techniques, to them, it was definitely not an easy thing to do.

"Everyone do your best!"

"Persevere to the end, and victory will be yours!"

“Don’t fall behind!”

“Godlike young lad, go go go!”

Bi Ah Chou’s encouragements continued to sound out.

Xiao Ming Ji clenched his teeth and persevered, his mind was starting to draw a blank, and only Bi Ah Chou’s voice would somehow reach his mind, and as a focus, it reminded him to persevere on.

At the start, when Bi Ah Chou started to shout encouragement, everyone was surprised.

Xiao Ming Ji was still thinking, being ugly was fine, but to enjoy showing off, and so clumsy at that. Is he retarded? The rest were all thinking the same thing at that time, many of them rolling their eyes. Not only was that brat ugly, but his brain was also malfunctioning...

But as time went on, no one mocked him anymore.

They had no strength to mock him, Ah Chou’s loud and enthusiastic shouts were no longer about to move their hearts, but when they were extremely exhausted, the shouts would cause them to persevere.

And....

Xiao Ming Ji glanced at Tang Tian. At that moment, Tang Tian was completely half naked to the waist, and pulling on a bunch of ropes, every rope's end was tied to a martial artist that had lost his consciousness due to the loss of strength.

His entire body was perspiring and vapouring madly, his muscles were tensed as he pulled the seven people.

A trace of respect flashed past Xiao Ming Ji's eyes, the conversation between Tang Tian and the leading Cang Yang disciple was overheard by them completely.

“You do not need to help them, these trash do not have the qualifications to enter the training grounds, just let them die on the road.”

Ah Chou looked at him, and only said one word: “No.”

After that he dragged the fainted martial artists and continued to run wildly.

No one had any hostility towards Ah Chou anymore, Tang Tian's actions caused everyone to feel a slight warmth inside the snow plains. Everyone was thinking, even if we faint, we will not be forsaken right.

The leading martial artist was praising endlessly towards Ah

Chou's beastlike physique, he truly was unable to die from the running.

Tang Tian did not think too much, to him, it was a normal gesture. He felt that it was a pity for them to die halfway.

His bare body, had perspiration wriggling down his body like snakes along with the vapour rising, with every single muscle on his body trembling like steel wires. The current Tang Tian was like a moving statue, filled with intense offensive stature with an aesthetic strength.

After pulling them consecutively for 200 li, he had consumed a lot of his physical strength, his breathing had become deep, but he was still encouraging loudly: "We are reaching soon! Everyone persevere!"

In their challenging times, we must help each other.

Suddenly, Tang Tian sensed something amiss, his entire being became cautious, he stopped instantly and shouted loudly: "Stop! There is an ambush ahead!"

Everyone stopped in their tracks, they were at a loss. Even the leading Cang Yang disciple exposed a surprised look, how did he find out? But he did not say a word. He could not say anything or warn them, for Li Liang Qiu was someone he could not offend.

"Hey, if you guys do not come out, then don't blame me for being

rude!” Tang Tian pointed to the blank space in front of him, his eyes opened wide as he shouted.

The people behind the mountain all looked at each other, they could not understand or figure out how they were discovered.

“Interesting.” a trace of light aura flashed past Li Liang Qiu’s eyes, and he said arrogantly: “Then let us go say hello to those rookies!”

Everyone’s fighting intent immediately soared as they stood up.

Black figures started to appear on the mountain, causing surprised sounds. Every single person was releasing strong auras, brimming with a choking and pressuring aura, making it as though the sky had darkened.

Those who were not as brave felt their legs go soft, and immediately fell seated on the ground.

“Don’t expose too much strength.”

Bing muttered softly in Tang Tian’s heart, forcibly stopping Tang Tian as he was prepared to rush forward.

The opposing side had 12 people, 2 of them were Gold Ranked Martial Artists, the rest having the strength of half-step Gold Ranked Martial Artists. With such a force, to other people, it might cause fear, but to Tang Tian, they were merely side dishes. Uncle

Bing was right, it was not hard handling them, but upon getting rid of them, that would expose his strength, and even an idiot would know that he had a purpose for coming in.

What do I do?

Act as if i do not know anything and get beaten by them? That idea was immediately discarded by Tang Tian. They did not look to be good people, when he was in school, the higher grade students frequently enjoyed bullying the new students, and called it “Teaching”.

They look to be exactly the same....

Tang Tian clenched his fist, staring unkindly at Li Liang Qiu and the rest, and said: “Guys, who still can fight here?”

The martial artists who were still standing all gathered around Tang Tian, all of their faces showing their anger towards their common enemy.

Xiao Jin whistled; “Yo, ain’t you guys a fierce lot! Rookies, why, are you all not happy?”

Mu Lao San laughed: “They were not happy from the start.”

Li Liang Qiu’s gaze looked at the entire group, and said indifferently: “Xiao Jin, tell them our rules.”

Xiao Jin laughed, then took out a large stack of papers: “A wise man submits to his circumstances, over here in my hand, I have a stack of papers for you to sign to say that you are willing to submit to the cold wave labor, upon signing it, there will be no harm to our relationship.”

“Everyone must not do it!” Xiao Ming Ji’s face changed, he subconsciously blurted out. When he finally realized, his face was white.

Tang Tian’s gaze landed on Xiao Ming Ji: “What’s this Cold Wave labor?”

Xiao Ming Ji was already regretting it, he initially did not want to say anything, but when he saw Tang Tian’s cold gaze, his heart shivered, and he said: “Every year, the snow plains will have a large scale cold wave, and at that time, there are a certain places where they need people to be stationed there, and that is the cold wave labor. Five out of ten will die in the cold wave labor.”

The martial artist’s faces immediately changed.

“Eh, I didn’t expect an expert to be here.” Mu Lao San laughed: “The cold wave labor is rather scary, but that is a thing of the future, and who knows there might not even be a large scale cold wave. It is fine if you do not sign it, that means you will not come within 30 li of the training grounds. Oh, if there are anyone willing to turn back, we will not make it difficult for you.”

The martial artists by Tang Tian's side all turned pale, despair appearing in their eyes.

"I never expect that the Cang Yang Fighting Grounds will be like that." Tang Tian's gaze turned colder and colder.

"Cang Yang Fighting Grounds would be like that? Ha ha, everywhere is like that!" Xiao Jin's face revealed a disdainful look: "Whoever's fist is bigger, will be hailed King, understand? Ugly brat!"

The martial artist leading the group saw Tang Tian smile, and his heart shivered, he immediately said: "You can only use your fists and legs, no weapons involved, and murder is not allowed!"

Tang Tian's gaze landed on the martial artists who had fainted, and the martial artist who was leading them was sitting on the wall by the side observing, and an indescribable anger blazed in his mind. They had brought their dreams and hope here, spent so much effort to come here, but all of you, are using their hopes and dreams to compel them into doing things!"

Truly a 100% group of scoundrels!

All of your hearts must be black.

Tang Tian turned a deaf ear to the martial artist who led them, killing intent soaring in his chest, he started to nod: "That's right."

“But” Tang Tian laughed, showing an extremely ugly face, filled with killing intent: “How do you know your fist is bigger?”

Before his words had finished, he had already disappeared.

Chapter 484 – King Bear’s Fury

Bing immediately felt that something was wrong with Tang Tian, and hastily reminded: “Young lad, calm down!”

The shadow in front of him had suddenly disappeared, causing Xiao Jin’s hair all over his body to stand, the unprecedented feeling of danger, immediately enveloped him.

Tang Tian was expressionless, but his eyes were blazing with an angry flame.

He thought about himself, thought about him in Andrew Academy, thought of the faint hope he had, and gambled his most precious five years of time, but he did not regret it, because that was hope, that was the dream!

Nothing is more important than that!

Because that is the last honor of a life, because that is the air that you breathe on earth, because that is sunlight that can break through the haze, because that is the only reason to prove that you are still alive. No matter how much you are ridiculed by the cold eyes in the world, no matter if you are fated to go through a tough life of hardships, no matter if you are struggling to look up for something hopefully in hell, the thing that can give you the courage to persist and not get beaten down, is the little ideal that you have in your heart, the faintly discernible hope that seems to be in the clouds!

Why threaten it? Why play with it?

Why?

Holding their dreams and hope and playing with their lives, that cannot be forgiven!

Absolutely..... unforgivable!

The intense hatred and killing intent, caused Tang Tian's eyes to be filled with visible veins, looking at the panicking Xiao Jin, he did not have any sympathy. He blinked right into Xiao Jin's bosom, his speed as fast as a demon. Xiao Jin subconsciously extended his arms outwards to push, but both of his arms felt acute pain, it was as if he was knocked by a charging monster.

Ka cha, both of his arms broke.

Tang Tian's charge did not slow down the least bit, rigidly charging into Xiao Jin's arms. At the instant where the two made contact, Tang Tian's body shook slightly

Collapsing Arts!

Xiao Jin's body shuddered, he suddenly widened his eyes, pupils suddenly filled with fear and despair.

Everyone only felt their eyes going momentarily blind, and Bi Ah Chou had produced an extremely fast afterimage, barging into Xiao Jin's arms, as if he was struck by a hammer, Bang, and Xiao Jin immediately flew out.

That dull "Bang" made everyone's scalp become numb, enough for them to imagine how scary the force of impact was.

Xiao Jin's body had not even hit the ground yet, but everyone had already clearly seen, his pupils had already lost focus, his body was softened like a snake, bent in strange angles, and it was very obvious, the bones in his body had already turned to fine powder.

"Seeking death....." before Mu Lao San's terrifying voice had finished, Tang Tian used the recoil of the attack, while tiptoeing, pa, the snow on the floor suddenly exploded, filling the sky full of snow, where Tang Tian's figure shifted about, bringing forth many afterimages, he pounced at Mu Lao San.

A dazzling devilish dagger aura, suddenly lit up in front of Tang Tian.

The dagger aura split into two, two into four, four into eight.....

In an instant, countless dagger auras formed a big net, Tang Tian was like a moth attracted to fire, rushing into the huge net.

Mu Lao San's face revealed a ruthless smile, Tang Tian's strength had shocked him, his first attack was already a killing technique,

there was not a bit of mercy in his heart.

[Weaving Blades of Dreams]!

He had never lost using the technique before.. Furthermore, this time, he had used all the True Power in his body without hesitation, the surging true power, flowed into his curved blade.

The curved blade in his hands, although it was not a gold treasure, it was still an extraordinary item, it was the Ecliptic Grade silver treasure, Pisces Constellation's [Arced Fish Fin].

Golden level's secret silver treasure, was the top silver secret treasure. A surge up in true power once pierced through the body, the knife will slightly tremble, similar to a fin in the water.

The dense and clustered dagger auras, quickly trapped Bi Ah Chou tightly, those dagger aura were like fishes in the water, extremely agile without exposing any holes.

Pa pa pa!

Explosive sounds similar to frying beans rung from the dagger auras net, Mu Lao San's smile froze on his face.

“Not good.....”

Before he could finish speaking, the brilliant net formed by the

clustered blade auras, exploded like snowflakes. Amongst the floating snowflakes in the sky, a blurry figure, similar to a demon, appeared in front of Mu Lao San.

In Mu Lao San's stunned and fearful eyes, Tang Tian gave a simple and stray punch, his body became like a spring, his fists striking Mu Lao San's curved blade crudely.

Even though it was an Ecliptic Grade silver treasure, it could not withstand the strength of the punch, cracks like spiderwebs forming and covered the entire body of the blade, Bang, the body of the blade shattered completely, pieces as big as fingernails fell like rain, entering Mu Lao San's body.

Pwish!

Hundreds of fine blood spurts shot out of Mu Lao San's body at the same time.

“Damn it!”

Bing was flustered and exasperated, cursing in rage, at this time, he knew that the situation was beyond redemption, so Bing and Ya Ya flew out of Tang Tian's body at the same time.

Little Fool who was holding the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella, flew out from Tang Tian's body like a wisp of smoke, the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella in his hands twirling around, causing the countless stars to slide and transform into an indefinite flickering light

gravels, flying towards the martial artists that were preparing to escape.

Ya Ya flew towards the ground, then cried out, upon hitting the ground, just like a freshly fired artillery shell, he whooshed and vanished in mid air. In the next moment, it appeared behind the back of an escaping martial artist, looking up, it released its small fist.

Swallowing Light Steel Fist!

The martial artist who was escaping for his life, instinctively revealed his defensive martial skill, as blue light shield appeared behind him.

Ya Ya's fist that was shrouded in darkness, not emitting any noise, the darkness gobbling up and penetrating the light. Ya Ya's pathetically small fist struck the opponent's back, it was a comically ridiculous sight.

However, followed closely was a low resounding "Bang", just like a thick bronze plank being pierced through, the martial artist's body froze, his back revealing a big bloodied hole that was bigger than Ya Ya, one that pierced all the way through to the front of his chest.

That martial artist's expression froze, his body became frozen on the spot.

Little Fool's star light gravels, like a swarm of beautiful fireflies, silently entered the bodies of a few martial artist, pa pa pa, their bodies all burst like balloons.

Tang Tian's gaze was fiercely fixated on Li Liang Qiu, he sneered in an awe-inspiringly frightening manner.

Li Liang Qiu's hands and feet went ice cold, he knew he had an iron plank, he forced himself to be composed: "Sire, this is an misunderstanding, I'm willing to compensate you, no matter the terms!"

"Compensate?" Tang Tian's face was did not conceal the contempt and disdain: "What rights do you have to discuss about compensation with me?"

He flexed his body and moved forward, the simplest thrusting punch!

Li Liang Qiu's hand suddenly had a sword, the sword tip cold aura burst forth, the sword tip releasing an explosive sound, as he released a storm of sharp sword aura that shot towards Tang Tian. He did not use his killing technique, as Mu Lao San's killing technique, had already let him understand that the opponent's strength far exceeded his imagination.

Only when his sword aura clashed into Tang Tian's fists, did he know how scary the ugly boy's strength was!

Damn it!

He then regretted why did he not send out a signal for support just now.....

The dense, sword aura which was able to pierce through steel, upon contact with the opponent's fists, was like the waves that slapped the bedrocks, instantly crumbling. Li Liang Qiu realized he simply could not send the signal for help!

He knew he was in real danger, when the corner of his eyes glanced to a figure, instantly becoming joyous, he raised his voice and shouted: "Ding Chen, go and find backup!"

The distance from training grounds was only 30 li, once he released the signal for backup, backup would come very quickly!

Ding Chen was the martial artists that led the group, his face was extremely pale without a trace of rosiness, he knew that things had become extremely problematic. Bi Ah Chou was definitely not a normal person, he came as a disciple, but instead with another motive. If Li Liang Qiu died, the consequences were beyond his imagination, against the entire Cang Yang Fighting Grounds, it was a big earthquake, he was but a small character himself, and would definitely perish.

His hands trembled, and was about to request for help...

"You better think clearly!"

An ice cold voice filled with ridicule exploded beside his ear..

Ding Chen's hand trembled, he raised his head, only to see a spirit general floating near him, looking at him with a smile that was yet not a smile.

Once Bing came out, he did not join in the fight, and instead observed the bunch of new disciples, preventing anyone from escaping. With crazy Tang's strength, defeating the bunch of people was a piece of cake, and he did not need to even help out.

Li Liang Qiu's face turned ugly, under Tang Tian's torrential offense, he was in grave danger.

Tang Tian was completely unregulated, his chest was filled with a raging fire, he had completely bloodshot eyes, the techniques in his hands were simple, it was all foundation martial techniques, but every move contained astonishing strength, adding it's extremely fast frequency, Li Liang Qiu was giving it his all, but only could barely hold on.

Li Liang Qiu's strong knowledge in his foundation was being displayed to saturation.

But the more he fought the more shocked he was, the more he fought the more fear he felt, the opponent did not even use any True Power, and he was already completely suppressed by him, in this world, how could there be such a scary fellow!

Will I die here?

The fear of death constantly ate at his soul, the wails of his companions around made him to be even closer to breaking down. His face turned ugly as he screamed sharply: “Ding Chen, you don’t want to live anymore, if you still do not call for help, I’ll kill your entire family.....”

Ding Cheng trembled uncontrollably, but that spirit general was a figure with an aura that was choking and stifling him, completely ensnaring him, he did not even have the strength to move a finger.

Tang Tian bellowed angrily: “Let’s see whose entire family you can kill!”

The strength in every punch, surged even more , just like a blacksmith repetitively swinging his heavy hammer, like rain striking Li Liang Qiu’s sword screen.

Li Liang Qiu suddenly spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, he was close to death, and he completely went berserk, his hair waving around: “hahahaha..... when I’m dead, your plan will be spoilt, you coming here, is definitely for a purpose, haha!”

His sword aura frantically surged, he started to revolve his true power without a plan.

“My dad will definitely look for the real killer, you can’t escape!

Your plan is finished! Finished.....”

Punch after punch, with frightening frequency, striking the sword screen, causing it to tremble, Li Liang Qiu’s body trembled like a sieve, mouthful after mouthful of fresh blood flowed out from his mouth and nose, it was an indescribable horror.

Bang!

The sword blade broke, and the sword screen disappeared.

The fist struck Li Liang Qiu’s heart, and a surging power, rushed into Li Liang Qiu’s body, Li Liang Qiu’s body trembled, his dishevelled hair waved around, his whole body was bloody, as he looked at Tang Tian blankly, seemingly unable to believe the outcome.

Just like a wooden board, he slowly fell backwards.

Tang Tian looked at the fallen Li Liang Qiu, the rage on his face had already faded, only left with determination, he said one word after another slowly and clearly, facing the sky filled with snow.

“Then I will bring the big army to flatten Sextans Constellation!”

Chapter 485 – Cold Wave

“Then I will bring the big army to flatten the entire Sextans Constellation!”

Bing imitated Tang Tian’s speech: “Hehe, so tyrannical, those who didn’t know, will think we are from the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, listen, this is sweeping the whole world, obey me and prosper, or go against me and die!”

Tang Tian tilted his head, listening to Uncle Bing’s lecture, he calmed down, he then realized he was truly rash.

“What’s the plan now? Ah, We wasted so much effort, for the plan, and now it’s wasted! Wasted so much energy, to go one big round, but you’re truly good, to directly get rid of other people’s son! If we’d known earlier we should have deployed the army, anyway you’re the Human Slaughterer, you don’t really have a good reputation.....”

Bing’s saliva flew all over the place, he was angered and frustrated.

“By doing this, what are you going to make us, the ones who fight the war, do? Ah, it’s only a small matter, and you have to kill until you form rivers of blood? If you’re unhappy, then just bring people to come back and kill them ah, why do you trample when you feel like trampling, and destroy everything! He is the son of a saint, you are a Master of a Constellation, the Bear King, hey, please, can you

be more aware of your position? He is just a small ant, you can smash him dead anytime, why are you revealing everything of yours to them casually? Simply offer a bounty, anyone to kill him in the dark, who would know it'll be you who killed him?"

Tang Tian's face was filled with innocence: "[I did not think so far ahead, what!](#)"

(TN: 嘛 is like a nuance, ma, it expresses the feelings across.)

Ya Ya sat on Tang Tian's left shoulder, it's sitting posture was exactly the same as Tang Tian, his plump face filled with innocence.

Faced with the one big and one small innocent face, Bing did not know what to say.

Little Fool held its umbrella, diligently swivelling the umbrella, every rotation of the umbrella would produce a ray of martial spirit contract. In the past when Tang Tian used and sign the martial spirit contract, it required some energy, but now having passed on to Little Fool, it did not need his focus at all.

Bing was indeed treacherous and cunning, he thought of a cunning idea, requesting everyone to sign the martial spirit contract, from there, no one would dare to reveal any news about the incident.

The people who witnessed everything, who were shocked by Tang Tian's terrifying display of power, obediently signed the martial spirit contract.

Bing thought of the fool in front of him, and spoke in a gentle tone: “Don’t be like this, a leader must be flexible, no matter what, you are now a master, and must uphold the bearings of one. If you don’t even have a bit of patience, how can you pacify the world next time?”

“Why do I need to pacify the world?” Tang Tian asked with a curious face.

Bing became sluggish, thinking about the fool’s ideals that did not even link to becoming a tyrant, he only could change the subject: “Alright, how’re you going to find Qian Hui!”

“You’re saying I can’t find Qian Hui?” Tang Tian was suddenly filled with rage, he jumped up: “Uncle, want to fight?”

I said the wrong thing! Bing saw that it was not looking good, so he raised both hands, and said with strong assurance, resolutely and decisively: “Qian Hui is yours!”

Tang Tian immediately relaxed: “haha, Uncle, you also can tell? Tang Chou said you are a famous general, he truly is right.”

Bing thought that the initial plan was simply too bad, bringing a the fool who was in disguise, he should have known earlier, even Cen Yu’s own disciple might be a little more dependable. Looking at things, he had overestimated the fool, and that was the plan’s greatest failure.

Bing blamed himself deeply, as the commander, he should not be making such mistakes.

“Now what?” Bing decided to throw the question at Tang Tian, to let the fool figure it out himself, how to obtain the Sextans Eye, it was a rather difficult task.

Tang Tian slanted his head and thought for half a day, before speaking: “Bring the army to trample and flatten the entire Sextans Constellation.”

Bing: “.....”

“Uncle, don’t you feel this method is good? “ Tang Tian said eagerly: “They have only three Saint level martial artists, we have so many people, capture the Cang Yang Yu, wouldn’t we get the Sextans Eye?”

“Big Dipper is still fighting, where is the army, where are Ling Xu, Crane and Jing Hao? Where will we get the army from?” Bing counter-questioned.

“That’s true.” Tang Tian gave a worrisome glance.

Bing guided patiently: “Think carefully again, are there any other ideas?”

Tang Tian thought for awhile, his eyes lighted up suddenly: “Yes I have one!”

Bing spirits lifted, his heart silently said, you finally understood, the plan I set, is the only one that is possible to fulfill, he maintained a poker face: “You thought through already?”

Tang Tian’s battle intention was high spirited, both eyes filled with light: “We bring a small army to trample on Sextans Constellation!”

Bing: “.....”

“Me, you, Ya Ya, Little Fool, we can get Uncle Magic Flute over, pull Liang Feng over, we will be a small army, rush straight to their front door, three bronze saints are definitely not our match!” Tang Tian pointed his thumb at his neck and did a killing action, he could not wait to immediately go for a massacre.

“Then what about the other people, there are many people observing like tigers in the darkness.” Bing said weakly.

“That’s right!” Tang Tian scratched his head, after a while, his eyes brightened again: “Oh yes! we will just do it before them, that’ll be fine!”

Bing looked at Tang Tian, speechless, this fool, is a real pain in the ass.

The item is in other people's hands, what to do? Snatch!

What if the opponent is very strong? Bring people along to snatch together!

What there are other people eyeing the same item? Bring many more people to snatch before the others do!

It was crude and violently easy, without a single element of technicality, with no strategic warfare involved, there would be no other questions to consider at all.

Okay, going round in circles with this fellow is really giving me more trouble.

"I'm really stupid!" Big shook his head.

To discuss in an intellectual conversation with the fool, I truly am a self-disgrace.

Bing had thought much further than Tang Tian, to seize forcefully was the worst idea, and the last choice they would pick. The current Ursa Major Constellation needed time to resolve the internal strife regarding Big Dipper, and required time to absorb, and only by completing that could Ursa Major Constellation's power rise by another level. and it was not a good time to display a strong offensive persona, as it would cause the other constellations to feel uneasy, and cause Ursa Major Constellation to quickly be isolated by everybody.

We still have to do it ourselves....

Bing shook his head, his gaze became deep and profound.

With a total of 79 people, the martial spirit contract was completed, everyone all had different expressions, some were of shock, some were of unease, some were of anticipation.

The Gold Ranked Martial Artists were cut apart like vegetables by Tang Tian, Tang Tian's strength was definitely that of a saint. Submitting to a saint, was not only not a humiliation, but to many people, without a doubt an opportunity.

They were all disciples of the outer fighting grounds, regardless of talent or background, they were no match for those disciples in the inner fighting grounds, and their future was also limited. However after what had happened, it let them see new hope.

“Two Masters, what about the bodies?” Ding Chen's face was pale with fear, as he asked weakly. He was clear, that he had truly boarded the pirate ship, and there was no possibility of getting off.

He had not gotten clear of the two master's background, but it was clear, the two of them had huge influence. His only relief was, Master Ah Chou's heart was much kinder than Li Liang Qiu. After witnessing Ah Chou's behavior through the journey, in his eyes, with Master's Ah Chou's strength and status, he need not bribe or pay for loyalty, and everything that he did was entirely from his heart.

Bing looked at the bodies on the whole floor, his brains thinking very quickly. Although there was a huge change to the plans, but with the martial spirit contract and gathering of the people, there would not be any information leak of whatever had happened.

The biggest problem now, was the bodies.

Getting rid of evidence was necessary, but even if the evidence is gotten rid of, it will still lead to suspicions. This type of undercover mission, once the other party had suspicions, it would mean that the other party would be even more cautious, and thus disadvantageous to them.

How can they get rid of the suspicion?

Must we truly listen to the fool and use the army to trample and flatten Sextans Constellation?

Tang Tian did not think too much, he could see that Uncle Bing did not agree with his idea. With regards to being treacherous and being cunning, Tang Tian knew he could not compare to Uncle Bing, Uncle Bing's brain was much smarter than his.

He knew he was only responsible to fight, Tang Tian sat down calmly, and suddenly being stirred, he stood up and looked towards the direction of the mountain peak.

Bing noticed Tang Tian's weird look: "What happened?"

“There’s a weird noise.” Tang Tian muttered, rose up in the sky, and jumped up the mountain peak.

Without saying anything, Bing followed and jumped up.

Ding Chen face changed, could it be backup? He hesitated, gritting his teeth and jumped up the mountain peak.

“What is that?” Tang Tian pointed to the blue strands in the distance and asked curiously.

Ding Chen who just gained his ground, looked towards where Tang Tian was looking, his expression turned pale, with a shiver he said: “Cold.....Cold Wave.....”

Tang Tian and Bing were also stunned, Cold Wave? This was the cold wave that made people change their expression whenever they hear it?

Must it be so coincidental.....

The blue strand flew very quickly, in the blink of an eye, from a fine thin line, it had transformed into a blue angry wave, and the training grounds and cities in the area of 30 li were in chaos.

Tang Tian and Bing were dumbstruck, they finally understood why Ding Chen and the rest were so fearful of the cold wave.

The blue cold wave, like an angry tide, advanced forward by the snow plains, destroying everything in its wake. In the blue angry wave, the dense cold wave, crystallized into blue ice beams, spinning and revolving inside the wave with astonishing speed.

The trees and rocks that were swallowed by the angry wave, were all frozen into ice, and then broken into parts, fragmented, crushed, turning into blue powder, spinning in the angry wave, become even more azure.

Everyone watched blankly at the strange and frightening blue angry wave, destroyed everything in its path.

“Run!”

Tang Tian's first reaction, the beastial's instinct, displaying its advantage to its pinnacle, he turned and ran towards the bottom.

Bing also woke up from his dream.

Ding Chen who was already frightening pale, was stunned there for a long time, before he rolled and crawled out, he hurriedly said: “Master, there is an ice cave there!”

“Lead the way!” In mid air, Tang Tian having not reached the ground but gave the order without hesitation.

The moment he touched the ground, Tang Tian held the rope on the ground tightly “Which side!”

Ding Chen looked at Tang Tian, he swallowed what he wanted to say, pointed in front: “There!”

“Everyone run towards there! Quickly!” Tang Tian howled, his eyes filled with anger, his whole body’s muscles flexed, exhaling loudly, holding the rope tightly, he dragged the seven people and dashed madly.

The Seven people’s eyes turned red, as they held tightly onto the ropes.

The cold wave’s howl, was getting closer and closer, the sound that made everyone’s scalp numb, sounded like the sound of death.

Everyone knew they had to push themselves, gathering all of their strength, they charged crazily towards the front.

The cold wave got closer, casting a giant shadow, it slowly enveloped them.

Chapter 486 – Little Fool, Open The Umbrella!

The cold wave behind them released a horrifying screeching sound, along with the nonstop crushing noise. Tang Tian watched with his own eyes as the few dead bodies, even the shattered pieces of treasure were all stirred till they shattered, becoming blue powder that was as fine as flour.

It caused all the hair on his body to stand.

The quality of the treasures were all outstanding, plus with the accumulation of years and months of nurturing with star power, treasures were very difficult to destroy. But seeing the angry wave formed by the cold wave being like a monster that ate everything, even the treasures were easily shattered into blue powder, Tang Tian's heart immediately trembled.

Whatever thought of trampling Sextans Constellation, had all vanished, if his small frame were to enter the wave, he would still become blue powder.

So scary!

Quan Hui definitely will not like a pile of blue powder!

This thought gave Tang Tian a burst of energy from nowhere, wooosh, dragging the seven people, he actually rushed ahead of the group.

He turned and shouted at Ding Chen: “Where is the ice cave?”

“Right in front of you!” Ding Chen did not dare to turn his head, he screamed, lowering his head and sprinted.

The blue cold wave got closer and closer, bang, a small stone that was swept up by the cold wave, shot Ya Ya’s buttock like an arrow. The defenseless Ya Ya suddenly catapulted out, but Tang Tian was quick and sharp, his hand as quick as lightning, he held Ya Ya, without bothering to check Ya Ya, he placed it back on his head.

Ya Ya was dizzy, with only the thought to hold onto Tang Tian’s hair with all its might.

It was so painful that Tang Tian’s face warped, you asshole, wait and see how I take care of you!

Ding Chen shouted crazily in excitement: “In front, it’s just in front!”

An ice cave roughly 10 meters in diameter appeared in front of everybody, to say it was an ice cave was not suitable, it was actually an ice plain that had a crevice, with the obvious cracks, it stretched out to both sides.

Everyone who seemed to have recovered from the seemingly impossible situation, all had looks of happiness, one after another they jumped into the ice cave.

Bang!

Everyone's forehead darkened, the cold wave rushed like flowing water, brushing past the top of their heads.

The shattering noise that made people's scalp numb, crushed above them, destroying the ice cave above their heads nonstop, causing the thick ice layer to produce scary cracking noises. Tang Tian who was inside saw the 10 foot high ice layer on top of his head, with countless cracks were spreading in shocking speeds.

If such a thick ice layer collapsed, these people will definitely be buried alive.....

In the emergency, Tang Tian's hands were full of star rocks, he could not care to see the amount of star rocks, his palms was full of force, Pa, all the star rocks were shattered by him.

Dense energy, permitted the entire place

Tang Tian shouted angrily: "Little Fool, Umbrella!"

Little Fool who was floating above Tang Tian's head heard him, shifting his right hand that was holding the umbrella to his chest, his small left hand also held onto the umbrella, both hands pulling and gently twisting.

Whoosh!

The dispersed energy, as though they were being attracted, they floated at high speed towards the umbrella covered with stars.

The dazzling light aura, following the spinning umbrella, scattered around. Little Fool raised his head, the bright and black obsidian eyes lit with an indescribable light aura. That face that resembled Tang Tian yet delicate and blank, revealed a rare serious expression. He opened his arms, both legs closed tightly, his body forming a + figure, the blue tang suit on his body moved without the wind, making cracking sounds, releasing a strong qi aura.

In front of him, the star umbrella expanded at a fast speed.

bang!

The star umbrella that became bigger, was like a blade full of energy, penetrating deeply into the ice walls.

Bang, the snow that dropped from the skies, brought along terrifying noises, fiercely striking the umbrella, the bright stars on top of the umbrella started spinning, ka, the umbrella depressed downwards.

Tang Tian saw that something was wrong, he once again caught a bunch of stars rock fragment, as he urgently shouted: “Little Fool!”

Energy was permeating the whole place.

Little Fool's delicate face was again filled with a blank expression, his figure slowly vanished, almost at the same time, he appeared in front of Tang Tian. He glanced at Tang Tian, without any expression, but Tang Tian was sure, that Little Fool had stared at him!

In the emptiness, he did not leverage on power, his knees slightly bent, closely followed by fire arrows flew towards the sky, his opened his arms, his body rotated nonstop.

The energy dispersed, crazily flying towards both of his palms.

Little Fool that was spinning upwards, opened both his arms, bringing along two curled up light belts, his speed becoming faster and faster, just when he was about to fly towards the umbrella he became a straight light arrow!

Bang!

The light arrow entered the umbrella handle, and the star umbrella's radiance increased dramatically, the stars on the umbrella lit up, just like the boundless starry sky, even the nebula could clearly be seen, big and small stars numbered to millions, attracting the attention of everybody.

The stars on the umbrella slowly circulated, that thin light umbrella, suddenly came out with a thick profound scent.

Little Fool held onto the umbrella, quietly floating in mid air.

The delicate face, lowered his head and looked down, blankly with a little cuteness.

Bang bang bang!

Everyone's body fell to the ground, crying out in pain, they were shocked by Little Fool's extremely valiant performance, including Tang Tian.

This son of a bitch..... is actually quite capable.....

Why did I not realize it in the past, so Little Fool was not really a fool.....

Compared to Tang Tian, the faces of others were of shock, completely scared stiff. They had never seen such a crazy, frightening martial technique!

The snow flowing down from the top, was dropping in huge numbers, but that thin light umbrella, did not move.

“Yi Yi Yi!”

Ya Ya's anxious scream broke the silence, Tang Tian jumped in shock, immediately grabbing the Ya Ya who was gripping his hair, he looked at him, and suddenly held his stomach in laughter.

“Hahahaha, Ya Ya, you are too pitiful!”

A small stone, was actually deeply embedded in Ya Ya’s butt. Ya Ya’s butt was originally quite meaty, just like jelly, but now there was a stone, similar to pressing a thumbtack inside, even the meat surrounding of the stone was flattened, it was very obvious, and funny no matter how you see it.

Hearing Tang Tian’s heartless laughter, Ya Ya immediately became anxious, placing its butt in front of Tang Tian and shaking nonstop, trying to let Tang Tian help take the stone out.

“Hahahaha, Ya Ya, this is called having toughness even in softness, and also called flowery buttocks, or a butt dimple , this is called a butt dimple, others have dimples on their cheeks, Ya Ya has a dimple on its butt, hahahaha!” Another heartless uncle, laughed till he could not stop.

Tang Tian also laughed till his tears flowed out, but he still struggled to stand up, holding onto Ya Ya, warning it at the same time: “If you dare release gas now, I will kill you for sure!”

Ya Ya’s butt was meaty, not knowing where to start, Tang Tian found a dagger, thinking of prying out the stone. The dagger was a treasure, but he did not have other tools in his hands, and could only make do with whatever he had.

Unexpectedly, no matter how much force Tang Tian used, the rock was firmly stuck into Ya Ya’s butt, no matter how he pried, he

could not pry it out. Tang Tian felt a little strange, no matter how much force he used, Pa, the dagger in his hands broke.

Tang Tian was stunned, Bing who was smoking a cigarette was also startled.

Although the dagger was just a bronze treasure, but it was still a treasure. It was normal that Tang Tian could break it, but for it to break because of a rock, it was not normal at all.

Bing rushed over and said astonishedly: “Unusual, Ya Ya, you have an explosive amount of good luck, this rock seems special.”

Tang Tian called Ding Chen over: “Have you seen such a stone?”

Ding Chen looked closely, it was a piece of black stone, it had a blue design just like a ripple, touching it, it felt extremely sturdy. he shook his head: “Master, I’ve not seen it before.”

He had also seen it when Ya Ya was struck, and said: “Master, this stone is definitely something unusual, it did not shatter into powder in the cold wave, this subordinate has never heard of it before. Treasures which are gold and below, in the cold wave, will be smashed to powder completely. This piece of rock can even withstand the crush of the cold wave, it is definitely not simple!”

Tang Tian spread out his hands: “Ya Ya, you picked up treasure! Oh no, I’m wrong, you are chosen by the treasure! No wonder you’re our Ya Ya, this luck that no one can compare to!”

Ya Ya pouted its lips, lying on the floor like a caterpillar, sticking out its butt, its eyes filled with tears as it looked pitifully at Tang Tian.

Seeing Ya Ya's expression, Tang Tian felt quite sympathetic with it, he then pulled the small flag stuck on Ya Ya's butt, blocking the sight of the stone.

“Well, it isn't too obvious like that. Ok ok, be a man, how can you be disheartened because of a little butt dimple, a godlike bud spirit general, it's just a small stone, how can it defeat you?

Ya Ya changed from crying to laughing, it jumped up from the ground, followed with a jump along the ice wall, just like a squirrel, in a blink of an eye, he jumped as high as where Little Fool was.

Ya Ya turned his butt, twisting it around, showing off to Little Fool its new display piece.

Little Fool shot a cold glance, then recovered his blank expression.

Everyone slowly recovered from the shock, the whistling on the top of their heads still continued, but because of the separation from the thick ice and snow, it was not that scary.

The Light aura from the star umbrella shot down from above,

just like a night sky full of stars, it was surprisingly bright.

Bing summoned Ding Chen over: “Let me ask you something.”

Ding Chen quickly said: “Please ask away Master!”

“I heard about the energy ripple of the fighting grounds appearing recently, do you know anything about it?” Bing asked in a low voice.

“There is indeed this matter.” Ding Chen’s mind suddenly became focused, he said seriously: “This happens in the inner fighting grounds, every certain period of time, there will be a very weird ripple, everyone is saying that the Groundsmaster has something special. But no one has seen anything, the security of the inner fighting grounds is very tight, where even our outer fighting grounds disciples cannot enter.”

Bing was blank for a while, his heart felt a sense of foreboding, he asked anxiously: “Wait, you said something about the inner fighting grounds and outer fighting grounds?”

Ding Chen explained: “The disciples of the fighting grounds are split into three types, personal disciples, inner fighting grounds disciples and outer fighting grounds disciples. The outer fighting ground disciples are all stationed in the training camp outside, where they carry out the basic learning and training. Our cold ancient training camp is one of the most important outer martial ground.

Which also means, the ripple is not here?” Bing’s poker face was stupefied.

Yes that’s right, in the inner fighting ground, it’s very very far away from here.” Ding Chen explained.

Pa da, the cigarette fell from Bing’s fingers to the ground, he was stunned.

Chapter 487 – Bing's Guess

The low whistling coming from above the head slowly faded far away, everyone's tensed state of mind finally relaxed. When there was totally no movement, everyone dug open the ice layer, and climbed out from under the ice cave, the ice plain had changed beyond recognition from earlier on, as far as they can see, every tree, rock, small hillside, had all disappeared. The originally flat snow plains today had become filled without thousands of holes.

Bing thought for a while, and then exploded the ice cave, removing the evidence of the star umbrella.

Suddenly, Little Fool floated down to the ground with the umbrella, he picked up a piece of blue crystal, crack crack, he bit into it. Tang Tian noticed a type of blue crystals scattered across the snowy ground, the shape of the Crystals were not consistent, they were just like broken pieces of blue ice, if not for the colour difference with the snow, mixed in the snow, one would not be able to differentiate them at all.

“What is this?” Tang Tian stretched his hand to pick it up.

Ding Chen's expression changed, urgently stopped him: “Master, No!”

Tang Tian stopped, turned and asked in surprise: “Why?”

“These are the Cold Wave Crystals!” Ding Chen said urgently: “Every time after a cold wave, some part of the cold wave will form

into crystals, it has the power to erode true power, stronger than the cold wave in the air by a hundred times. Weak martial artists, upon touching it, even the dantian will be frozen, so by no means should you touch it, you cannot step on it either.”

These words immediately made everyone’s expression changed.

“Cold wave crystals exists for a very short time, after a day, they will become active again, and mix into the air.” Ding Chen urged: “Everyone must remember not to touch it out of curiosity.”

Ding Chen looked at Little Fool, he could not figure out, it was his first time meeting a spirit general that could eat the Cold Wave Crystal. Little Fool was a martial spirit, its qi was very similar to a spirit general, so Ding Chen wrongly recognized it as a spirit general. But he did not utter a word, Little Fool’s valiant performance earlier, had completely shocked him, such a strong spirit general, was definitely not ordinary.

Bing suddenly perked up, he picked up a piece of cold wave crystal, like Little Fool, ‘crunch crunch’, he started biting it. He closed his eyes, feeling it properly, after a while he suddenly opened his eyes and commended: “Good stuff!”

“Can I eat?” Tang Tian was eager to try after watching them, with Ya Ya beside him having the exact same expression.

“No you cannot.” Bing answered straightforwardly: “This is a good supplement to Spirit Generals, but, if the quality of the Spirit General is not high, he will not be able to withstand it.”

Ya Ya cheered, picked up a piece of crystal and ‘crunch crunch’, it started to bite, enjoying it.

Bing looked at the vast ice grounds, a strange expression flashed past his eye, isn’t this place a perfect place to groom spirits?

To a martial artist, the cold wave was a deadly poison, but to a Spirit General, it was the best nourishment. In other words, the snow plains were a very good training ground, and was extremely suitable to be a place to groom spirits.

Bing’s heart begun to stir, as the cold ancient snow was a superb spirit grooming area, and to Ursa Major Constellation, would be a good replenishment. Tang Tian had a large number of Spirit Generals under his command, and if they could nourish here, they might be able to improve further.

Should we deploy the army to trample.....

Oh no, I must be influenced by that fool, hence my thoughts shifted to the army. Bing quickly got rid of the idea which was violent and without any considerations.

People with high intelligence, must think intellectually.

In some sense, this piece of snow plains should be a strategic ground.

Did Cang Yang Yu realize this point?

This thought made Bing's eyes flash, but he immediately rejected the guess.

The gold ranked martial artist might not realize the miraculous use of the cold wave, but a saint will definitely realize it, because a saint trains in the spirit domain, so their understanding of a Spirit General, was something no ranks of martial artists could compare to.

Cang Yang Yu will definitely see through this, if he can see this, why would he not make use of this snow plains?

Bing suddenly spoke to Ding Chen: "In this big snow plains, other than a training ground, are there any other places?"

Ding Chen nodded: "Yes, not very far from the training camp, there is a city called Ancient Cold City. It's under the watch of the Master's daughter, Fu Zi Hong, Li Liang Qiu and the others are garrisons, in the jurisdiction of Ms Zi Hong. Ms Zi Hong is a very nice person, everyone respects her."

"Is there something inside that there needs garrison?" Bing asked.

Ding Chen was startled for a moment, he shook his head: "I do not know."

Bing's gaze flashed, as if he thought of something.

Little Fool twisted the stars umbrella in his hand, one by one, the ice crystals on the ground started to get attracted, flying towards the spinning umbrella. Every crystal knocking into the umbrella, turn into a sparkling and translucent blue powder, that was absorbed onto the surface of the umbrella.

Ya Ya was startled for a moment, and started to increase its speed in sucking, but compared to Little Fool, it's productivity was worse.

Stars umbrella suddenly stopped as Little Fool stared at Ya Ya blankly.

Ya Ya opened its eyes wide, showing displeasure, its heart was filled with unknown envy.

Little Fool suddenly waved to Ya Ya.

Ya Ya froze for a while, immediately howling in happiness, opened its legs, it happily charged towards Little Fool, at the end of its sprint it used strength, he flew high, into the sky and did a few somersaults.

Little Fool coincidentally turned his body.

Pa.

Ya Ya laid flat on Little Fool's back like a jelly, hugging Little Fool's neck, it started to cheer.

Little Fool figure stayed stationary, with its expressionless and blank face, he started to spin the stars umbrella again.

Whoosh, Little Fool was like a blue tornado, flying from the ground ground, everywhere they passed, all the ice crystals would get absorbed into the stars umbrella. The dense cold wave, similar to a blue mist, continuously entered their bodies.

Bing's eyes grew red, he stopped smoking and shouted as he charged to the tornado: "Little Fool! there's still me, there's still me....."

Whoosh, the blue tornado, as if it was shocked, floated far away in a moment.

"Bastard! You guys are actually not bringing me along! You guys better not be caught by me....." Bing's howls of anger could be heard from far away.

Everyone looked at each other, the image right in front of them, the vulgar Uncle Spirit General, was the same Spirit General that gave off an oppressive feeling just now?

Tang Tian turned, he could not bear to look.

It's a pity he could not eat the ice crystals, by the looks of it, Little Fool and Ya Ya looked like they were enjoying themselves....

After around 10 minutes, Little Fool stopped, the crystals in the surrounding were all swept clean. Little Fool and Ya Ya's body had obvious changes, Ya Ya's skin became more exquisite and smooth, the small flag stuck to his butt became blue. The tang suit on Little Fool became even more exquisite, and the originally delicate face, now became like a porcelain doll, with its eyes black and bright, the star umbrella handle in his hands was sparkling and translucent, like an ice sculpture, it was covered in fine and meticulous carvings. The body of the umbrella was as transparent as a crystal, between the boundless stars on the umbrella, there was now a dim blue layer of nebula.

The surrounding ice crystals were swept clean, empty, from a bird's eye view, the snow beneath that were covered in blue dots, only the area around Tang Tian and the rest were empty without the blue spots.

"Little Fool, take the surrounding few ice crystals and bring it here." Bing quickly reminded.

Little Fool this time, as if it had become smarter, the air he blew became a whirlwind, sweeping the surrounding cold wave ice crystals all over, bringing everything over.

Suddenly, Tang Tian perked up, shouted lowly: "Someone is here!"

Little Fool, Ya Ya and Bing immediately disappeared.

Ding Chen said softly: “Let me deal with it, everyone calm down.”

A few black dots appeared in the sky, in the blink of an eye, they landed in front of everyone, the leader was a black faced burly chap.

Ding Chen’s faced flashed with surprise, with a crying voice: “Master!”

The black faced burly chap glanced swept across everyone, everyone were in a sorry state, obviously they had just experienced a disaster, the faces still remained shaking with fear. He spoke gently : “Ding Chen, you little fellow, you have quite the luck! Good that you’re alive! Where did you bring them to hide?”

Ding Chen pointed to the ice cave which had collapsed behind him, his voice was with a little tremble: “Does Master still remember there was a ice cave here? Luckily we were not far from the ice cave, if not.....”

The black faced burly chap thought that Ding Chen was frightened, he sighed: “It was really good luck.”

He looked at the collapsed ice cave, plenty of people knew about this ice cave, usually people patrolling will be here to hide from the wind and snow.

“Have you seen Li Fu’s team” the black faced burly chap suddenly asked.

“No I have not.” Ding Chen shook his head, suddenly alarmed, he said in a trembling voice: “Could it be that Li Fu’s team.....”

“Hopefully he had some good luck too.” the black faced burly shook his head and sighed, then he said: “You bring them to the training camp, recently it has been just a mess, we are having some troubled times, so it is best for you to stay at the training camp. This time the scale of the cold wave was unprecedented, Master and Instructor Li will reach tomorrow. Go back quickly, I’ll continue finding again.”

Ding Chen exclaimed: “Thank you Master!”

The black faced burly chap turned to leave abruptly, everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

Ding Chen said softly: “The master just now, is the guard of Ancient Cold City, with Master Long Hai Yu, they are master’s disciple, also big sister’s senior brother, he is very powerful.”

Tang Tian nodded: “Even stronger than Li Liang Qiu. Also there were four gold ranked martial artists beside him.”

Bing floated over, said: “We will go to the training camp.”

“Why? aren’t we going to inner fighting grounds? we do not have much time!” Tang Tian was puzzled.

Bing shook his head: “This cold ancient snow plains, definitely has something to it. Two saints have come, don’t you find it weird? Li Ruo’s appearance was normal, his son had met with a problem. Fu Zhong Shan? To see his daughter? If it was common then it is pardonable, but Sextans Constellations are moving in the dark, so many people have begun to stir, how would he have time to leave?”

Bing suddenly asked Ding Chen: “When was the last Cold Wave?”

“There will be cold waves every year, but the scale will not be big, this time the cold wave was the largest, the previous time when it was bigger was six years ago, that time three masters came too.” Ding Chen tried to recall.

Bing laughed coldly: “One outer fighting grounds, what kind of place is this to be so worthy for three saints to come over? There is nothing worthwhile here, that’s what’s strange! Even so, it is just a barren land, why would it require so many experts to defend? What is there to defend?”

Tang Tian shook his head: “but, the worthwhile thing might not be related to.....”

Bing interrupted, he was afraid the fool Tang Tian would say out the words [Sextans Eye], he said sincerely: “No issue, we are in no hurry these two days, we will just listen to any new news.”

He waved his hand with high spirits: “Little Fool, Ya Ya, quickly go pick the ice crystals!”

Chapter 488 – Speak Less

The scale of the construction of the Ancient Cold Training Grounds at that point of time was extremely large, but after going through the cold wave, the damage done was immense. Ding Chen brought everyone back, and was immediately ordered to help with the rebuilding.

The training rooms in the training camp were made of ice bricks, the ice bricks were thick and sturdy, and contained some cold wave, it was extremely difficult to cut, and to a martial artist, it was not bad a type of daily training method.

Not only the camp, even the Ancient Cold City, was constructed entirely with ice bricks. Every piece had length of up to 10m width and a height of 3m, higher than humans.

Manufacturing of the big ice bricks was not easy, every piece required a huge amount of manpower. Ancient Cold City, was constructed by martial artists. The defenses of the big ice brick were extremely strong, it can withstand an attack of an army, it was stronger and harder than rock.

Bing was a spirit general, and was exceptionally sensitive to such things, thus it further confirmed the guess in his heart.

He was going between the recruits barracks and Three Spirits City everyday, from Three Spirits City, he could be aware of the progress of Big Dipper. To the current Ursa Major Constellation, if

the Big Dipper plan was successful, it would cause Ursa Major Constellation's strength, to take a qualitative leap.

The resources supporting the martial techniques today, were split evenly between Honourable Martial Arts Group, Onyx Soul and Ecliptic Palaces constellations cleanly. If Ursa Major Constellation wants to rise up, there were two methods, one was to continue swallowing other constellations nonstop, the other would be to develop a brand new system.

Tang Tian's current base was formed by a road of battles. But, it was the conflict between Leo Constellation and Honourable Martial Arts Group, which gave Tang Tian the chance to do so. With the current strength of Ursa Major Constellation, if they continued to develop, they would be able to become one of the big tyrants. However, it could also be stopped, and its highest potential would most probably be equivalent to the Ecliptic Palaces Constellations.

The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, were not good to provoke. Onyx Soul was already lying in ambush in the dark, and could stretch its fangs anytime. Tang Tian achievements could be said to have countless luck, so how would Bing possibly pin all hopes on luck?

Project Big Dipper was the true essence in his eyes, because Project Big Dipper had the possibility to overturn the current martial techniques system, and Bing was very clear of the power held from the possession of being able to overturn the martial techniques system.

The Southern Cross Army lost that year, because of that.

Project Big Dipper was in its most crucial period, and Bing would definitely not redeploy manpower at such a time. Not only that, even the Saints in Alkaid City were redeployed back by Bing to continue with research.

Bing had already planted the seeds, and was just patiently waiting.

It was good that Ding Chen was still in charge of Tang Tian and the group, everyone silently threw themselves into work, after experiencing the journey, they needed some time to digest. They needed to create an ice brick which was much smaller, with a size of one square foot.

Tang Tian did not think too much, cutting ice bricks to him was a totally new experience. The cold wave in the ice cube had no effect on him, and his strength was so ridiculously strong, with the blade, he just continued crazily hacking away.

An unruly ice cube was placed in front of him, quickly cutting it into a perfect square, he felt it was interesting and played around joyously, ice fragments flying around. In the blink of an eye, there were many ice bricks piled right in front of him.

Tang Tian's surprising efficiency, immediately caught the attention of many people.

"Old Ding, you're quite lucky, you got a strong one!" another class's martial instructor told Ding Chen.

Ding Chen hit and laughed: “Just a bit of brute strength, there’s still training to be done.”

“It’s already not bad, splitting 10 with one strike each, he uses his brute force well, his efficiency is good, this fellow’s foundation is strong, he’s a good seedling!” Appraisal flashed in the eyes of that martial instructor.

Ding Chen argued: “When the time comes for you to give your advices, don’t be selfish!”

“Sure! no problem!” The other party replied happily.

Ding Chen came to Tang Tian, he was about to speak, but suddenly a lady of about 40 years of age walked over, she looked around, when she saw the small hill of ice bricks in front of Tang Tian, her eyes glittered, she said: “Xiao Ding!”

Ding Chen raised his head, upon seeing the middle aged lady, he immediately ran over: “Sister Ying, why have you come?”

The lady called Sister Ying smiled: “ There is a lack of manpower in the establishment, I came to find a few people to help out inside, and I can see that there’s a good one in your group here.

Ding Chen quietly grumbled in his heart, when you’re afraid of something it truly comes to fruition, he quickly replied: “This young fellow here has some brute force, but, you have seen it, his

appearance is a little bit..... not suitable.....”

Ding Chen hardened his skin, his heart was already crying, calling his own boss ugly in front of him, how could he let such a situation occur to him? Master, I called you ugly, it is because I am forced and have no choice.....

Sister Ying looked at Tang Tian, her eyes flashed with pity, she stared at Ding Chen: “What has it got to do with looks? The spirit of the little fellow, he will definitely have good prospects!”

“I am just scared that it’ll annoy big sister.....” Ding Chen said reluctantly.

Sister Ying’s expression became unhappy, she pointed at Ding Chen and scolded: “What? in your heart, this miss is actually that kind of person who judges someone by his looks? Xiao Ding, looks like I’ve been wrong about you! Why? You’re not thinking of giving him up?”

Ding Chen’s heart was filled with despair, dear god, I am innocent.....

He did not dare reveal a little of his thoughts, and could only say: “For Sister Ying to look upon him, that is his good luck, how would I dare to stop it! Let me go speak to him, Ah Chou’s character is rather stoned, Sister Ying you must bear with it!”

Sister Ying complexion became better: “Just go, I will take care

of him. It is just a few days, help out at the establishment in the day, come back here at night, give him some more tuition, it will not influence his training.”

Upon seeing this, Ding Chen agreed.

Ding Chen pulled Tang Tian to a side dejectedly: “Master, there is no choice, you have to go to the Groundsmaster Establishment.”

“I’ll go, I feel that Sister Ying is quite good.” Tang Tian contrary to expectation did not show fear, he had eavesdropped in on their conversation and had a good impression of Sister Ying.

“Sister Ying is a really good person.” Ding Chen looked at Tang Tian, his heart in silence, Master, did not realize that you are trying to go undercover? Aren’t there dangers in being undercover?

“I’ll be going then!” Tang Tian grinned.

Ding Chen was worried, and immediately shouted, with a cautious expression: “Master, Groundsmaster Establishment is a place of crouching tiger hidden dragons, I am not sure of its location, as I have never went in before, so I do not know anything.. But Master, no matter what, please speak less!”

“Speak less?” Tang Tian questioned.

“Yes!” Ding Chen nodded his head extremely firmly: “The less

you speak the less mistakes you make, if you don't speak, you won't make any mistakes!"

Tang Tian muttered resentfully: "You don't believe in me....."

We would all be dead if we believed you!

Ding Chen said firmly: "Master, please promise me! Subordinate here is clearer of the situation than you are!"

"Yes, Yes." Tang Tian could only say that, he felt Ding Chen made sense, Ding Chen clearly understood the situation better than himself.

"You must speak less!" Ding Chen couldn't resist but to tell once more.

"I'll speak less, I'll speak less!" Tang Tian repeated, seemed like he wanted to imprint the two words in his mind. Seeing Tang Tian's being like that, Ding Chen felt more relieved.

Although Master is a little out of tune, but he still does listen to other's opinion.

"Master please be carefull."

Ding Chen sent Tang Tian and Sister Ying out of the camp, feeling extremely worried.

On the road, Sister Ying asked a few questions, but seeing that Tang Tian was habitually silent, her heart was filled with pity. This kid not only was ugly, but was inarticulate and reserved, he was truly pitiful.

The scale of the Groundsmaster Establishment was extremely huge, as sister Ying brought Tang Tian, the people that they met along the way all greeted her.

“The Groundsmaster Establishment has four courtyards, the main courtyard is in the center, Ah Chou remember not to go near to the main courtyard. The other three courtyards are the front courtyard, the east and west courtyard. The place that requires your help now is the west courtyard.”

She brought Tang Tian to the Groundsmaster Establishment west courtyard, the ice wall in the corner had collapsed halfway, and the surroundings were piled with big blocks of ice material. Sister Ying told Tang Tian silently: “Ah Chou, make these ice materials become ice bricks, just like at the training camp.”

“Ok.” Tang Tian answered, his heart continually chanted: “Speak less..... Speak less.....”

“Then I will go do my things.” Sister Ying said.

“Yes.” Tang Tian answered, he lowered his head and started making the ice brick.

Bing silently appeared, very surprised and he said: “You actually have some potential in this, you can actually hold yourself back!”

Tang Tian looked painstakingly: “Uncle, it is too painful like that, can we just charge in and kill them directly?”

Being asked so many questions on the road, Tang Tian had to keep chanting “speak less”, to pull himself through, and there was a few times that he almost let the cat out of the bag.

“Bear with it, just bear with it and it will be fine!” Bing comforted him, he was carefully thinking in his mind, and continued: “Be good, this is the standard structure of a stronghold, I already said that this Ancient Cold City was not simple, the defenses here are definitely not lacking from our Three Spirits City.”

“That powerful?” Tang Tian was a little surprised, Three Spirits City had experienced many battles, and thus the standard of the defense was very high.

“It is that powerful!” Bing praised: “Look at this wall, don’t you feel it’s too high? Moreover this thickness is for the inner courtyard, why would they need to use such a thick ice wall?”

“That’s true.” Tang Tian nodded his head.

“Eh!” Bing lightly said, he seemed to have felt something, but could not be sure, he said quietly: “Let Little Fool come out to feel

it in detail, Little Fool is the most sensitive to energy ripples.”

“Is there something?” Tang Tian was startled, he quickly shouted: “Little Fool, come out and try!”

Little Fool floated out from Tang Tian’s body, he shut his eyes, after a short period of time, he suddenly opened his eyes, opening up the stars umbrella, which pointed straight at the north courtyard.

There was a reaction, and Tang Tian’s spirit lifted, immediately asking: “Little Fool, what’s there?”

Little Fool looked blankly at Tang Tian, his expression was dull.

Tang Tian knew he could not get the answer just by looking at the expression. However, the direction Little Fool was pointing to, definitely had something.

“We will go scout quietly at night.” Bing said deeply, his gaze filled with radiance.

This suggestion immediately lifted Tang Tian’s spirits, compared to being an undercover and going around, sneaking directly in was more fitting to Tang Tian’s appetite. The best would be to bump into Cang Yang Yu, and snatch Sextans Eye. Being undercover was so annoying!

His expression suddenly stirred: “Someone’s coming!”

Bing and Little Fool quickly entered Tang Tian's body, Tang Tian turned his body, feigning cutting the ice bricks.

After a short moment, the sound of footsteps came up from behind him.

Chapter 489 – Fog Turtle And Form Spirit

Chi chi chi.

The footstep sounds were very light and fast, as though it was not made by a human, as Tang Tian involuntarily turned his body. When he turned, the sight before him darkened, as a gigantic animal stood in front of him.

So big!

Tang Tian was shocked, facing the big guy, who was three times his size, he needed to look upwards to be able to see its face. It was a star spirit turtle that he had never seen before, the turtle shell was like a mountain, covered with a motley of scars and wounds, an unspeakable imposing might falling on him.

It lowered his head and took a whiff of Tang Tian.

“What.....what are you?” Tang Tian’s face was filled with shock as he struggled to speak, he had already forgotten about the chant of speaking less.

The big guy sniffed around Tang Tian, a black mist forming over its head, exposing a suspicious look. The churning and floating mist of qi, kept on changing, but Tang Tian could clearly see its expression.

The big turtle stared at Tang Tian for a long while, Tang Tian could clearly see that the big turtle was curious.

“Well, I am....Ah Chou.”

The name “Tang Tian” almost slipped out of his mouth, but he remembered in time that he was not in his own territory.

Keep a low profile, a low profile....

The big turtle looked at him, then turned to leave. Tang Tian then noticed that, there was even black mist curling around the big turtle’s four limbs, its movements were faster than what Tang Tian thought, without the least bit of clumsiness, it was actually very agile.

Tang Tian stared and watched the big turtle disappear.

“What a strange star spirit beast!” Bing reappeared with a look of surprise: “On its body, I could not feel a bit of life at all. Could it be a dead animal?”

“Eh, Uncle, you also felt that?” Tang Tian nodded his head: “I also felt that. Alright, let’s not think about it, I will first finish my job!”

Tang Tian turned and began chopping the ice bricks.

When Sister Ying returned, the ice bricks in front of Tang Tian were piled up like a mountain, causing her to become extremely happy, and she allowed Tang Tian to return to the training camp to rest.

The training camp was not very far from Ancient Cold City. On the way back, a few martial artists swept past above him, they did not bother hiding their aura, one of them was even revealing himself as a saint!

Tang Tian guessed that he should be Li Liang Qiu's Father, Li Ruo, but he was afraid that he would be detected, and did not take a good look.

Returning to the training camp, Ding Chen immediately asked about his day. Tang Tian immediately spoke about the big turtle. Ding Chen explained that the big turtle was called Fog Turtle, it was extremely gentle, and has never hurt anyone before. But no one knew of Fog Turtle's background and history.

When the training camp was completely fixed, every group would return to their own base, and everyone calmed down. It was extremely tough working in the day, and the past few days had been a scare, and now that everyone was relaxed, they all fell into deep slumber.

Tang Tian had to wait for night to come, so he started to polish his martial techniques in his own room.

The current him was strong, comparable to a bronze saint, but he

still had not found his path. This predicament stemmed from two questions. The first question was whether or not the Zero Energy Body was already at its peak, or could it still be strengthened? His current strength laid mostly on the uniqueness of the Zero Energy Body. The other question was the method to use Little Fool. Up till now, his understanding of Little Fool, was mostly relying on Little Fool to amplify his own power.

As a ranked martial artist, he should not have the problem of being unable to control energy.

He needed time to be calm and think of a good method. Adding in that there were many saints in his camp, they have had many discussions and theories regarding the saint spirit domains, it widened Tang Tian's world.

After reaching the saint rank, saints who had spirit domains would change their manner of fighting. All of this, stemmed from the fact that spirit domains could directly mobilize True Power. The manner of using spirit domains to fight was considered a fantastic oddity, some spirit domains could form a complete space, and trap enemies in the spirit domain, just like when Tang Tian met the sword saint in the Demon Sealing Sword. And there were spirit domains that actually mimicked the use of True Power, and allowing the formation of an even stronger attack, for example Feng Yue who was under Tang Tian. And there were spirit domains of blood meridians martial artists, which were different from ordinary martial artists, their spirit domains, were usually meant to improve their bodies. Other than that, there were also unique spirit domains, like Jing Hao's sword spirit, which was an extremely special spirit domain.

Thinking about that, Tang Tian suddenly had a thought, could it be that my Little Fool was also an extremely special spirit domain?

That sudden thought instantly made Tang Tian excited.

That's right!

Big Brother Jing Hao's sword spirit is being treated as a spirit domain, so why can't Little Fool be a spirit domain? And Little Fool can directly control energy, this characteristic completely corresponded to a spirit domain.

The more Tang Tian thought about it, the more reasonable it felt. He immediately called Bing out, and told him about it. Hearing that, Bing also felt that it was reasonable, and quickly returned to Three Spirits City, and quickly passed down the information to Ursa Major Constellation. To let them check if there was such a spirit domain.

Very quickly, Ursa Major Constellation transmitted a reply, there truly was such a spirit domain!

It was an extremely rare spirit domain, called a Form Spirit. A Form Spirit was an extremely ancient spirit domain, which was rarely seen nowadays. In ancient times, the martial technique system was not as fine as it was currently, and the saint spirit domains in that time, contained laws that were not as pure as it was in current times, and usually contained a few different aspects of laws.

The form spirit was a unique spirit domain, it had a specific intellect, and did not contain any law, but was a body by itself that had the growing characteristic. Also, it did have weaknesses. For example the current spirit domains, were like a plot of land, and saints could build their own houses on this plot of land. But a Form Spirit, was like a pet, and its growth, could not really be controlled.

That was the reason of why the Form Spirit gradually disappeared.

Saints were obsessed over their control of their strength, and strength that could not be controlled, was not favoured by them.

Seeing that, Tang Tian saw the light.

But, compared to the sword spirit that was already a top grade spirit domain upon being produced, it was different. Although a Form Spirit was rarely seen, but whether or not it was strong, was an uncertainty. There were some Form Spirits that were strong at the start, but after that would become weak, because the number of laws in it was not contained to just one type, and the deviation from its core could not be controlled. And there were Form Spirits that were initially weak but became strong after.

When the saints of Ursa Major Constellation had to inform Tang Tian that his spirit domain was a Form Spirit, they were extremely cautious.

Tang Tian did not think too much about it, whether Little Fool

was powerful or not did not matter, the more important matter was that he had a direction. After all, he was built up from the current martial technique system, and even if it was a form spirit, it might be different from the ancient Form Spirits.

Since he knew he had a special spirit domain, Tang Tian's train of thoughts immediately opened up.

But, when the sky turned dark, it was time to sneak into the Groundsmaster establishment.

Tang Tian quietly stood up, changing his appearance and body figure and without alerting anyone, he floated towards Ancient Cold City. Upon nearing Ancient Cold City, Tang Tian immediately noticed that there were differences to the place, at night, the defense and security was even more rigid.

"There's definitely something fishy about this place!" Bing sneered: "Why would a place like this have such security?"

Tang Tian's mouth twitched: "You already said that many times."

"What do you think is inside?" Bing asked with excitement.

"I don't know." Tang Tian shook his head: "We will know once we go in."

His intuition was extremely sharp, and quickly he found a

loophole in the security, and like a shadow, he flipped over the wall. When comparing destructive ability, the Zero Energy Body might not be comparable to the blood meridians saints, but the Zero Energy Body had a good advantage, and that was it did not have any energy ripples, and with that, it allowed Tang Tian to avoid a majority of the detection type treasures.

His movements were silent, all the muscles on his body were controlled to an extraordinary level, as every joint was pivoted like a cat. And with his powerful intuition and judgement, it made him able to sense danger early.

Without alerting anyone, he reached the groundsmaster establishment.

The guards on the ground did not look to be very strict, but Tang Tian knew it was a facade, as there were two saints seated inside, and the danger from them was far more than the outside security.

Bing immediately showed off his professionalism, in the day, he had quietly taken note and memorized the locations and routes of the place. With Bing's guidance, Tang Tian found a corner where no one guarded, and quietly climbed in.

Carefully avoiding the patrol and guards along the way, Tang Tian finally reached the perimeter wall of the courtyard, found a suitable place and jumped in, and was immediately dumbstruck.

What is this place?

Beyond the wall, was a flourishing blossom of beautiful flowers, with abundant grass, looking like the beginning of spring.

Jiang Yang was seated amongst the flowers meditating, he was Li Ruo's Senior disciple, and usually followed Li Ruo, and since his junior disciple brother was travelling inside the cold wave, he had specially followed his Master to come ahead.

Suddenly, he opened his eyes.

Someone had barged into the garden.

A green light aura that looked like grass flashed past his pupils, his heart was filled with surprise, such audacity, to actually dare challenge Master and Uncle Master and sneak in.

And for the opponent to enter the garden without letting me take notice.

Just that, this garden is actually my territory.

He extended his palm out, and pressing on the grass on the ground, the green light aura in his pupils blazed up, and his hair suddenly started turning green.

In the darkness, the abundant grass and flowers seemed to be cut by an ethereal blade, and gradually floated up, forming some sort

of concealed weapon. It was an inconceivable queerness in the way it was forming.

Tang Tian suddenly became cautious, he felt a strong sense of danger, like a fierce beast was staring at him.

I'm discovered!

In that moment, Tang Tian understood, but then a voice came out: "The guest that is here, you can just stay here!"

Countless figures leaped out from all directions, Tang Tian realized in shock that he was surrounded.

Is there an ambush?

But when he looked clearly, all the figures were just clumps of flowers and grass, but he did not relax at all, instead the sense of danger in his mind became even more intense.

Wooosh!

Countless blades of grass which were like concealed weapons shot down at him like rain, the sharp sound of cutting through the air, all converged together, the sound could cause any person's skin to become numb. In that moment, Tang Tian realized he had no way to dodge.

What martial technique is that?

Tang Tian was overwhelmed with shock.

Chapter 490 – Cang Yang Yu

The sound of cutting air converged together, as the sky filled with a dazzling grass green dense light aura, the desire to kill was intense.

A burst of light flashed in front of Tang Tian, with Little Fool appearing above his head, opening up the Stars Umbrella, spinning and whirling it, all the gras figures were immediately absorbed into the umbrella.

The sky filled with grass green images was swept clean.

Tang Tian became joyous, who said our Little Fool was not powerful?

Just at that moment, a snort suddenly came out from not far away: “Thinking of running away?”

Straight after he spoke, a boom sound came out, and a dazzling light aura as bright as the sun blossomed out from the west courtyard, the terrifying energy ripple swept everything like a hurricane.

Saint!

Other than himself, there were actually other people sneaking in, and it was another saint!

Just at that moment, an unimaginable ripple undulated out from the main courtyard, causing Tang Tian's mind to shiver. It was as though he was being stared by something, the feeling that caused his entire body to tense, making him completely frozen.

It was a strange ripple, it flew by very quickly, if not for Tang Tian being extremely sharp, he would think that it was a wrong feeling of his. But he knew it was not wrong at all.

The Groundsmaster establishment was built upon a mountain, and its deepest part was the mountain....

Seeing that development, Tang Tian knew that his plan was busted.

As expected, the stern warning that came from the Ancient Cold City sounded out in all directions, causing a light shroud to slowly rise out, which represented the defensive energy barrier of Ancient Cold City.

Bad news!

If he did not run out at this time, he would have to fight his way out....

When he thought about that, Little Fool suddenly grabbed onto his clothes, spinning the Stars Umbrella, woosh, Tang Tian only felt a strange energy transmitting from his neck, and then his eyes

became bedazzled, as he shot up like a fire arrow straight into the sky.

This was.....

Tang Tian was dumbstruck, Little Fool.....

They flew higher and higher, and in the blink of an eye, Little Fool had brought Tang Tian past the clouds. Leaping out of the clouds, they were welcomed to another world. The cool moonlight had shone on the sea of clouds brightly, the endless and limitless sea of clouds, and a big bright moon hanging high up in the horizon, with the tranquility and absence of air above the layer of clouds, it was a beautiful sight.

Tang Tian was captivated by the beautiful scene, and in that moment, he had actually forgot to speak.

Bing floated out and praised: “Little Fool is so powerful! This beautiful scenery, the last time i saw this, oh, how long had it been, ten thousand years ago?”

Tang Tian finally regained his senses, his face became pale, such a high altitude....

He had learned light body techniques in the past, and flew up into the sky, sat on carriages, and the feeling of overlooking from the sky was extremely enjoyable. But.... Tang Tian swallowed his saliva, he was currently at an extremely high altitude, and it

seemed...truly a little too high....

We are going to fall....

Tang Tian's mind started to imagine being turned into mashed meat, somehow causing him to feel pain. Suddenly, Bing's face changed, and he bellowed: "Quickly go, the old man is chasing up!"

He rushed back into Tang Tian's body, Little Fool spun the umbrella handle, and like an agile fish, it formed an arc across the sky, flying into the sea of clouds. Tang Tian was immediately bedazzled again, as he was suddenly plunged into the white mist.

A figure rushed out of the sea of clouds, it was Li Ruo, his eyes swept around quickly like lightning.

He was like a fish, quickly soaring above the clouds and inspecting around for a time, seeing that he could gain nothing from it, he dived into the sea of clouds and returned to the City.

When Tang Tian returned to the training camp, it was already in a hubbub, everyone was awakened by the sounds of explosions, and all crawled up. Seeing the energy barrier being erected, they were all in discussions.

Ding Chen saw him, then tension on his face calmed down. He did not ask much, he knew there were some things not meant to be asked.

Tang Tian did not say much, and quickly went back to his room. The battle had struck him immensely. He used to feel that a saint was nothing much, since he had killed a few saints. But he had just realized, to be able to go through that, was definitely a bout of luck, the opponent obviously did not expect him to be such a freak.

To be more direct, the flight of a saint was completely different from a martial artist's light body techniques. The light body technique is the process of raising qi and releasing the qi, able to propel the martial artist forward, when the power is exhausted, it will turn into sliding. And the flight of a saint was truly flying, able to break through the height of clouds, its speed astonishing, and extremely agile like a fish.

Just based on that fact, a saint could outrun a martial artist. And that was an ordinary saint, the saints that were bestowed through light body techniques, were even more terrifying.

If he did not have Little Fool, when the opponent had struck at him, he would immediately have no idea on how to dodge.

And, how could he use Little Fool?

Little Fool's performance had surprised Tang Tian, it was definitely breathtaking, but he could just rely on Little Fool to suddenly outburst each time. Form Spirits were also a type of spirit domain, and there would definitely be a method to use them.

The atmosphere in Ancient Cold City was extremely tense, as if they were waiting for an assault from a large enemy.

The Groundsmaster Establishment was bright like daytime, the security tight.

Fu Zhong Shan and a few others were inside the big hall, all of them were listening to Jiang Yang's detailed explanation of the battle.

“Disciple was meditating, when I suddenly sensed a person barging into the grassland. Disciple was extremely shocked, before the person had entered the grassland, disciple did not sense the intruder at all. Disciple was determined to hold the intruder back, and activated [Impetuous Grass Needle Shadow]. Disciple thought it was stabilized, and when the circle of grass released the [Impetuous Grass Needle Shadow]. But the opponent was definitely a disciple of a saint too, I did not expect him to have a method to dispel my technique, and it surprised me. A spirit general holding onto an umbrella suddenly appeared above his head too. This spirit general looked to be a 3 to 4 year old infant, and the stars on the umbrella floated out, upon spinning the umbrella, all my grass needles were completely absorbed in, causing me to lose contact. And just then there was an explosion, the opponent seemed to have realized he had failed, and used the spirit general to fly him up into the air.”

Fu Zhong Shan's face turned darker, and suddenly asked: “You said the spirit general flew him up into the air?”

“Yes!” Jiang Yang revealed a look of recalling: “That spirit general suddenly grabbed onto his neck, spun the umbrella, and soared into the air, and this disciple was unable to catch up.”

Li Ruo said in a low voice: “When I reacted, he was gone without a trace. From the looks of it, the person should not be a saint, and the spirit general is the odd one! A child using an umbrella? Senior brother do you recall any strong martial artist that has that?”

Fu Zhong Shan shook his head: “I never heard of that before.”

He wavered for a moment, then said: “The one that I fought with, was a blood meridians saint, and he should have sustained some light injuries.”

“Blood Meridians saint?” Li Ruo’s face changed: “Onyx Soul!”

The two words caused everyone in the hall to have a change in expression. To them, that was undoubtedly the worst case scenario, Onyx Soul’s strength was unfathomable, and when they had set their sights on something, they were unstoppable.

“Seems like someone already saw through our act.” Fu Zhong shan said: “Since they have entered and investigated, we have already been exposed.”

“What do we do now?” Li Ruo asked.

Fu Zhong Shan’s eyes turned to look at his daughter Fu Zi Hong who was seated quietly at the side: “Hong’er, you have more ideas, tell us what you think.”

Fu Zi Hong was gentle and refined, a composed and stylish girl, her appearance was beautiful. She said: “If Onyx Soul wants to cut in, then our situation is not good. If that is the case, daughter has an idea, we can publicly sell to everyone.”

“Publicly sell?” Fu Zhong Shan frowned.

“Yes.” Fu Zi Hong continued: “From the looks of it, we cannot avoid the hoorah coming out from it. Why not just assume the stance of wanting to sell for a good price, and attract even more buyers to enter.”

Li Ruo was enlightened: “Hong’er’s meaning is to cause them to contend against each other?”

“No.” Fu Zi Hong shook her head: “We are trying to delay time, and only by enduring this time can we succeed. So we need to broadcast to as far as possible, and attract even more attention, so the more buyers there are, at least Onyx Soul will be restrained. We can think of a few ways to delay, for example we are not lacking in case, and the opponent must provide something that can move us.”

Fu Zhong Shan and Li Ruo looked at each other, nodding their heads in unison.

“Good! That is what we will do!” Fu Zhong Shan smacked the table as he came to the conclusion.

When everyone dispersed, only Fu Zhong Shan and Li Ruo remained, both of them keep silent. After a long while, Fu Zhong Shan spoke: “Let’s go, we shall go see Master.”

The ice cold stone steps, led them down deeper and deeper, an indescribable ripple flooded the passage. Although the two of them were saints, but they still shivered uncontrollably.

The two men walked through the long passage for over a minute before reaching the end.

A gigantic stone room appeared in front of them. Inside the stone room, a cold qi leaked out. The four walls were covered with a dense ice layer, the density of the cold wave was astonishing.

A frail old man sat cross legged in meditation, his face was covered with wrinkles, his appearance serene.

“You both came.”

The gentle and warm voice sounded out, the old man opened his eyes.

“Master!” Fu Zhong Shan and Li Ruo shouted in unison, this was their master, Cang Yang Yu.

“You have worked hard.” Cang Yang Yu said warmly: “I already know of everything that is happening outside. Do not worry too much, there are some things that are unavoidable. Hong’er’s

suggestion was good, just go along with it.”

“Master, how long more do you roughly need? Us disciples cannot keep it down much longer!” Li Ruo asked respectfully.

Cang Yang Yu extended his hand out, a treasure appeared in his hand, it was snow white with six extensions, at the tip of every extension were moving eyeballs.

It was the popular Sextans Eye.

A treasure that had never been heard before at all, was just a silver star treasure.

The current Sextans eye was 80% golden in color, and only the center piece of it still silver.

Sextans Eye continued to spin in the air, it was like a snowflake, the six eyeballs releasing different sets of light aura, with an unspeakable pressure emitting out from it suddenly filling the entire stone room, causing Fu Zhong Shan and Li Ruo to tense up, as if they could not move.

“One more month.” Cang Yang Yu said warmly: “I only need one more month, and Sextans Eye can become a gold treasure.”

Li Ruo hesitated for a moment, then asked carefully: “Master, is the rumor circulating in the market true?”

Cang Yang Yu sighed softly, his eyes becoming dimmer: “You are all looking down on it. Unknowingly, so many years have past. There are some things that are difficult for you all to understand.”

Fu Zhong Shan and Li Ruo were stunned, Cang Yang Yu’s sentence of “You are all looking down on it”, caused them to look at each other involuntarily.

Could it be....that it was even more powerful than what the market was saying?

Both of them could see the shock in each other’s eyes.

Chapter 491 – There Is A Type Of Form Spirit

Tang Tian knew that after the big movements from the previous night, it was not suitable for him to do anything for the next few days. Very soon, Bell's information caused him to make a decision.

Sextans Eye was truly at Ancient Cold City.

And there was some information regarding the Sextans Eye that surfaced. It was said that Sextan's Eye held a gigantic treasure deposit, where countless treasures were held inside, and most importantly, there was a spirit law contained in it.

Theoretically, if there were things that could immensely attract saints, then the spirit law would definitely be one of them. The so called spirit law, was the records and remnants left behind by saints regarding their enlightenments, where inside was the enlightenment and comprehension of the saint regarding the law. Not any saint had the qualification to write a spirit law, and only gold saints had the qualifications to do so, that represented that their enlightenment and comprehension of the spirit domain was already relatively completed, and touched on the true foundations of the spirit domain.

It could not be quantified or defined, on how much a spirit law could help a saint.

After being bestowed as a saint, every step to improve was extremely difficult, and the difficulty of the saint levels were

something no martial artists below could understand. Every saint was birthed from killing and fighting countless of people; talent, perseverance and application of qi, not one could be missing. They were all dragons amongst the people, and the geniuses amongst the geniuses. The competition between all these strong martial artists who stood at the apex, was exceptionally cruel and desperate.

Every inch of dedication to improve the spirit domain was extremely difficult to achieve. A spirit domain with a complete system. To a saint with regards to enlightenment, it would be the same as opening another window for him. Furthermore, you can directly learn and incorporate the dao path of the spirit law, because the dao path had already been proven to work.

The matter regarding the Sextans Eye was something not passed down amongst the martial artists, and only spread amongst the saints. Even the few saints of Ursa Major Constellation knew about it. Bell was also the publicly known representative of Ursa Major Constellation that headed towards Ancient Cold City, along with another few representatives from the various powerhouses, along with saints, who were heading in the same direction.

Ancient Cold City instantly had a surge of outsiders, and it was as if the guards of Ancient Cold City were facing a large group of enemies, no one knew if any old man that was flying in could be a saint that could exterminate them with a finger. They had never thought that in their life, there would be a day that they would be able to see so many saints. They were trembling in their hearts, to suddenly have so many saints appearing.

The only thing that consoled them was the defense of Ancient

Cold City.

Cang Yang Yu had seemed to have anticipated the situation, and on the location of where the Ancient Cold City was, it was coincidentally the place with the most dense cold wave. And reusing the exceptional advantage of the cold wave ice bricks, they had slowly drawn in the cold wave into the ground beneath, and after a long time, the density of the cold wave inside the city walls were at an astonishing density, their protection ability was astounding. The recent cold wave storm, had destroyed many of the inner walls in the city, but the ice brick walls of the outer city were unharmed.

Other than that, the Ancient Cold City arranged 12 treasures, one of them was even a saint treasure! Sextans Constellation Saint Treasure, [Heaven Sextant], which was in the city. Cang Yang Fighting Grounds had been in control of Sextans Constellation for so many years, but it had never been leaked that the saint treasure was in their hands before. This also allowed Ancient Cold City's defense to reach a very high level. Saints were extremely sensitive to energy, so to them, the Ancient Cold City looked extremely different than in the eyes of ordinary martial artists, as the density of the energy was terrifying.

“This city, was not made in one day. Cang Yang Yu truly has racked his brains and methodically planned this out for a long time!” the one who spoke was an old man with white hair, his expression was stern, dressed in Honorable Martial Group elder robes, his aura graceful. His identity was revered, he was Honorable Martial Group Clan Elder Rong Bo, in which the clan elders held high authority in the group, so for him to personally participate, could be said that they were showing seriousness in

the severity of the matter.

By his side, Ye Zhao Ge acted like he did not hear anything, his eyes fixated on the churning energy around Ancient Cold City, fighting intent flashing past his eyes.

Another Honorable Martial Group Saint also spoke out: “From the looks of it, Cang Yang Yu’s ambition is not small. With three saints as disciples, Sextans Eye is a good bargaining chip, to be used for trade, he can definitely trade for a lot of support, enough for him to be successful in his undertaking.”

Rong Bo suddenly asked: “Did you guys find out about Cang Yang Yu?”

“No.” His subordinate sounded ashamed: “We have investigated on all the information regarding Sextans Constellation, but there were none that spoke about Cang Yang Yu. And we did not find if Cang Yang Yu has any friends. His three disciples are all orphans. He found them after establishing his fighting grounds.”

Rong Bo ‘oh’d’, and asked: “Then what about his whereabouts the past few years?”

“He has never left Sextans Constellation.” The subordinate was even more ashamed, Honorable Martial Group Intelligence gathering was very powerful, but he did not expect that they would not be able to find out anything.

“Seems like he is not a simple character.” Rong Bo exclaimed.

Ye Zhao Ge suddenly asked: “Clan Elder, does the Sextans Eye truly have a treasure deposit?”

Hearing that, Rong Bo laughed: “Zhao Ge, you’re also moved by it? This rumor is most likely real, we have investigated upon it before, Sextans Eye had suddenly disappeared 20 years ago, and landed in the hands of a mysterious person. The reason why we spied on him that time, was because he had connections with a few treasure deposits. He seized the Sextans Eye and disappeared. We were curious, why the Sextans Eye? After that, the clan elders researched it and realized, Sextans Eye has a very secret and extremely unique function.”

“What function is that?” Ye Zhao Ge asked.

“Sextans Eye can lock directions.” Rong Bo’s expression became stern: “The Stars of Heaven’s Road changes at any time, and even Star Doors will change, so many of the treasure deposits which are sealed cannot be found, because the records of the past, would be moved in time. And Sextans Eye can lock on the direction, so regardless of the changes in time, it can accurately pinpoint the location of that year, where it is today.”

Ye Zhao Ge was moved: “It actually has such a clever use?”

“Yes!” Rong Bo laughed: “If not for people leaving behind clues, we would never be interested in Sextans Eye, and would never have thought that, this seemingly normal looking Sextans Eye

would actually have such a good use. It is also normal, since many unorthodox treasures, although their levels are not high, but they have very miraculous usages. But, the power of time is very strong, to actually recover the exact location of the past, it requires the Sextans Eye to become a gold treasure, so the direction will appear.”

“So it was like that.” Ye Zhao Ge was enlightened, but he still did not understand: “Then why does Cang Yang Yu want to publicize it?”

“Publicize? He was forced to do so, that’s all.” Rong Bo stopped smiling: “In the past, not many people knew about it, but Onyx Soul definitely had the information. Onyx Soul might have wanted to take it, and Cang Yang Yu is a man who had planned well, why would he allow Onyx Soul to take advantage of them? He might as well publicize it, one way is to share it, another is to exchange it for resources, Cang Yang Yu really thought of it well.”

Ye Zhao Ge nodded his head, and did not say anything else.

“Zhao Ge, don’t worry.” Rong Bo said gently: “Elder An may have favoured Jing Hao and has placed a stake on Jing Hao, but in my eyes, you are far stronger than him. Our families are friends, and you are the same as my nephew. You just have to focus on training, and leave all other matters for me to handle.”

“Yes!” Ye Zhao Ge bowed.

Rong Bo laughed, and waved his hand: “Let’s go, this is a rarely

seen Saints meeting, to be able even to witness it and experience it can be considered an experience.”

Since he knew that Sextans Eye was in Ancient Cold City, Tang Tian did not have to worry, he had found some ways on how to do battle alongside Little Fool. In this period of time, it was extremely important, as the Zero Energy Body had a flaw of being unable to fly, he was undoubtedly exposed, and would prove fatal to himself.

Tang Tian dominated one of the training rooms.

He was urgently learning how to handle the flying. He was lucky that he was a constellation master, and had a few subordinates, very quickly they found some methods of training the Form Spirit for Tang Tian to refer to.

But Tang Tian realized, Little Fool was actually very different from the Form Spirits in the materials.

Feeling the energy around his body as sometimes strong and weak, Tang Tian felt that it was the kind of feeling like being submerged in water and being pulled out. The feeling of the spirit domain flight and light body techniques were very different, as the spirit domain flight was directly using energy to move. When he saw how Little Fool could control energy, it was extremely fine and outstanding.

But when the man and spirit formed as one, many mistakes

would occur, it was truly a tragic sight.

Suddenly, the energy revolving around his body rapidly increased, Tang Tian felt that it was a bad sign, and immediately shouted: “Stop stop stop...”

His body was rapidly being raised higher and higher, from half 1.5m, it quickly became 6m, 9m....

Tang Tian’s face became white, the energy around him was quickly going out of control, not good!

Tang Tian who was in mid air suddenly rose rapidly, forming a beautiful arc, turning upside down, he continued to increase, diving down very quickly, he fiercely crashed into the ground.

Bang!

The sound of his solid body crashing into the ground, formed a large collision, causing him to see stars and his mind to go blank.

Tang Tian twitched on the floor, his limbs were thrashing about, and before he could regain his senses, the energy started to revolve around his body, once again causing him to float.

Oh no!

Tang Tian closed his eyes in despair, his body dropping again.

Bang!

With a perfect falling posture, he fiercely smashed into the floor, with the large force, the sturdy and tough floor was smashed with a dent of a human shape.

Bang Bang!!

Bang Bang Bang!

The crashing sound continued to sound out, crashing into the ceiling, into the floor, into the wall, Tang Tian suddenly felt as if he had become a pinball in the room.

Little Fool definitely likes to play.....he played too much with Ya Ya already....little kids truly must be careful when making friends....

If not for his own Zero Energy Body, he would already be transformed into a meat pulp, smeared all across the room. Although he did not change into a meat pulp, when he saw the interior of the training room was broken everywhere, with visible dents in the ground, wall and ceilings, all sorts of holes everywhere, Tang Tian started to tear up.

Qian Hui, this godlike young lad is working hard, do you know that?

The materials are all lies....

What was that about, that my Form Spirit and I will be connected?

What was that about, that my Form Spirit and I can merge together as human and spirit?

What was that about, that my Form Spirit and I will never abandon and leave each other?

Tang Tian had completely realized, from all the imaginations while flying around in the air, from the enjoyment of the speed and passion, and enjoying the force of crashing.

There is a type of Form Spirit, called other people's form spirit...

Such a painful enlightenment.

Chapter 492 – Blink And Little Fool's Change

After spending three full days, Tang Tian finally learned how to fly, and the cost of it was astronomical. If not for the fact that the Zero Energy Body was extremely durable and strong, Tang Tian suspected that he would not be alive.

But, I have finally learned how to fly!

Tang Tian was feeling ecstatic, the young lad could finally travel in the sky. Thinking about that, he became extremely eager, and waited until the sky turned dark before going out to try it out.

It was not difficult for a saint to fly, it was like a thin layer of paper that was between the land of flight and the saint, the saint had never seen the land of flight, and without any guidance, the saint would use his own experience to simulate light body techniques and fly, easily breaking the thin layer of paper.

But it was thanks to Little Fool, if not for him bringing Tang Tian to fly, Tang Tian would not know that saints could fly like that as well.

Comparing the majority of saints who were considered as new entrants to the saint level and the saints after gaining their spirit domains, it is really a shame. None of the saints under Tang Tian knew how to fly.

From that, anyone could clearly distinguish the gap between a saint with inheritance and a saint without any. But the current

Ursa Major Constellation could be considered a small tyrant, with its immense wealth, even if they did not know, it was fine, but if they knew about it, their mobilization power is not one to look down upon either.

The number of saints in Ursa Major Constellation was growing day by day, and Ursa Major Constellation began to establish a special Saint Unit, gathering materials to cater to the saints training. Liang Feng and the rest were all invigorated, truly having a big backer was awesome, although Ursa Major Constellation could not be compared to the Ecliptic Palaces, but it definitely was not something small like the old Draco Constellation. Even Draco Constellation lacked strength to gather the saints, so how would the other scattered saints be able to do it?

So when Tang Tian gave the order, they were all surging with passion. They themselves all had methods of doing things, but it was just that they lacked the funds to do so in the past.

Even the simplest saint flying technique could go as high as 10 billion star coins.

10 billion star coins, to many small constellations was an astronomical and unattainable number, but to the saint level, it was not worth much.

So when Tang Tian saw that in just a few days, the bill spent by the Saint Unit, his face immediately turned green, 340 billion!

Hand Towel and Pi Pa had already tried and pleaded to stop the

expenses on the Saints Unit, [Project Big Dipper] was already a bottomless pit, and by giving the army the reducing energy transformation, it already consumed a lot of money. If not for Ursa Major Constellation having Fornax Constellation's gold spitting weird beasts, they would not be able to sustain such a heavy expenditure, but despite that, it still made Hand Towel and Pi Pa who were in control suffer an immense pressure.

Tang Tian agreed to Hand Towel and Pi Pa's request without hesitation, the old fellows from the Saints Unit, were all basking in happiness, they were able to have an abundant harvest, they were extremely satisfied.

But when Tang Tian found out about the harvest, he immediately understood, the 340 billion was not spent on nothing.

Below the saint level, techniques were hailed as martial techniques, and upon reaching the saint level, methods of battling would go through a qualitative change, and hailed as spirit techniques.

Flight spirit techniques might look ordinary, but there were levels to it, and different price flight spirit techniques, there would be great differences in terms of speed and mobility. And for example, energy barriers, were the most commonly used defense spirit technique used by saints, but it's protective properties and speed of brandishing the technique also had differences.

If we were to say, training martial techniques was the path towards being enlightened on the spirit domain, then spirit techniques were the result of deducing and comprehending the

laws.

To the saints under Tang Tian, this was definitely a feast. Even if there were a few spirit techniques they could not train in, it would still be able to provide them with motivation.

Spirit Techniques encompasses the laws, and is unable to be explained with words but only comprehended by experience, so the product was hailed as spirit technique cards.

340 billion, was unable to upgrade the saints of the Saint Unit by a whole new boundary level, but it was able to increase qualitatively, the fighting abilities of the entire Saint Unit.

Of course, there were two exceptions, who were Tang Tian and Jiang Hao. One had the Form Spirit, and another a Sword Spirit, which were rarely seen. Jiang Hao was slightly better, he had a proper route which was identified, and did not need to think too much and only required to be persevering. But Tang Tian was much more of a headache, he and Little Fool could communicate, yes, but the communication was extremely difficult.

There was only a single spirit technique card that reached Tang Tian's hand, and was the only card that cost them over 100 billion, and was the famous [Blink]!

Liang Feng was truly a bootlicker, he met up with Bell by specially travelling through the night with his fastest speed, and then brought it over.

Blink involved touching upon the laws of space, its price was naturally sky high, furthermore its usage was extremely practical, it could allow a saint to completely blink around in a scope of 500m.

That was definitely a powerful killing technique!

But, how would Little Fool use a spirit technique card?

Tang Tian looked at the spirit technique card in his hand, he was anxious, but suddenly thought about when Little Fool ate the spirit technique card, and then he passed the spirit technique card over to Little Fool.

Little Fool picked up the spirit technique card, and without hesitation, it went into the mouth.

Crunch Crunch.

His cheek started to swell, then using strength to chew, Little Fool's expression was focused, its black eyes started to give rise to a light aura.

When the last piece was in its mouth, Little Fool quietly stopped.

Tang Tian knelt in front of Little Fool and asked eagerly: "How is it, how is it?"

Suddenly, Little Fool disappeared in front of him, that's right, it was a sudden disappearance, it did not show any signs of disappearing, no wind movement, it was complete disappearance.

Almost at the same time, a gust of wind blew behind his neck, causing the hair on Tang Tian's back to all stand.

Turning back, Little Fool was floating behind him with his umbrella.

Is this blinking....so scary.....

Tang Tian suddenly extended his hand and grabbed Little Fool, banging Little Fool on the ground, he scolded: "What are you bragging about! Asshole, I have had enough of you! Throwing me so many times, hahahaha, you're finally in my hands, today I will let you understand what is pain..."

The pitiful Little Fool, was smashed by Tang Tian upside down, causing him to see stars, and the originally blank face became even more dejected and depressed, its face at a loss.

After releasing the anger, Tang Tian felt much better, scratching his chin, he started to ponder, what would happen if I were to meet a saint that can blink?

Oh, thinking about it, when Little Fool disappeared, I actually had a slight reaction to it.

Tang Tian's focus wavered, thinking about it, how can there be anything that is undefeatable? Martial techniques or spirit techniques, there will definitely be ways to defeat them.

“Little Fool, Little Fool.”

Tang Tian shouted, but Little Fool remained motionless on the ground, Tang Tian frowned and spoke angrily: “If you do not get up i will beat you again!”

Woosh, Little Fool immediately floated up, the beating it received earlier definitely had shown its results.

“Blink two more times.” Tang Tian shouted.

Woosh, woosh, Little Fool obediently blinked twice.

“If i never say stop, don't stop!” Tang Tian said.

Woosh woosh woosh....

Little Fool's body appeared all over the room, his movements were extremely fast, without the slightest amount of carelessness.

Tang Tian focused on his senses and felt around, oh, there was a reaction, when Little Fool disappeared, I will always have a trace of reaction. This reaction is different from energy ripple, oh, is it the undulation of the air? Yes! Blink cannot be completely silent and

motionless, because it relied on disappearing in the air, and goes through the change in space to materialize.

As long as my Intuition reaches a certain level, I will be able to feel the fluctuation of space. Not only intuition, but definitely there are a few types of treasures, or maybe some probing related spirit techniques will be able to sense it.

Blink's power lies in speed!

A reach of 500m, that meant that, as long as the enemy was within a distance of 500m from him, it would mean he had entered his attacking space, and he could casually and suddenly attack. Other than that, he was able to escape out of any circumstance, and was extremely useful in escaping.

And Tang Tian realized, Little Fool was unable to blink twice consecutively, there must be a pause of 5 seconds. 5 seconds of time would not mean much on a normal basis, but in battle, it was enough for the enemy to kill you countless times.

Just as Tang Tian was pondering, Little Fool suddenly stopped.

“Eh, why did you stop?” Tang Tian looked, and suddenly realized: “There's no more energy.”

Tang Tian very quickly realised another issue, which was the problem of energy. Other saints naturally had energy in their bodies, and spirit domains used the energy in their bodies. But

Little Fool's body did not have energy, and without energy, all the spirit techniques would be deemed useless. Tang Tian's current way to get across this was the idea he came up with in the ice cave the last time, which was using star rocks.

Tang Tian had many star rocks, and being a constellation master, how could he have a problem with mere star rocks. The problem was, in an intense battle, the crux of battles were often in a split second, and how much time would he have, to be able to break star rocks in the middle of battle?

Tang Tian looked at Little Fool who was in a daze.

Suddenly, he took out a star rock and gave it to Little Fool.

Little Fool quickly took the star rock and chewed on it. Seeing that, Tang Tian continued to feed him. Little Fool did not reject, and continued to chew at a very fast rate.

One after another, in the blink of an eye, Tang Tian had fed over 10 star rocks, but Little Fool did not seem to have the intention to stop.

Tang Tian was dumbstruck, could the little brat's stomach lead to another world?

But Tang Tian was also very curious, Little Fool had eaten so many star rocks, but there were no changes at all?

The feeding time lasted for an hour.

Little Fool finally did not accept anymore star rocks from Tang Tian, causing Tang Tian to immediately become roused.

Weng!

Little Fool's eyes suddenly lit up with a light aura.

The light aura in Little Fool's eyes gradually dimmed down, the pair of black eyes were very clear and filled with intellect. In the next moment, Little Fool's delicate face became stiff, then suddenly growing a few expressions, as though he used to be a statute that became alive.

Little Fool originally used have a striking resemblance to Tang Tian, his facial features were fine, but lacking some anger, and caused people to think it was a spirit general.

But that pair of energetic eyes, caused Little Fool to look very lively.

He raised his head, then looked at the umbrella in his hands, then looked down on at his palms, then looked at the Tang suit on his body, then lowered his head and looked at his legs.

His gaze, then once again landed on Tang Tian who was dumbstruck with his mouth wide open, the flaming anger in his eyes was clearly seen by Tang Tian.

“You did this nonsense?”

The question was brimming with anger, but the voice was like a toddler crying out for milk.

Tang Tian was even more stunned.

Little Fool’s body froze, his expression became extremely dark, his eyes filled with alarm.

This.....this is my voice....

Chapter 493 – Little Bean Seedling

Cold, as cold and quiet as snow, there was not a single sound.

One big and one small figure, looked at each other in shock.

“Why did it become like that?” Little Fool muttered to himself, his gaze still blank, but that toddler voice, caused the words he said to sound extremely childish and naive, like a little kid extremely curious about the world.

Tang Tian regained his senses, he became excited and knelt down, calling out with excitement written all over his face: “Wa, Little Fool, you can talk!”

“Little.....Fool.....”

Little Fool seemed to be awoken from a nightmare, his eyelids twitched, anger surging up from his chest. But matched along with the toddler voice, it was an unspeakable cuteness, like an angry child in a fit of anger.

And.....I am actually level with this fool only when he squats down....

It was an unprecedented shame, causing his entire body to shiver, clenching his teeth tight, a word came out: “Asshole....”

Bing had appeared at the right time, hearing Little Fool speaking, his eyes lit up, as though he had found a new world: “Little Fool can speak?”

He rushed forward and squatted, he poked, pushed and pulled Little Fool for half a day, then spun him around, then pulled him up, before muttering: “There are indeed some changes to him.”

Little Fool was completely stupefied, and forgot to retaliate.

Suddenly, Little Fool who was still in dumbstruck felt his pants becoming cool, as an evil hand pulled apart his pants, Bing took a glance and laughed: “Eh, his little bean seedling did not really grow much!”

It was as though Little Fool was struck by lightning, his whole body froze, his mind in a blank.

Little Bean Seedling...

I....was....actually.....being.....

He was completely oblivious of what Bing and the rest were talking, if he could hear, he would definitely regret why he bothered listening to them.

Ya Ya also appeared, and Bing immediately shouted: “Ya Ya,

quickly come and take a look at your brother Little Fool's little bean seedling."

Ya Ya's eyes lit up, wooosh, it appeared right in front of Little Fool, extending its neck out to see, and then revealing a surprised expression, then lowered its head to look at its own, and could not refrain from scratching its head.

"YI Yi Ya Ya!"

Ya Ya pushed up its meaty body and ran over to Little Fool to show off.

"Seems like Ya Ya's little bean seedling is slightly bigger." Bing scratched his chin, using a look of professionalism as he judged.

"Yea, it looks like so." Tang Tian also praised, then caressed Little Fool's head: "Little Fool don't lose heart, you will slowly grow up!"

Ya Ya revealed a happy expression, somersaulting in its position.

Lose heart.....Little Bean Seedling.....asshole.....

"Eh, why is Little Fool shivering?" Bing was surprised.

"He was shivering just now too, was it because I beat him up too fiercely just now?" Tang Tian muttered.

“Little Fool is so adorable, why did you beat him?” Bing retorted.

“If i don’t, do you think he can speak?” Tang Tian’s thoughts were different from others, and said confidently: “It because i was beating him up just now, that I made him straighten up!”

“So that’s the case, but why is he shivering?”

“Oh, is there anywhere else that is not straightened yet?” Tang Tian muttered, and then quickly grabbing onto one of Little Fool’s legs, and started to slam on the ground in berserk.

Bang bang bang!

Ya Ya watched in horror, and immediately disappeared. Although they would not die, but it looked to be extremely painful....

Little Fool had not recovered from the shock, and realized his world was spinning, and then continuously touching the ground, flying up, then smashing into the ground again, causing dust to dissipate, and despair flooding his mind.

What happened to the world.....

“Look, he isn’t shivering anymore!” Tang Tian showed off Little Fool proudly.

Little Fool had already fainted.

“Well done!” Bing praised earnestly, and then started to leave, before saying: “You guys can continue playing.”

After 3 seconds, Little Fool woke up. His face was gloomy, as he struggled out of the sand.

Damn it!

Although he had been slumbering in the same body, to him, the fool was just a bit lucky, and slightly barbaric, and he was the true owner of the body.

He had been in hibernation for the sake of their benefit, for the sake of their future arrangement, for the sake of not arousing the attention of the terrifying people. He had never felt that the fool would be stronger than him, but he never even thought that the fool would actually truly control the body.

He's so stupid, how can he be my opponent?

But. when he woke up, everything that was unfolding in front of him, caused him to be stupefied. He was in disbelief, and what happened after that, was a series of nightmares, no, it was a series of increasingly terrifying nightmares.

Utter humiliation!

The Noble, intelligent, cool, strong, and proud him. When has he ever suffered such humiliation?

The killing intent in his chest soared, he wanted to kill all of them despicable assholes, to allow him to be cleansed of the humiliation! The intense killing intent already made him unable to care about the common origin of himself and the fool. It made him able to ignore the stretched long and profound plan set in the past, that made him able to ignore everything else!

But, when the killing intent in his chest came up....

Tang Tian immediately felt it: “Eh, now that you can speak, you want to betray me? You used to be so obedient!”

Without saying a word, Tang Tian extended his hand out and caught Little Fool.

The killing intent in Little Fool condensed, you stupid fool, you think with your little bit of strength, you can fight against me? Go to hell! Asshole!

But.....

Little Fool found out in surprise, his body was completely out of control, he opened wide his eyes, the eyes filled with fear, as he looked at Tang Tian's sinister smile.

“You dare to resist, huh huh huh huh!”

Little Fool spun in the air, being raised up and smashed like a sand bag again, bang bang bang, he was very quickly dunked into dust again.

After 10 minutes.

Little Fool struggled to stand up, his face was covered in dust and dirty, the little face revealing a disdainful smile, so valiant that he looked like a martyr dying for the sake of a good cause, with his childish voice: “You think you can make me yield just by doing that?”

Damn it....this voice.....

“You’re really not yielding?” Tang Tian squatted down and asked curiously.

“Definitely not yielding!” Little Fool said with his childish voice.

“Then I can only let everyone see your little bean seedling.” Tang Tian smiled widely revealing his set of white teeth: “Oh, we have female gangster, called Sai Lei, you definitely know her. She loves beautiful and adorable little boys the most!”

Little Fool looked at Tang Tian, as though he was acknowledging

Tang Tian once again.

This fool dares.....dares to to this.....

“Despicable!” The childish yet enraged voice came out from his teeth, Little Fool was so angry he was trembling.

“Hehe!” Tang Tian was extremely pleased, he had realized that Little Fool had an intense reaction whenever talking about others looking at his little bean seedling, since violence could not make him yield, he will try another: “I have many female gangsters oh, Hand Towel has a little sister called Xiao Ju Zi....”

“You you you....you won’t even forgive little children....” Little Fool pointed at Tang Tian, he was trembling even more, just that to condemn someone with such a childish voice..... Was truly the worst!

“That’s right, I almost forgot about one more person: “Tang Tian said happily: “Angelina! Andromeda Constellation Angelina, she is a beauty.....”

An....A-Angelina!

Little Fool’s mind thought of the beautiful figure, the bashful young girl, he was not stupid, and knew of Angelina’s feelings for him, but it was just that he was a cold and cool person, and never put Angelina in his mind before, and treated her as a chess piece.

But....But.....

When the thought of Angelina curiously looking at his little bean seedling appeared in his mind, he felt as though his world would crumble immediately, he trembled all over from fear, it was too scary! All of the resisting thoughts immediately disappeared without a trace, the anger in his body seemed to be poured by ice cold water.

There was only one thought in his mind.

Absolutely must not allow that to happen!

Little Fool's adorable fists were firmly clenched, his face angered to the point of whiteness, as he stared at Tang Tian fiercely.

Asshole! Scum! Rogue! Scoundrel!

Little Fool had always felt in the past, that he was someone who had no emotional baseline, no emotion, and would do anything to accomplish his own goals by hook or by crook, but only until today, did he realize that the fool in front of him was worse than him.

“Little Fool, you better think properly, when everyone knows that your little bean seedling is not as big as Ya Ya, that would definitely hurt your ego!”

Tang Tian had a pleased look on his face, to him, Little Fool was a

2 or 3 year old little kid. Little kids were that easily treated, there was no meaning to it, they were more sensitive to nonsensical things.

He was completely oblivious that inside the cute Little Fool's body, actually contained a dangerous and evil grown man's consciousness.

"You win!" Little Fool cried out with its childish voice, like a little kid, for the sake of earning his toy or his sweet, he gave up fighting.

"Hahahh!" Tang Tian was truly pleased now, little kids were the easiest to lie to, and for someone with my own intellect.... Wrong wrong wrong, this godlike young lad's intellect, is very powerful, oh, much more powerful than Ah Mo Li!

Tang Tian's brows were raised in delight as he kneaded Little Fool's hair into a messy state: "Good Little Fool, wait till we finish training, i will let you play with Ya Ya."

Under the big hand, Little Fool's delicate face cringed tightly, his pupils covered with a slight haze.

This is true humiliation.....

Asshole, just you wait, I will definitely take back the control of the body!

Little Fool swore in his heart.

Tang Tian did not sense anything, but now that his mood was better, he felt as if he was too powerful, after settling Little Fool, he waved his hand in grandeur: “Let’s go! Little Fool, we will go outside to train!”

In the snow, under the moonlight.

For fear of someone recognizing him, Tang Tian had transformed his body again and changed his appearance, and then quietly brought Little Fool out.

Tang Tian was flying in the sea of clouds, which gave him an unspeakable carefree feeling, he was like a free swimming fish. He had never experienced flight before, and the feeling was too awesome!

“WA wa wa wa, here I come, ahhhhhhhh, watch me fly.....”

Listening to the Tang Tian shouting like a lunatic, Little Fool’s face became extremely gloomy. Because he realized, his body was unable to betray Tang Tian’s will, whenever Tang Tian thought of something for Little Fool to do, his body would do it.

Only fools and idiots like him would released such lunatic screams....

Then thinking about how he was actually being forced by the

fool, and having to suffer from the childish, stupid and crazy shouts.

Little Fool's heart was bleeding.

This truly... is too humiliating.....

Chapter 494 – The Secret Of The Silver Transformation

“We’re not waiting for Ling Xu and Crane?” Jing Hao was a little surprised.

Tang Chou shook his head: “nope.’

So many days have passed, he had already finished replenishing and adjusting the army in Alkaid City. Most of all, he had replenished his army by integrating the survivors from the three Cetus Armies that had fully recovered. These people who withstood Tang Tian’s whirlpool storm previously, in that critical moment, many of them had breakthroughs. Subsequently they were injured by the whirlpool sword storm, but after treatment, they have basically recovered, this was where medicine saint Ding Man had the biggest contribution.

These people did not capture Ursa Major Constellation’s attention, but Tang Chou held them at quite a high value. Old soldiers who have encountered the cruel battle and survived, were not ordinary compared to what ordinary martial artists were capable of. Moreover, having made breakthroughs during battle, showed that they have strong wills to survive, a quality that was rather rare.

The Cetus Constellation today had long merged with Ursa Major Constellation, Gong Qing had escaped, yet Tang Tian did not massacre and cleanse Cetus Constellation, their families lived very

well, all this caused the Cetus martial artists to have contradicting feelings. Since they were still alive, then naturally they have to consider a more realistic problem, everyone had a family to feed, Tang Chou's enticing lure also allowed them to heave a sigh of relief and something to look forward to.

The current Tang Tian today was like a sunny day, his reputation had flourished, although the time for his emergence of power was short, but it was enough for him to be a tyrant.

Almost every Cetus warrior who had recovered from their injuries chose to join in.

With the participation of the Cetus martial artists, it raised the army's capabilities. Their strengths were already quite good, also having gone through the war of cleansing, their personal strength had breakthroughs, their strengths were already very close to Gold Ranked Martial Artists, within them there were over 10 people who had already reached the standard of Gold Ranked Martial Artists.

In Tang Chou's plans, for the deployment of the army in the future, Gold Ranked Martial Artists will become a sturdy core, the backbone of the army.

Jing Hao was intelligent, his personal strength was powerful, but with regards to directing a battle, he was extremely naive. He nodded and said "what am I required to do?"

Tang Chou took a look at Jing Hao, his heart had a little

admiration for him, indeed a trustable person. His tone was still ice cold: “Magic Flute will follow me along, Alkaid City will be passed to you, sire.”

“Good!” Jing Hao said without bullshitting: “Hand Alkaid City over to me.”

The big army advanced with a bang.

Magic Flute floated beside Tang Chou, he asked in a gentle voice: “Why the rush? Saint level martial artists are not easy to go against, the road to become a famous general is also not to be rushed.”

“Do you think I am doing this for the fame of a famous general?” Tang Chou sneered: “I know the capabilities of saints, but we have to beat them. Because all of our future enemies are fated to be saints.”

Magic Flute was extremely witty, he replied with a short grunt, but he clearly understood Tang Chou’s opinion, he said: “You wish to use these battles to look for ways to defeat saints?”

“Thats right.” Tang Chou replied coldly: “The battle in Three Spirits City, gave me quite an enlightenment, but I want to confirm my thoughts. Every battle strategy must have a real battle to experiment.”

Magic Flute sighed faintly: “Only that with this, the

casualties.....”

“To find the way to battle against saints, no matter what sacrifice it requires, it is worth it.” Tang Chou’s tone was cold as ice, almost without any temperature.

Magic Flute looked at Tang Chou and sighed: “Ah Chou you are too cruel.”

Tang Chou’s expression remained cold as ice, not saying a single word.

It was the best opportunity, without fear of the number of casualties, but with the current Ursa Major Constellation, it could be sustained. If they could not finish upgrading of the army within this time, if they cannot find the way of defeating saints, then in the next phase of battles, Ursa Major Constellation will fall into becoming completely passive, losing the will to fight.

This is what Tang Chou could not tolerate, Master had created a startup with so much difficulty, how could they stop like that?

The most direct method of upgrading the army was to battle, where the survivors of Cetus Constellation were the perfect examples. Because only in the moment of life and death, was the easiest to display potential, easier to fulfill the breakthroughs as the will to survive is an instinct. If not for the Whirlpool Sword Storm, these Cetus Constellation martial arts martial artists would have to spend an unknown amount of time to want to breakthrough, and the majority of them would not achieve the

breakthrough in their whole lives.

This was also why every time during big battles, the number of experts would not get lesser, but would increase rapidly.

Tang Chou's eyes flashed with a hint of color, the limit of his next battle was only a quarter. As long as they are left with a quarter, the skeleton and core of the invincible army would then be able to form.

All the real armies that left their names in history were not trained, but they were all hardened and baptised from battles, using every victory in battle and the piling of bones to be carved out.

Tang Chou was even clearer, with such huge casualties, Master would definitely flare with rage, he would also lose the Master's trust, and might even be punished.

However, mercy does not benefit soldiers, for Master, for the entire army, his own life was not important.

He was an evil person himself, there was no one more suitable than him to serve as the cold hearted murderer.

Tang Chou did not speak these thoughts to Magic Flute. Magic Flute was different from him, and everyone had their own mission.

Ling Xu leaned on the tree trunk, the tree trunk filled with moss and the humid air. His body was trembling, he was gasping for air with a pained expression, the corner of his mouth had remnants of blood, but his orange pupils continued to blaze with fire.

The drilling pain in his right arm made his mind go blank.

Wei Wei An looked at Ling Xu's state, she bit her lips tightly, without saying a word. That heroic spirited face, was twisted and hideous, filled with sweat, his thick and heavy panting, contained endless pain.

She had asked Ling Xu, but Ling Xu did not tell her.

The thoughtful and delicate Wei Wei An, notice that the frequency of the breakout was getting higher. From the start every few days, to almost everyday. Her heart filled with worry, Ling Xu's body was deteriorating.

She knew why.

It is because of the battle, the battle that shook her spirit, she had never seen such a crazy and stubborn martial artist. The brave fighters in her clan, compared to Ling Xu, were lacking greatly.

Just In this forest, seven battles had already occurred.

Seven battles, in every battle Ling Xu would take on two enemies. Wei Wei An could not understand at the beginning, because fighting two enemies, Ling Xu had no chance of winning. Moreover as what she had expected of the battle, Ling Xu was steadily suppressed, without any slight chance, he was always in a difficult and dangerous situation.

Ling Xu paid a hefty price, and escaped.

Wei Wei An thought that the battle would allow Ling Xu to understand the difference in strength in the two parties, but unexpectedly, just resting for a day, Ling Xu went back to fight again, lost again, injured himself and escaped again!

The same mistake, made twice, that was stupidity.

But the same mistake, made seven times?

Wei Wei An could not say the word “stupid” no matter what, no matter how stupid the matter is, when it was so messed up, without hesitation and still without a care for anything.

Hence, such his stupidity, was actually very strong and pulsating, it had a burning and crazy passion, it had an obstination that the world could not understand, it had prejudice and beliefs which was as sharp as a spear!

Wei Wei An's gentle heart, was pierced through by this belief which was as sharp as a spear.

This person is really a regiment of sharp burning flame.....

The panting gradually stopped, the twisted and hideous face gradually smoothened out, the trembling and rigid body gradually loosened and steadied itself, the orange pupils slowly began to regain its focus.

“How long has it been?”

Ling Xu’s voice sounded completely tired, the weight of his body completely pressed on the tree trunk, without moving, the sweat on his face flowed willfully.

“One hour.” Wei Wei An replied.

Ling Xu did not say a single word, he recovered his strength. Through the battles from the past few days, he had greatly raised his strength, other than having a greater understanding of the use of the spear techniques, the other biggest discovery was the secret of the silver transformation.

Fighting would will increase the frequency of the silver transformation, the pain from the silver transformation was increasing non-stop, but as long as he could pull through, his arms would produce a strand of clear flow, when it entered into his spirit domain, he could feel his spirit domain growing stronger!

In the past when he did not form his spirit domain, he had never

realized the secret of the silver transformation.

After an hour, his physical strength recovered completely,

The wind blew on the young man's silver hair, that heroic and masculine face, made Wei Wei An lose focus.

She suddenly asked: "Big brother Ling, why did you save me?"

Ling Xu looked at Wei Wei An, this little lady's performance the past few days made him satisfied, she had quieted a lot, moreover she became more sensible.

Ling Xu did not reject her this time, he said: "I saw it from Master's diary, he was saved in his early years, that person had the same white colour crescent imprint."

Wei Wei An was shocked, she pointed to the white crescent mark below her earlobe: "Big brother Ling, is it this?"

"Mm." Ling Xu nodded his head

Wei Wei An had an expression of thought, suddenly shouted: "Ah, could it be Grandfather?"

"Grandfather?" Ling Xu froze.

“Mm!” Wei Wei An nodded his head strongly: “Grandfather left big dipper in his early years, we did not know where he had gone, but he came back after many years, he even brought Xiao Bai’s mother back. Grandfather once said, he saved a good friend, his friend let him bring back a mount, which is Xiao Bai’s mother.”

“Xiao Bai’s Mother?” Ling Xu’s eyes were blank, this weird address, immediately made his limited intelligence dizzy.

“Xiao Bao is a very handsome Sword Horned Snow Sheep.” Wei Wei An explained: “I have not seen Xiao Bai’s mother, she died when Xiao Bai was just born.”

Sword Horned Snow Sheep!

Ling Xu’s mind was in shock, his pupils expanded rapidly. A Sword Horned Snow Sheep, was the perfect mount of Silver Frost Mount, it had gone extinct a long time ago, now the Black Feathers Mounts had the Black Feathered Antelopes.

Silver Frost Mount!

Master was indeed from the Silver Frost Mounts.....

Ling Xu could not help but grasp the silver spear tightly in his hands, he had such a guess in his heart in the past, but he never had evidence. But now, this guess has become a reality.

Ling Xu suddenly thought of something, his breathing suddenly

became chaotic, he strongly withstood the excitement in his heart and asked Wei Wei An: “When did your grandfather leave Big Dipper?”

“Grandfather is the person with the longest life in the clan, he is now already 330 years old.” Wei Wei An held up his fingers and counted: “When grandfather left, he was about 30 years old, that should be 300 years ago.”

Ling Xu’s guess was once again confirmed, he calmed down.

Master, are you Gu Nan?

“Roughly 300 years ago, the Silver Frost Mount had two spear geniuses that appeared, Gu Nan and Lian Yu..... Gu Nan perished, his body never found.....”

Chapter 495 – Enemies On A Narrow Road

Tang Tian landed with reluctance, the feeling of flying in the air was simply too excellent, as fast as lightning, under the clear cold moonlight with boundless clouds and ocean, if he had brought Qian Hui to this place to play at this time, she would definitely be very happy!

When Tang Tian landed on the ice plain, he was immediately surprised. On the ice plain, there were many figures around.

“I never expected that this cold wave could have such a magical effect!”

“Cang Yang Yu really has quietly gained a big fortune.....”

“Good is good, but it is a pity that it is a little too thin.”

Listening to the words that travelled into his ears, Tang Tian understood slightly, so it turns out that everyone was looking for the cold wave. He thought of the day Little Fool and the rest were eating, and Tang Tian started to laugh happily.

Little Fool was not happy at all about this, he was scheming deeply with plots after plots, he was thinking about how he could seize back control over the body.

Kill the fool?

Impossible! The two people were in one body, the fool could only be suppressed and not erased. His heart could not wait for someone to beat up Tang Tian, if Tang Tian suffered from some severe injury, maybe he could have a little chance.

However, the strength of the fool seemed to be improving pretty quickly.....

Little Fool's petite face was as gloomy as water, just like a kid who was having difficulty with his parents.

“Eh! A Form Spirit!”

An old man scream out loud, causing Tang Tian to freeze, he turned, an old man and another martial artist who had a cold expression stood side by side.. The old man looked at Little Fool, his eyes gleaming.

But Tang Tian's gaze landed on the other martial artist who had an ice cold expression.

Tang Tian squinted his eyes and grinned, it truly was enemies on a narrow road, an inevitable clash!

Ye Zhao Ge!

Ye Zhao Ge's gaze also fell on Little Fool, his expression ice cold

as usual but his pupil flashed a hint of astonishment. Form Spirits, such an ancient spirit domain, someone was actually training in it? Many years ago, Form Spirits were already eliminated, and no one trained in it ever again.

The spirit domains in the current generation were more efficient, as there was a limit to a spirit domain's capacity, it also had a limit on the number of spirit techniques able to be contained, how to be more efficient was the ultimate goal of the current generation's spirit domains.

Form Spirits were the product from the ancient chaotic and messy ideas, the ancient saints felt that the sky and earth could join as one, felt that life was basically chaotic and dirty. The nurture of a Form Spirit was usually associated with a great random probability, because it could not be meticulously and directly controlled.

These were two entirely different thoughts, but there were no comparisons between them. But to anyone, being bestowed as a saint was extremely difficult, having stepped into the saint level with much difficulty, and having to gamble qualities, the saints were of course unwilling. They were more willing to choose, not necessarily more powerful, but a more obvious road that could be controlled.

This was the current generation spirit domain's origin of development, and following the current generation's development of martial techniques system to today's standards, streamlining was already at its peak.

For example, to be able to quantify the size of the spirit domain, they suggested a concept on spirit value. Not only could the spirit domain be able to use spirit value as a measurement, every spirit value that each spirit technique needed was also laid out by them. With this, they could accurately determine the spirit technique that can be trained, and what they should train in.

Such a spirit domain like the Form Spirit, had long been eliminated.

Hence Ye Zhao Ge was a little surprised, at such an age, there were still people using such outdated methods to train?

With regards to the surprise of the old man beside him, he was not surprised, as the old man had a strong ancient train of thoughts. Ye Zhao Ge's heart scoffed at this point, those things that were long ago eliminated, were all already proven to be outdated and useless, were totally not worth the effort and strength.

But Old Yu's status was very high, he had Elder Rong's trust, and he was always given guidance on a day to day basis, so Ye Zhao Ge held down his feelings. Old Yu was very interested in the cold wave, things that could nurture spirit generals, are not extinct, but every piece had skyhigh prices. Like the cold ancient ice land, its value was extraordinary.

The two people turned and stopped with a little disappointment. Cang Yang Yu did not give anyone else a chance, the origin of the cold wave was deep in the Ancient Cold City. The cubes of ice in the cold wave in the air, in their opinion, were too thin and did not

hold much value to saints.

Unexpectedly, they had bumped into a Form Spirit here.

Little Fool also noticed Ye Zhao Ge, when everyone put it all on the line and fought irreconcilably that time, to meet once again, he was naturally angered by the appearance of Ye Zhao Ge.

However, he was even more curious about the fool's reaction.

“Hey fellow, you actually trained out a Form Spirit, not bad not bad.” Old Yu praised : “What about it? Are you interested to come to Honourable Martial Group?”

“Honourable Martial Group!” Tang Tian revealed an excited expression : “I heard that the people from Honourable Martial Group are all very powerful!”

Little Fool slanted his face, he could not bear to look, can your expression be even more fake?

Old Yu was on the contrary enjoying the praise: “Honourable Martial Group has had a long history, we have all sorts of ancient books, as long as you are willing to work hard, then you will definitely be better than the rest.”

Tang Tian put on an act and nodded his head: “But, there is no proof just by talking, everyone says Honourable Martial Group is very powerful, I don't believe it.”

Old Yu was completely engrossed with him: “Then what do you want to do, to believe it?”

“Fight with him!” Tang Tian pointed to Ye Zhao Ge: “As long as he wins, I will join you guys.”

Old Yu laughed after a while: “You deserve praise for your courage, Zhao Ge, go give the young fellow a few strokes, do not be too ruthless.”

In Old Yu’s eyes, the young fellow in front of his eyes definitely recognised Ye Zhao Ge, the thought of displaying his strength through the fight with him, to be able to receive good treatment. It was a good thing that the young fellow had a competitive heart, Ye Zhao Ge is a widely known genius, and naturally would be compared to other people.

Old Yu had encountered plenty of such situations, as for the other party not willing to join Honourable Martial Group, he had absolutely not thought of it before. It was cool to stay under a tree, and Honourable Martial Group was fully deserving to be hailed as the Biggest Tree, who could reject them? As for the young man, how powerful is he, Old Yu did not bother, he was only interested in the Form Spirit. If the Form Spirit was not a spirit domain of a saint, he would have snatched it earlier on.

Even if it attracted the opponent, he was only an experiment.

Ye Zhao Ge remained unconcerned, he stood up, he had

encountered plenty of such situations, it was already normal for him to be challenged.

Tang Tian became famous after a battle with him, but with that battle, his limelight soared, for the strength of one person, he suppressed Tang Tian, Jing Hao and the rest. Today Tang Tian's reputation was on a skyhigh, Ye Zhao Ge also had changed with the overall trend, countless people had thought of stepping on him for fame, but none had succeeded.

“Wait!” Tang Tian shouted: “If I lose to him, then I will leave, what if I win?”

“You win?” Old Yu froze, he laughed involuntarily, he never thought of Ye Zhao Ge losing before, he laughed and said: “Young fellow has great self confidence. Even so, I will place my bets, this saint bone, is one of my kept collections, it is useless for others, but for your Form Spirit, it is considered very beneficial. You need not win, I only need you to sustain 20 strikes by him.”

A piece of unremarkable bone, appeared in Old Yu's hands. This item was only his collection and not worth any money.

The piece of bone was only as big as a finger, covered with dust, it looked to be a small pieces of mud, extremely unremarkable.

Little Fool's eyes suddenly brightened up, the smell that the piece of bone is giving off.....

Tang Tian was said unhappily: “Hey, old man, don’t take a piece of lousy bone and say it is some saint bone. Are you really from Honourable Martial Group? Are you lying? People from Honourable Martial Group are all extremely rich!”

Lying....

Ye Zhao Ge’s expression became weird.

Old Yu’s expression turned a little ugly, he controlled the rage in his heart, if not for the extinction of Form Spirits, just by the words earlier, he will not hesitate to kill the boy. Wait till you fall into my hands, you will definitely become a dried specimen, in my collection, another piece. Form spirits in this generation, is not a bad collection.

Having thought to this point, Old Yu said patiently: “This is indeed a saint bone. When Ancient saints pass away, there is another term called fade away, their body and soul will be extinguished completely, not leaving a trace on earth. Only a very few saints will have their bones not completely vanished, these bones left behind are saint bones. Legends say that the saint bones are the best nourishment for Form Spirits.”

Tang Tian did not believe him, he muttered: “I can pick up a few bones at the cemetery which look better than that, still saint bones, who are you bluffing? Where is the saint?”

“.....” Old Yu’s face cramped up, he muttered through his gritted teeth: “Then tell me how?”

If only there were not much people here.....

No! Just by hanging dry, it cannot get rid of the hate in my heart, wait till you fall into my hands, see how I will brew you.....

“Spirit technique cards, add on another spirit technique card.” Tang Tian lifted his finger: “Hey, you are a big shot from Honourable Martial Group, don’t take out all those trashy roadside stuff!”

At this point of time, many saints were attracted to their movements and conversation, and observed from afar.

Tang Tian used a suspicious look and judged Old Yu: “Hey, I truly am suspecting whether you are from Honourable Martial Group? Are you a cheater!”

Cheater.....

Old Yu was so angry that the wrinkles on his face were trembling, like a layer of ripple, he was lazy to speak nonsense, and immediately took out a spirit technique card: “This piece of spirit technique card, [Dawn]!”

Ye Zhao Ge was moved, [Dawn] was one of the most famous spirit technique cards in Honourable Martial Group, it was regarded as the bronze saint level’s strongest spirit technique card. He knew the value of the spirit technique card, even when sold inside

Honorable Martial Group itself, the price could reach 200 billion! It was not something that could be bought just because.

For Old Yu to actually take out the spirit technique card, Ye Zhao Ge knew that the situation was not as simple as he had thought.

The stranger in front of him, did not look to be worth 200 billion star coins.

He immediately felt a strand of pressure. If he let Old Yu lose the spirit technique card, it was a loss of around 200 billion star coins, to Old Yu, it would definitely be painful.

His eyes flashed with caution.

The surrounding cries of alarm immediately let Tang Tian know that the spirit Technique card was definitely something good.

Without a second word, Tang Tian promised: “Okay! But, you give me the items first, in case you back out later on. Anyway you guys won’t be afraid about me running.”

The killing intent flashed through Old Yu’s heart, his face expression did not change, he threw the spirit technique card over: “Hehe, fine! Young boy you’re quite clever, however, prove to us with your strength, there is now no more room for regret.”

He wanted to make it clear to the audience, that the other party did not have any chance to regret, Honourable Martial Group’s

regret was not so easily given.

So what if we are in Sextans Constellation? As long as there is reason, Killing till rivers of blood flow was not something he was afraid off.

Tang Tian kept the items.

People who received the news increased, Ye Zhao Ge was not some nameless person. Although he had the most shallow experience amongst the saints, but to step into the saint rank at such a young age, he was definitely a genius!

The battle was definitely worth seeing.

Chapter 496 – Onyx Soul Tong Ge

In the past, among the geniuses in the Honourable Martial Group, Ye Zhao Ge was definitely not the most dazzling individual, however he was the earliest to be bestowed as a Saint amongst them all. Also he was the first martial artist to suppress Tang Tian, Qiu Shan was killed by Tang Tian, Zhang Ming He fell in Three Spirit City, from these, being hailed as “Honorable Grindstone” was very apt for Tang Tian.

After being bestowed as Saint, Ye Zhao Ge’s temperament changed, his reservedness was like a crazy wild beast, although his temperament was as cold as before, but it was not to the point that people would find it difficult to get close to him. In many people’s eyes, this behavior was due to Ye Zhao Ge maturing.

Excited because of Ye Zhao Ge, the other people all headed to the front lines, joining the battle with Leo Constellation, to polish their own power.

Ye Zhao Ge was not complacent, he knew there was another stronger genius than him, the one who had trained out a Sword Spirit, Jing Hao!

Jing Hao had a Sword Spirit, causing a huge wave to ripple in the top levels of Honourable Martial Group. Sword Saints were not mainstream in Honourable Martial Group, within Honourable Martial Group, the top grade spirit techniques, were not for sword saints. In the history of Honorable Martial Group, this was the first time a Sword Spirit had appeared, what made them feel even more awkward, was that it came from a traitor.

Although Clan Elder An kept trying to use his own power, trying to bring Jing Hao back into Honourable Martial Group, the majority of the other Clan elders kept their silence.

Honourable Martial Group's tradition was the ray and light related spirit technique, Honourable Martial Group's top spirit technique, the core essence was light! From the early start out of Honourable Martial Group, a genius in the techniques domain would appear in every generation, generation after generation of perseverance, formed a complete light related set of spirit techniques.

Hence in the internal department of the Honourable Martial Group, martial artists that trained in the light related sets of spirit techniques were viewed as the orthodox and traditional way.

Although Sword Spirits were rare, it was still unable to move the other Honourable Martial Clan Elders. Honourable Martial Group had existed for so many years, and had seen countless disciples who had not enjoyed success in the group and left, and flourished by themselves. This was not strange, but Jing Hao's behavior was viewed as disgraceful and unloyal to majority of the Honourable Martial Clan elders.

In the history of the disciples who left the Honourable Martial Group, although they would hold reign over their own area, their relationship with the Honourable Martial Group would always be well maintained. Honourable Martial Group viewed this action as spreading out and extending the branches. However Jing Hao was different, because Jing Hao had joined the enemy of Honourable

Martial Group.

In comparison, Ye Zhao Ge was more well liked by the elders in Honourable Martial Group. Although a Sword Spirit was strong, in the eyes of the elders of the Group, it was rather limited. Compared to Honourable Martial Group's frightening intelligence and accumulated experience, how could a mere Sword Spirit compare to them?

Ye Zhao Ge kept his thoughts, Jing Hao was the opponent he was yearning for.

The man in front of him was a stranger, and did not look like he was very imposing, and even trained in the ancient and extinct Form Spirit, Ye Zhao Ge did not seem interested. If not for Old Yu's order, he would not even be bothered to lay his eyes on such trash.

Moreover, this fellow seemed a bit dazed.

Ye Zhao Ge puckered up his brows, the amateur performance, made his heart feel even more contempt.

"This fellow can't be frightened silly right." the young man who spoke was barefooted with long hair, his pupils were bright and black, giving off a vibe of a transvestite, he sighed: "I want to see Ye Zhao Ge's power, i hope the other fellow isn't too weak."

The middle aged man beside him had a slim figure with deep set

eye sockets, his expression dark: “Ye Zhao Ge is your main opponent.”

“What about Leo Constellation? Why aren’t they here? if not we can still challenge them.” the young man laughed.

“The spirit law kept in the treasure deposit is not very high leveled, and is more alluring to bronze saints. This time, I think Rong Bo is promoting it for Ye Zhao Ge.” The middle aged man spoke in a moderate pace, but had a sinister hint to his speech.

“Why don’t we go and snatch it?” The young man raised his eyebrows: “given master’s power, it’s enough to sweep this entire place.”

“Rong Bo can also sweep this place apart.” the middle aged man glanced at the young man: “When no one takes action, that is a mutual understanding. Whoever breaks this mutual understanding will lead to an all out war, and no one dares to open this box. Honorable Martial Group dares to fight Leo Constellation, but definitely does not dare incite an all out war. Leo Constellation dares to fight Honourable Martial Group but also does not dare to incite an all out war, we at Onyx Soul, will not dare to either. Hence, Cang Yang Yu is very smart.”

“Actually I feel that an all out war is quite good.” the young man said disapprovingly: “We at Onyx Soul are already in the war, not showcasing our abilities, it is really disappointing.”

The middle aged man glanced at the young man coldly: “Tong

Ge, war is cruel.”

“But, Master.” Tong Ge’s smile vanished, he said: “Without being baptised in the experience of warfare, our martial artists’ growth will forever be slower than them. When the time comes, can we still catch up to them?”

The Middle aged man stared blankly.

“They grew up in blood and fire, we however are watching by the sidelines.” Tong Ge said: “They are becoming vultures, but we are still domestic fowls, and we are still waiting for two vultures to fight each other to the point that both get injured, before we can go in and take in the rewards. However, Master, even for two injured vultures, can us domestic fowls still have a chance of beating them?”

The middle aged man was speechless.

In the area, Tang Tian was fighting with a celestial being, wrong, it was a human fighting a spirit, Tang Tian and Little Fool could connect through the heart, and did not need to speak.

“Little Fool, prepare to dodge!” Tang Tian said wilfully.

“I can’t escape even if I blink.” Little Fool whined, interrupting Tang Tian’s imagination, he rolled his eyes in his heart, apparently this fellow appeared big, slow and stupid, but in actual fact he was a black-hearted and cruel fellow.

The key point was, it was completely embarrassing.....

Under the eyes of the audience, it was as though they were trying to escape, such a despicable behavior, you are a constellation master, don't you feel embarrassed? Really, don't you feel embarrassed?

The proud Little Fool, how could he bare the humiliating situation!

Tang Tian's heart of deceit didn't die off: "You really cannot escape?"

"There are so many saints. Again, do you feel that Honourable Martial Group will not have a way to fight against Blink?" Little Fool said coldly, the cold and childish voice felt like he was about to break down, why do I sound like a little baby acting in anger? However to prevent the fool from doing something embarrassing in front of so many people, Little Fool insisted: "Under the eyes of everyone, if you can withstand 20 strikes, these things are yours, Honourable Martial Group will definitely not go back on their words. Or, you don't even have confidence of withstanding 20 strikes from Ye Zhao Ge?"

"Nonsense!" Tang Tian raged: "Don't speak of 20 strikes, there's no problem even with 200 strikes!"

Obviously, against the fool, he only needed the easiest method of provocation.....

Little Fool rolled his eyes in his heart, his mouth continued to add fuel to the fire: “You were beaten like a dog by him previously, there’s a darkness in your heart, I can understand.”

Tang Tian suddenly had a new hatred in his heart, he said cruelly: “Just with these two rubbish, we are indeed being too nice to him, I want to beat him till he looks like a dog!”

Obviously, the provocation matched with awakening the hatred had caused the fool to explode!

Little Fool shut his mouth sensibly, his heart thought quietly, if only the enemies in the world were as easy to defeat as this fool, how good would it be.....

He suddenly forgot the experience of being in a difficult position.

Ye Zhao Ge did not attack when the opponent was distracted, he was one with status and was arrogant at heart, so he could not do such things. And if he represented Old Yu well today, Old Yu would gain some face, if he performed badly, Old Yu will be embarrassed.

The key was, he did not put his opponent seriously in his eyes, the opponent was an amateur and was performing clumsily, making him disapprove even more.

“Hey, Surnamed Ye, I want to beat you till you look like a dog!”

Suddenly the opponent screamed, shocking Ye Zhao ge, the opponent had suddenly become so ferocious, staring at him with red eyes. Ye Zhao Ge had an indescribable feeling, the provoking method? So weird.....

Just at that moment, the opponent suddenly took a step out, when his footsteps came into contact, the ground trembled slightly, the dust surrounding of his sole scattering around.

Ye Zhao Ge's pupils shrunk, that leg strength.....was incredibly strong!

Swoosh!

The figure in front of him suddenly became blurry, the surrounding of the blurry figure, suddenly erupted with a cloud of mist, breaking the speed of sound barrier!

At almost the same time, that unfamiliar face charged in front of Ye Zhao Ge.

So fast!

Ye Zhao Ge's heart turned cold, his face did not change at all, a sword appeared in his hand, slowly raising it up.

Dang!

The fist hit the sword, giving rise to a dull sound of impact, the surge of energy swept past Ye Zhao Ge's face, his expression was calm all the way, his body slid a few steps as though it was on ice.

Although Ye Zhao Ge had expected the strength of the opponent, but he did not expect that the opponent's strength was strong to such an extent.

Someone from Onyx Soul?

The opponent's speed was unusually quick, the frequency of his strides was so fast it was simply unimaginable. His method was simple and straightforward, without any fancy moves, although it had more fundamental martial techniques, but his strength was supplemented and strong, full of wounding lethality.

Ye Zhao Ge was a little excited, he had not met such a strong opponent for a long time. His blood meridians were very special, and after going through the saint bestowal, his blood meridians also underwent some changes.

When comparing strength, he was not afraid of anyone.

The sword in Ye Zhao Ge's hand, in an extremely small width, fluctuated at very high speeds, a sword technique without any fanciful manoeuvres, but every sword was filled with energy!

Dang Dang Dang!

The sound of impact grew louder extensively, Ye Zhao Ge brandished out a screen of swords, under Tang Tian's barrage of attacks, it remained majestic and did not falter.

No one had thought that when two saints battled each other, they were actually comparing strength. However they could not help but admit, these type of simple and plain attacks were brimming with wound lethality.

Everyone was not surprised at Ye Zhao Ge's performance, but that ugly fellow's strength cannot be underestimated.

Just at this time, Old Yu was already frowning, he said flatly: "Zhao Ge, stop playing, quickly finish the battle."

Ye Zhao Ge suddenly awoke, unconsciously, both parties had already parried 15 moves, a battle of purely using strength was indeed addictive. Could it be that this was the opponent's strategy?

If it was like that, the opponent's research on him was unexpectedly deep.

Ye Zhao Ge stayed at a distance, he squinted his eyes again, the remaining five strikes were enough.

In a saints battle, the spirit techniques were the true show.

His body started to shine with a gentle bright white light aura, the white light was like flowing water, flowing along his body, curling around the sword in his hands.

The white light grew even brighter and a wave of tyrannical aura, spread across the whole ground.

Chapter 497 – Glimmer

Zi Zi Zi, The ice below Ye Zhao Ge's feet started to thaw, the rising thick fog dissipated around, the figure that was covered and basked in light was faintly discernible.

The air surrounding around Ye Zhao Ge, started to give rise to countless bright specks of light, the lights were as thin as dust, it was floating, like a group of living things giving off light floating in the air.

That was the energy being lit up in the air.

The star like dust floated in apertures and expanded non-stop, causing the saints who were watching to have a change in expression, all of them slowly started to retreat backwards.

“Glimmer! Its Glimmer!”

The crowd was shocked and flew into an uproar, as more of them started to have changes in their expressions, their gaze towards Ye Zhao Ge showing traces of fear. Not everyone was familiar with Spirit Technique, but there would definitely not be a saint who did not know the name [Glimmer].

Out of Honorable Martial Group's bronze level light series of spirit techniques, the most famous spirit techniques were [Glimmer], [Dawn] and [Starlight]. [Glimmer] was the number one

Honorable Light Bronze Spirit Technique, and equally famous was its difficulty of learning.

Glimmer's training had a high difficulty, far more difficult than the other two Honorable Light Spirit Techniques, even more so in the internal departments of Honorable Martial Group, very few Saints would directly practice glimmer.

The glimmer light ray expanded to beyond 15 feet, then quieted down.

Old Yu's eyes flashed a colour of praise, Ye Zhao Ge's talent was indeed very shocking, in such a short period of time, he had already started to comprehend glimmer.

This was also the origin of his confidence, Ye Zhao Ge's attainments on [Glimmer], although it was just an introduction, but it was already enough, because it is [Glimmer]!

Tong Ge who was in a distance, was filled with surprise: "Ye Zhao Ge actually learned [Glimmer]!"

Even the middle aged man's expression was a little moved.

Onyx Soul and Honorable Martial Group's hatred had been going on for very long, so they knew the meaning and what [Glimmer] represented. To Onyx Soul, all the saints that could learn Glimmer, were all Onyx Soul's highly vigilant targets. In the history of Honorable Martial Group, every saint that had learned Glimmer,

were the truly strong people!

To dare practise [Glimmer], was the symbolization of great ambitions of many Honorable Martial Saints.

The stronger the spirit technique, the higher the requirement of the saint. If forced to train, the result would be destructive. You could treat an injured meridian, but if the spirit domain was injured, it was equivalent to being handicapped. The promotion of a saint was very difficult, every step was like walking on thin ice, slowly and carefully, even a slight distraction could mean falling into a deep abyss.

Ye Zhao Ge actually comprehended [Glimmer]!

Onyx Soul actually did not have any relevant intelligence on this, how could the two of them not be shocked? This meant that Honorable Martial Group will once again have another strong person under their ranks!!

When the light auras lit up, Tang Tian immediately had an intense surge of danger pouring out from his mind, the sense of danger was everywhere, even giving him a suffocating hallucination.

This was a beautiful yet dangerous spirit technique.....

Tang Tian became dazzled, this unprecedented spirit technique he had never seen before, it gave him an eye opener, his heart had

an indescribable admiration. That dense light aura was like flowing water, and it could actually even set ablaze the energy in the air.....

Even the momentum of activating the skill was so strong and shocking!

Tang Tian did not move, once he entered the area of the densely clustered light, he will be like a moth that flies to a flame. The blurred illusion in the circle of glimmer, formed into another world.

A world of tyrannical flames.

To create.... Yes, to create by itself is an extremely powerful energy!

Tang Tian suddenly realized in his heart, creation was the strongest aspect of the spirit domain. However, his spirit domain was the Form Spirit, even if he wanted to create something, it would be Little Fool doing it, could it be he truly had no other way?

Was he really useless?

No! There must definitely be a way!

Tang Tian was unreconciled, he squeezed his brain juices and thought of another idea.

Create..... Create.....

Slowly, a crazy idea formed in his head.

Maybe.....

Little Fool did not think of it, Ye Zhao Ge was actually so violent, causing his expression to change.

Tang Tian did not know how powerful [Glimmer] was, how would he know? Ye Zhao Ge's level of strength, was beyond his expectation.

Why was he so unlucky lately?

Randomly choosing a person, which turned out to be so strong? If it was him controlling the body, he admitted he had the power to defeat Ye Zhao Ge, however, the body was now being controlled by the fool.

Bastard!

“Little Fool!

Just when Little Fool was annoyed to the limit, Tang Tian's voice suddenly sounded in his heart, in that voice, there was not a little fear, but it was eagerness.

Idiot, do you know what that [Glimmer] is?

“Gather energy to converge on my hands, as much as possible!”

Tang Tian’s tone was brimming of confidence Little Fool thought of telling him not to waste his energy, but as he opened his mouth, he did not say anything. Surging energy, gathered like flowing water on Tang Tian’s fists.

Seeing the myriad of fine dust light regiments, just like pieces of coloured planets, surrounded Tang Tian’s fists and started rotating around it.

“More!”

Tang Tian Continued.

“This is the limit of your control.” Little Fool said coldly: “If i increase the energy again, the energy developed will harm your body.”

The Little Fool in the past was totally ignorant of the spirit domain, however the Little Fool now could already see through the mysteries of [Ursa Major Stars Umbrella]. He only realized now, why Ursa Major Constellation was hailed as a tyrant no one dared to look down upon in the past. In the era of martial artists, [Ursa Major Stars Umbrella] was like a door, that helped martial artists step into the realm of saints.

After entering the realm of saints, the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella would be flipped into another world. Although the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella did not contain any spirit technique, it contained a specific orthodox inheritance as the core of its origin, Ursa Major Constellation passed down the most core of its origin, its stars!

Ursa Major Stars Umbrella's stars circled endlessly, it was the best target of comprehension, saints needed to start their enlightenment from inside to attain their own spirit techniques.

Little Fool woke up too late, he had never enlightened his own set of spirit techniques, however, he did have some gains, which was the weight of the stars!

The energy in his body already had a trace of the weight characteristics, which was why he was able to say that.

“No matter, continue, I have already thought of how to defeat him!” Tang Tian's tone was certain and excited.

Impossible!

Little Fool originally did not believe it, even he did not know of how to defeat Ye Zhao Ge, how did this fool think of it?

“Quickly!” Tang Tian rushed him.

Little Fool set himself straight, adding a violent surge of energy, that crazily charged at Tang Tian's fists, having swallowed so many star rocks, the energy in Little Fool's body's was shocking.

Tang Tian only felt his fists getting a little tighter.

The energy churning and surrounding his fists, brought forth a frightening power, Tang Tian felt as though he was being stuffed into countless heavy objects and heartlessly crushed.

He could even hear the sound of his fists getting crushed.

“Not enough, come again!”

Tang Tian's eyes flashed a crazy colour, how could he not feel the opponent's power? But, Ye Zhao Ge, I got beaten up by you so badly the last time, how can I bear to be beaten by you again?

Such a matter, was simply embarrassing!

Enemy was on a narrow path is not just a saying.....

Even so, a crazy thought surfaced in his brain, making him tremble involuntarily, it's too crazy!

Pa, his fists exploded, blood shot everywhere, even Tang Tian's Zero Energy Body could not withstand such surging star power!

Tang Tian suddenly had no feeling, his crazy, burning gaze stared at the glimmer of circle not too far away.

Almost everyone's gaze was attracted to Ye Zhao Ge, the renowned glimmer, to be able to witness it first hand, there would be no other chance like this, no one could bear to take their gaze away.

Comparatively, Tang Tian's aura was far lacking and extremely dim.

The fog cleared, in the blurred flimmer, Ye Zhao Ge who glimmered in the thousand light rays was like a Battle God.

Tang Tian licked his lips like a monster: "Little Fool, we are going to attack."

Little Fool who was inside the body had a face full of shock, this fool was shockingly crazy.

"Charge!"

Shoosh!

Tang Tian's figure suddenly disappeared, teleported!

Tang Tian suddenly appeared in the circle of glimmer, attracting shocked exclamations. Compared to Glimmer, although Blink was

not cheap, it was considered as nothing. Only that everyone previously felt that the unfamiliar stranger, definitely did not have any power to resist. But when he blinked, everyone knew that they had underestimated the unremarkable fellow.

But, charging into the Glimmer circle, is that not killing himself?

A light flashed past Ye Zhao Ge's eyes, the circle of light was his territory, so he could detect when Tang Tian barged in.

Really stupid, in this circle of light, his battle capability was doubled!

The sword in his hands was wrapped in the light, he suddenly raised it up, as if he had predicted earlier, slicing straight to Tang Tian's front. Countless specks of glimmer were stirred, needles as fine as hair entered the sword, causing the sword light to erupt!

Tang Tian smiled, without dodging he punched towards the sword light and charged towards the light sword, the energy at his fists, suddenly erupted, but Ye Zhao Ge obviously underestimated the power of Tang Tian's fists!

What was so unexpected was, the power of Tang Tian's fists, suddenly exploded!

It exploded right at his fists!

Bang!

The explosive energy, made Tang Tian uncomfortable, even with his Zero Energy Body, his fists were lacerated, fresh blood flowing everywhere, however it was as if he could not feel it, as another fist came.

Ye Zhao Ge was caught off guard, his body moved back five steps uncontrollably, until this point, he noticed Tang Tian's eyes had a gaze as crazy as a monster. This fellow.....

Ye Zhao Ge reacted fast, almost at the same time, he brandished and waved his sword. The glimmer in the surroundings was once again attracted, and entered the sword, causing the sword's light to erupt again.

Booom!

Another explosion, Tang Tian's left fist was also lacerated!

Ye Zhao Ge moved back again.

“Little Fool!”

Tang Tian shouted angrily, he charged, his right fists' energy suddenly surged up violently, it was actually even more intense than before.

There wasn't any change, only the purest of energy, once again

exploding the moment both came into contact.

Suicidal attack? Ye Zhao Ge lifted his eyebrow, this type of attacks, had no meaning at all.

This strike, the opponent's fists would be considered dead. Obviously his right arm already had run out of energy to battle.

That means there is one more strike.

Apparently the opponent's left strike was arrived at a scheduled time, again exploding without any technical quality.

Let's see what other patterns you got..... wait.....

Ye Zhao Ge's facial expression changed, the Glimmer around him had actually vanished, he lifted his head quickly, only to see the opponent smiling at him.

Idiot, although I cannot create, but I can destroy!

What I am destroying is the space that your spirit domain has created!

There was one more strike.....

“Little Fool!”

Tang Tian's figure moved once more, Ye Zhao Ge who lost the Glimmer circle was extremely slow.

A wave of energy fluctuation developed from his left, Ye Zhao Ge did not think and immediately struck with his sword, nothing was there!

Not good!

Ye Zhao Ge's facial expression changed, bang, a leg had quietly struck his back, the great force made him fly over 30m, before he steadied himself.

It was dead silence, everyone stared blankly at the fresh blood on Tang Tian's fists.

He smiled, portraying a harmless and honest look.

“Hey, it's been 20 strikes, I'll take the items, thank you!”

Chapter 498 – Spirit Value

Tang Tian went in a big circle before returning to the camp.

In the camping ground, the martial artists were all in a frightened state, the energy ripples from the fight between the saints was terrifying, something martial artists beneath the saints could never imagine.

The battle was at another level, remnants of the aftermath still lingered in the air, even these bit of remnants, to the martial artists who were not saints, felt uncomfortable.

Only Ding Chen noticed Tang Tian's return, as long as there were movements now, Ding Chen would always notice if Tang Tian was there. Hence when he noticed Tang Tian appearing in the camp, Ding Chen involuntarily swallowed his saliva. A daring idea came up with a daring thought, were the noises and activities caused by Big Boss?

This thought flashed past his mind, he laughed at his own craziness, is it even possible that the rain and wind are made by the big boss?

Although Big Boss was capable, the saints were also very powerful, there was still the Honorable Martial Group, and Onyx Soul, because of these big guns, big boss definitely went to join the fun.

Once Tang Tian returned to the camp, he squeezed into the training chambers, and said: “Do not disturb me.”

Tang Tian’s hands were lacerated, his white bones were revealed, fresh blood splattered all over. Tang Tian grinned, he was in such pain he exhaled out cold air, but his face still flashed with excitement.

The battle today, finally solved the most important question, that was which direction he should head towards.

Of course, it was destruction!

His spirit domain was Little Fool, and it was something he could not control, since he could not create, then he shall destroy. Others would feel that the realm of destruction was not high, but Tang Tian felt it was nothing much, as one had to take one step at a time. He was not a world class genius, reaching the skies in one step was not what he would think of. To be able to battle and display his use was enough to make him very happy.

The matter about creating, will be left to Little Fool.

As for himself, he will focus on being a destroyer. If he could destroy other people’s spirit domains, then that would be powerful!

The more he thought about it, the more excited he got, but the pain from both hands, made him shift his attention. The injury

looked extremely terrifying, but in truth, it was not as serious as one would think. He had a Zero Energy Body, so the injuries caused by energy would not be too strong on him, and furthermore, his self-healing capability was very strong.

However, his self-healing capability also needed to be replenished, which was done by eating a huge amount of food.

Not only was His body unable to heal with energy, but it also repelled energy, hence he needed huge amounts of food, to replenish his body. Luckily Tang Tian had prepared for it early, Ding Man and the rest had done comprehensive research on his Zero Energy Body.

Tang Tian extremely liked his Zero Energy Body, although he could not use spirit techniques, however he need not worry about injuries too much, as long as it was not fatal, there would not be much problem.

Thinking of back when Ye Zhao Ge flaunted his undead body, Tang Tian's eyes got red thinking of it.

Not needing to worry of getting injured, could let him take more initiative during a battle, for a berserk offensive type fighter like him, it was simply the best, his attack can be even more daring.

“Godlike young lad, should be making a living through offense! Tsk.....”

“Little Fool, I will hand over the defense to you, aiyo.....”

“Ah Ha, it has been decided!”

Little Fool floated in front of Tang Tian, looked at this fool in silence. The battle was still spiralling around his head, in truth, when talking of technicalities, it was not complicated concerning the battle.

Only that, the courage and determination displayed by the fool in battle, had impacted him greatly. According to strength, the fool completely had no margin of struggling, however, this fellow actually won.....

This fellow's will to survive, was already so strong to such a state.....

Little Fool kept silent, if it was him, could he win? Little Fool felt the possibility was low, just like then, he had already started thinking about retreating.

Why did he not think of that, the Fool will use such a method to resolve the battle.

“Your thoughts are not bad, the path to destroy, it suits you.” the childish voice, yet contained a complicated mood.

While eating crazily Tang Tian asked with a muffled voice: “what is the use of the saint bone?”

His mind and Little Fool's were interlinked, when the old man from Honorable Martial Group took out the saint bone, he felt the fluctuation in Little Fool's mood.

"To increase the spirit value." Little Fool's mood returned to normal: "You can dramatically increase my spirit value."

"What is spirit value?" Tang Tian asked while wolfing down his food.

"It is the value of energy transformation of the spirit domain." Little Fool's childish voice, was extremely adorable: "You can treat the spirit domain as a special space, spirit value is the size of this space. The bigger the space, the more spirit techniques you can train in. My spirit value is not high, only 10. This Saint Bone came at the right time."

"The bigger the spirit value the better?" Tang Tian continued to eat, asked without raising his head.

"Yes." Little Fool sat beside Tang Tian, took the saint bone and ate the bone like eating a biscuit. However, he ate it very slowly, with a serious expression.

A big and small figure sat side by side, using the same posture, even the expression of eating something was strikingly similar.

"I'm satisfied!" Tang Tian raised his arms and shouted.

“The taste is not bad.” Little Fool licked his lips. His eyes flashed a very special glare: “It truly is a saint bone, my spirit value increased to 15. Even so, there is still a mark in it, i need some time to remove it. The mark in saint bones are very good things.”

“Good that it’s useful for you.” Tang Tian said: “What about that spirit technique cards?”

Little Fool lifted his eyebrows: “It is better than Blink, but my spirit value is not high enough.”

Suddenly, Tang Tian’s neck hung a necklace with the shape of a silver rabbit, it was shaking slightly, it was a bell.

After a moment, Tang Tian smiled: “who knows, maybe we can sell it for a good price.”

Tang Tian completely did not think about how big a wave the battle had created in Ancient Cold City.

Ye Zhao Ge, [Glimmer], 20 strikes, and lost.

The news spread across Ancient Cold City like a hurricane, it’s sensation totally exceeded Tang Tian’s expectation. With the appearance of [Glimmer], it had already shocked people. Ye Zhao Ge’s talent and strength was much stronger than the rumors. Compared to the matured bronze saints, Ye Zhao Ge’s spirit value was very low, his understanding of Spirit technique were still very

shallow, his attacking methods were very simple and showed many weaknesses.

But even so, Ye Zhao Ge's battle capabilities were shocking, totally unlike what the typical saints can be compared to.

Saints that could win against Ye Zhao Ge were definitely not nobodies, however, the unfamiliar face and the Form Spirit, did not even leave a name behind before they left.

A few people tried to follow secretly, but the other party used the sea of clouds to get rid of them.

However, the heated debate caused by the battle did not end there.

“The power of this person, compared to Ye Zhao Ge did not have much of a difference, Ye Zhao Ge was too careless, if he had used Glimmer from the start, the result of the battle would be another story. The mystery person was very smart, he knew that he was not Ye Zhao Ge's match when comparing with creation power, hence he used another method, which was destroy. The difficulty of destroying is even lower than creation, although there is a huge difference in terms of boundaries, but in this level of battle, the difference was not that huge. He succeeded, by using a large quantity energy to explode directly, which damaged the opponent's Glimmer created by his spirit domain.”

“Borrowing the opponent's change of mind, using the pressure from the sudden Blink, the strike at the end was a small technique,

using power fluctuations to entice Ye Zhao Ge, in actual fact he used his legs to resolve the battle. Also, we could tell that the Form Spirit's energy control was very proficient.”

“To let the opponent control the rhythm of the battle was Ye Zhao Ge's most careless move. Although there was a difference in terms of fighting ability, but Ye Zhao Ge did not lose in injustice, the use of battle techniques by his opponent exceeded him, most importantly, the opponent's fighting intent was more firm, to destroy Ye Zhao Ge's Glimmer circle, he did not even hesitate to sacrifice both his hands, this type of courage, is not what the typical person has. On top of that, the opponent has a strong body, it was such an intense explosion, the price paid by the two injured hands could be seen.”

The Saint's understanding of the battle, compared to usual people was more in depth, and very quickly, a professional decipher was made ready in the market.

“How do you see it?” The middle aged man asked Tong Ge.

Tong Ge smiled slightly: “Very professional, the explanation was very clear. Ye Zhao Ge's enlightenment of Glimmer, his spirit value is over 25, he just stepped into saint level and is already so strong, that is already powerful. That would also mean the opponent was even stronger.”

The middle aged man declined to comment: “if you had went against him, would you have the confidence?”

The smile on Tong Ge's face vanished, he revealed a very serious expression, he thought about it, his expression was complicated: "Not definitely, the opponent was very crazy, and very capable of using his own advantages, these such people are the hardest to handle, even so, it is very difficult to guess what trump cards he had. The opponent's Form Spirit, almost did not display anything. I have my own suspicions now, whether he conserved his strength or not. Although he sacrificed his hands, but I suspect that, to him, would possibly be just a type of choice."

The middle age man nodded his head: "I feel consoled that you could see that. He came for the Sextans Eye, I have a type of feeling, this person is not easy."

"Mhm." Tong Ge nodded his head seriously: "I will be careful!"

The middle aged man said: "I checked, the treasure deposit that Sextans Eye has kept, should not be the highest level treasure deposit, the spirit law is also more suited for bronze saints, if you do not get it, do not be discouraged."

"Master, you lost confidence in your disciple so quickly?" Tong Ge laughed.

"Not that I lost my confidence." the middle aged man shook his head: "Although we don't know the origin of the opponent, but to be so brave and ignore his life, I think he should not be any disciple from anywhere. Spirit Laws are difficult to get, but you can still get it if you think of an idea."

Tong Ge did not retort, he turned and asked: “He really will come?”

“You will know later.” the middle aged man said.

The appearance that Tang Tian used when fighting Ye Zhao Ge, strutted down the streets, once he appeared, it attracted a slight uproar. Tang Tian who was victorious against Ye Zhao Ge, had his reputation soar to sky high.

“This brother, not sure where you came from? I am from Libra Constellation.....”

“I’m from Cancer constellation.....”

“I am from.....”

The other powerhouses might still be afraid of Honorable Martial Group, but for powerhouses such as the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, they did not even care, all of them throwing a symbol of peace to Tang Tian. Such talent which could defeat Ye Zhao Ge with his [Glimmer], such a talent, if they did not invite him, they must definitely be blind.

Tang Tian suddenly had difficulty walking forward.

Chapter 499 – Because You Have A Lot Of Money

Tang Tian spent a great deal of energy and pushed apart all the passionate people. He was feeling extremely happy, truly a godlike young lad, to be able to attract so many eyes everywhere he walked.

When Tang Tian who enjoyed the fame appeared at the restaurant, the restaurant immediately plunged into a short period of silence.

His gaze swept through the entire crowd, before quickly finding his target and walked towards the two people.

“Welcome, Sire.” Tong Ge stood up and bowed.

“You are the ones who want to buy Dawn?”

In the quiet restaurant, Tang Tian’s voice could be heard everywhere. Everyone was initially surprised, but immediately revealed looks of excitement, they then remembered that the spoil of war was exactly that [Dawn].

In just that short sentence, who knew how many hearts it stirred.

[Dawn] was also a product of Honorable Martial Group, amongst

the bronze saint spirit technique cards, other than [Glimmer] that could suppress it, no other cards were able to beat it. It was a top existence amongst the bronze spirit technique cards, who didn't want such a spirit technique card? For a spirit technique card such as [Dawn], it was something that would never appear in the market, as even in Honorable Martial Group, it was not something everyone could obtain.

They finally had an opportunity to obtain such a precious spirit technique card.

Who wouldn't be moved? The only people who were in fear was the Honorable Martial Group people, causing them to be annoyed, such a result was not something anyone could bear. But out of the group of people, they were naturally not fearful of Honorable Martial Group.

“Yes.” Tong Ge replied happily.

“Only an exchange, I am not selling.” Tang Tian said straightforwardly: “Do not discuss with me about star coins.”

Tong Ge smiled as he took out two objects: “This saint bone, is not like the broken saint bone that Old Yu had, this came from the silver sword saint Zhao Zhi Fei from Aquarius Constellation, the second joint bone of the middle finger on his right hand. In his life, Zhao Zhi Fei was hailed as the [Sword Investigator], this saint bone inside has his imprint. Other than that, it can also provide your Form Spirit to increase his spirit value by at least 10.”

The Saint Bone was exquisite like porcelain, as flawless as jade, with a faint silver decorative design on top of it.

“This Umbrella Handle, is also very extraordinary, before the Ancient Leo Constellation fell, a saint had the originality to obtain the Leo’s spear as a handle, Libra’s Bronze Whip as its keel, Scorpio’s Bronze Thin Silk as the umbrella surface, creating a spirit treasure. Who knew that, this saint would meet upon an unfortunate disaster, and only remained with Leo Constellation’s Bronze Spear that was tempered into this umbrella handle. Although a bronze treasure is in its embryonic form, but after experiencing 20 years being tempered and nurtured by the spirit domain and carefully carved, it has become something extraordinary, and can only be discovered and not sought.”

The deep red umbrella handle was like coral, its blood red mixture, was like the anger of a lion, it’s passionate and tyrannical qi leaking out.

Everyone in the restaurant turned their gaze to the two treasures, they could not stop looking from their attraction, their heavy breathing audible.

A treasure that was formed into an embryo, tempered by the spirit domain and becoming a spirit treasure.

Spirit Treasures were birthed through constellations, and naturally brought a few fragments of laws. The spirit birthed from star power, could only be used by martial artists who were not saints, they could not transform it. But after being bestowed as a saint, wielding a spirit domain, they could then change it through

the martial spirit furnace.

Tempering a spirit treasure was also an extremely profound skill. Everyone had absolutely different spirit domains, and that meant every furnace was different, so changing a treasure into a spirit treasure would naturally yield different results.

But, the present age of martial technique systems had developed to the current age, the tempering of spirit treasures had also developed out a few methods, and its system was extremely large.

Tang Tian was very foreign to these kinds of things. But....although he did not understand, it sounded as though it was very impressive and powerful....

“Accept him!”

Little Fool’s childish voice sounded in Tang Tian’s heart, it was excited and firm.

Tang Tian was about to open his mouth, when suddenly a voice came out from behind: “Hold up!”

Everyone’s gaze in the restaurant was immediately attracted to the person who shouted “Hold Up”, and all turned to look behind Tang Tian, all of them immediately becoming quiet.

Impressively, it was Rong Bo and Ye Zhao Ge!

“Onyx Soul elder is buying our [Dawn], that’s not too suitable.’ Rong Bo laughed, as though he was an affable old man.

All the people with greedy eyes were immediately flushed of their greed. The two people were actually Onyx Soul Elders! Thinking about how they thought of wanting to deal with the two Onyx Soul Elders, their hearts all started quivering.

Tang Tian’s heart was also taken for surprise, so the two of them were from Onyx Soul. But he did not have any feelings, everyone had restraining fear for Onyx Soul, but he did not have any feeling for them, just slightly moved.

As expected of tyrants, to casually take out two objects which were treasures!

But for Rong Bo to bring Ye Zhao Ge here, caused Tang Tian to immediately become cautious, his face was filled with prudence, were the two of them planning to seize their things back?

He had made plans to escape the moment something was not right.

“Everyone knows of Onyx Soul’s interest in Honorable Martial Group. Taking Dawn back to study it awhile, who knows maybe we can learn some light spirit techniques.” The middle aged man said without hiding from the taboo topic, raising his face up, he sneered: “Don’t tell me Clan Elder Rong is regretting it?”

“Regret? Hehe!” Rong Bo laughed upon hearing it” Elder Mu is looking down on me. A loss is a loss, it isn’t a big deal, when i was young, I lost so much i almost lost my pants as well.”

He immediately laughed towards Tang Tian: “Little brother do not be too anxious, in any case I am an elder from Honorable Martial Group, giving me some face is not something you will regret.”

“Then is elder Rong here to drink some tea?” Elder Mu said sarcastically.

“Haha, I am here to stop my Group’s spirit technique cards from going into my enemies hands.” Rong Bo laughed towards Tang Tian: “Since Onyx Soul Elders have already set a price, then I as an Honorable Martial Clan Elder should also be able to set a price.”

Oh my, Tang Tian was happy: “Of course you can.”

Please fight....please fight.....

Little Fool could hear Tang Tian’s whisperings, and could not help but roll his eyes, how can someone as noble as me mix with such an asshole?

Elder Rong Bo laughed: “Elder Mu is willing to spend his hard-earned savings, then I won’t be unpresentable too.”

Oh my!

Give me a high price.... A high price.....

Hearing Tang Tian's excited shouts in his heart, Little Fool rolled his eyes again, he was already beginning to think, where did he fail at, to actually be in such a crappy person's body.

"I only have one thing, a Saint Spirit!" Elder Rong Bo threw out his words slowly.

Little Fool who was currently rolling his eyes with a face of arrogance, suddenly shouted frantically: "ACCEPT HIM!"

Tang Tian was not shocked by Rong Bo's reply, but jumped in fright from Little Fool's shout: "Hey, Little Fool, who are you siding with?"

"Quickly agree to him! That is good stuff!" Little Fool impatiently shouted.

Tang Tian laughed: "Little Fool, be obedient, see what I do."

Clan Elder Mu looked at Rong Bo in disbelief, and said coldly: "You're crazy, how is Dawn worth a Saint Spirit?"

"It isn't valuable to you, but it is to me." Rong Bo laughed, and waved his hand: "What can I do, I have so much money, what can I

do?”

Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, looking at Rong Bo with passionate eyes, I like customers like you!

“What about it? Little brother.” Rong Bo noticed Tang Tian’s passionate gaze, he did not dare believe that Tang Tian was someone who could be able to reject such an offer.

“I like it, but, you have to add something else!” Tang Tian spoke in an unquestionable tone: “I also want a spirit treasure.”

Rong Bu could not help but wrinkle his eyebrows: “Do you know what a Saint Spirit is used for?”

“I do not know, but it seems very powerful!” Tang Tian shook his head honestly.

So it was like that, seems like i met someone who does not know, it’s fine, as long as he knows the worth of the Saint Spirit, he will definitely not reject. Rong Bo smoothened his eyebrows and laughed: “This Saint Spirit is a spirit domain left behind by a saint, its biggest use, is that it can increase your spirit value. His saint bone there, can increase your spirit value by 10. This Saint spirit on the other hand, can increase your spirit value by at least 50 points. You understand it now?”

“So it was like that!” Tang Tian realized, and strangely became even more firm: “But you still must give me more!”

Rong Bo's face darkened: "Little brother, a person must not be too greedy, to know when to stop and not damage a relationship is better."

Tang Tian pointed at the umbrella handle and asked Rong Bo: "How many times is a saint spirit worth more than the umbrella handle?"

"10 times more!" Rong Bo arrogantly replied.

"You have even gave me 10 times more, if you gave me 1 more, what does that matter?" Tang Tian said boldly and confidently, as though the other party owed him or something.

Little Fool was dumbstruck, this, this....can this even work....

"Just for one, you don't even want 10?" Rong Bo's face was gloomy.

"You can even give me 10 now, that means it is worth more than 10." Tang Tian shook his head: "Now I do not want just one more, I want 3 more!"

"Does Little Brother think that my Honorable Martial Group is so easy to be bullied?" Rong Bo said coldly.

Tang Tian extended five fingers: "5 more!"

Rong Bo stared at Tang Tian for half a day, and suddenly laughed: “Deal! Little Brother clearly understands the intentions of people, admirable admirable! But, if you treat me like this, it is not fair.”

Tang Tian spoke with confidence: “It’s because you have a lot of money!”

The smile on Rong Bo’s face froze.

Clan Elder Mu laughed at the top of his voice, his reckless laughter was like a blade that cut Rong Bo’s heart.

Ye Zhao Ge looked quietly at Tang Tian, he was not in the least bit angry, he was not surprised by the other party’s actions.

In the last battle, he had displayed extraordinary powerful control over his strength, so he knew that the other party was not a good person.

To personally witness such a haggle, he was even more sure of the deep schemes of the other party. The elder had taken out a Saint Spirit, but not only did it not make the other party give in, but instead it made the other party even more firm and slowly forced the Elder to give more. It was the first time Ye Zhao Ge had seen the elder be caught in a hopeless situation, as the Elder’s knowledge of people’s intent had reached an inconceivable level.

What a terrifying opponent!

Little Fool was completely dumbstruck, he watched in shock as Rong Bao took out another spirit treasure, and then brought Ye Zhao Ge and left.

Rong Bo's back view, why did it look like it had a hint of being out of practise and escaping? Little Fool shook his head in his mind, impossible.....Honorable Martial Group Clan Elders are all unfathomable, all of them are extremely intellectual....how could he run away from that....

Tang Tian was already admiring the spirit treasure in his hands, it was a delicate little spearhead, smaller than the size of his palm, pitch black and simple, forming the shape of a crow's beak, it did not have ornaments and looked to be of the highest quality. On the spearhead were two vermilion seals, written "Coma Berenices".

Clan Elder Mu who was by the side said: "He did not cheat you. That Coma Berenices Spearhead is good, it is a complete spirit treasure. A Star Treasure From Coma Berenices Constellation, it's strongest point is that it can become as thin as a thread, a whip type weapon, and it's quality is good. With this bronze whip as the main body, scattering it into threads and permeating into Corvus Constellation's Crow Spear, it can become a complete spirit treasure. It is something you can use now, my incomplete item, although its quality is more outstanding, but it is not something you can use in the short term."

Clan Elder Mu's voice was filled with delight, to be able to see his arch-enemy eat a loss, there was nothing more joyful than that.

Chapter 500 – Prisoner On Death Row

The world of the saints was even more vast and extensive than what Tang Tian had imagined. He suddenly had a feeling, that he was being plunged into a whole new world, everything was new and there were things he did not understand.

But he was not worried or afraid at all, instead, he was brimming with curiosity, everything was very meaningful.

Ancient Cold City's situation was miraculously fair, everyone had some sort of worry, but even with Clan Elder Mu or Clan Elder Rong Bo, no one did anything reckless. At least it was not like when Ye Zhao Ge was in Lupus Constellation, with that sort of fear, or homicide that seemed to be as easy as killing grass.

Tang Tian did not know why, but he was too lazy to think about it.

He took a big detour and returned back to camp. It could be said that he had a rewarding journey, his harvest was abundant, far more than he had imagined. Little Fool was swallowing the saint spirit, while Tang Tian was eagerly reading the spirit book he bought.

After being bestowed as a saint, there was knowledge which was indescribable, so spirit books came into the market. Spirit books were records of methods by saints.

The creation of spirit books was not complicated, with the spirit as a medium, mostly what people used were fragments of fighting spirits. All these fragments did not have much use, but was able to sustain large amounts of information.

And the spirit book was not some high grade object, and was merely shallow knowledge of saints. But in fact, saint objects were not cheap, for an information type spirit book, its price was already 100 million starcoins.

But it was something Tang Tian needed the most.

He had many suspicions, and was able to look for answers in the book. For example he knew what was a saint spirit, after a saint dies, the majority of them would not leave a saint spirit, because a saint's martial spirit had already become a spirit domain. Just that under a few special situations, the saint would leave behind their martial spirit, and that would be the saint spirit.

The biggest use of a saint spirit was to raise the spirit value and expand the spirit domain.

The spirit domain was like a farmland of the saint, and spirit techniques were like the crops planted on top of it, the bigger the farmland, the more crops the saint could plant.

When Tang Tian reached here, he then understood the importance of spirit value, so it was territory under one's control!

Not only did the training of spirit techniques need sufficient spirit value, it also needed a profound understanding of the spirit techniques. Spirit techniques will continue to grow and upgrade, and require even more spirit value. If there is not enough spirit value, even the spirit technique would be difficult to improve further.

Little Fool's previous spirit value was just enough to learn Blink.

And apart from spirit treasures having formidable power, they are also varied, and their biggest advantage is that it did not require spirit value. To a saint, every spirit value was extremely important.

A pained look surfaced on Little Fool's face, his body was trembling uncontrollably.

Tang Tian was frightened, and immediately connected with Little Fool, he was able to feel Little Fool's pain. Little Fool's adorable face was distorted terribly, a mist started churning on him, like a beast was struggling out and causing his face to change irregularly.

“Kill.....”

An angry voice filled with anguish and rage came out, it was extremely gloomy and hoarse, completely a different person!

Little Fool's body was transforming into a mist, and churning

and raging violently.

Not good!

Without thinking, Tang Tian extended his hand into the mist.

Returning to their residence, Ye Zhao Ge hesitated for a moment, then said: “elder, do we need to....”

His extended his thumb up to his neck and portrayed a killing signal, Today his Elder was put in a difficult situation, most likely his heart was filled with resentment.

Rong Bo laughed, and said: “Zhao Ge ah, you are still young, so you like to directly kill people. But you must remember, when you can kill people without using your blade, try your best not to use your blade, especially if you are in a difficult situation.”

Ye Zhao Ge’s expression changed, he thought back about what happened, after a long while: “Don’t tell me, Elder you...”

“Do not believe your eyes.” Rong Bo laughed: “Is Dawn really that important? No matter how you think about it, it is not even worth a fifth of the saint spirit. People might think that I am stopping it from landing in Onyx Soul hands and lost my wisdom. But in truth, when I knew you lost to him, I have already decided to get rid of him.”

Ye Zhao Ge's heart shook.

“Failure is nothing much, when I was young, I lost many times.” Rong Bo kept his smile and became serious: “Your talent and hard work is not lacking, your current strength is far stronger than mine in the past. You are definitely not someone who can be beaten, the opponent is not simple, and, I have a feeling, he is our enemy.”

“A saint spirit, exchanged for a potentially dangerous enemy, who has not attracted any attention, it is worthy.” Rong Bo laughed, and said warmly: “That saint spirit was extracted from a prisoner on death row.”

“Prisoner on death row?” Ye Zhao Ge was stunned.

“His name was William!” Rong Bo started to laugh upon thinking of such a happy matter.

Ye Zhao Ge was stunned, his face became white, shock revealing in his eyes.

Outside of Alioth City, fierce battles were engaged endlessly.

Tang Chou's big army had the dominant advantage, after experiencing the war in Mizar City, although they had a relatively

large loss, but the intense battle caused his soldiers to become stronger.

The preliminary wearing in of the army was completed. The Big Dipper martial artists, facing such a large army, were incapable of resisting.

Tang Chou raised his head and looked at the four black dots.

In the fight at Mizar City, they met two saints. The saint that did not know how to fly was quickly killed by them, while the other saint who knew how to fly caused them quite a huge loss. Saints that knew how to fly held a strong advantage in war, they come and go like the wind, light body techniques were incapable of chasing them, and that was something Tang Chou had not anticipated.

Spirit techniques were powerful, far stronger than martial techniques, and in a short period of time, Tang Chou lost over 500 men, which made him extremely angry.

But Tang Chou quickly found the weak point of the saint, and that was his attacking distance.

The enemy was incapable of releasing an attack further than 300m, and when he found this weakness, Tang Chou immediately counterattacked, the army retreated, and adjusted the distance of the army.

The saint preferred fighting one on one battles, so he was of very little threat to the army, but this was enough to cause Tang Chou to feel a great amount of pressure.

Tang Chou was rejoicing in his heart, the saints they met were more of the common type of saints. He had heard that Master had trained in a spirit technique that could blink, and from what Tang Chou saw, were there any other spirit technique better than blink to be mixed in wars?

It would not be like what the legends say, the existence that could explode star rocks right.

To an ordinary saint, there were a few limitations, for example True Power, no matter what spirit technique it was, they all required True Power. And the True Power in a saint was not unlimited.

An army's advantage was in its number, many ants can kill an elephant, and how to make use of that advantage was the job of the military leader.

Tang Chou looked at the saints in the sky.

The army already held absolute dominance for grand battles, and if the saints were not going to make a move, the battle will become even more to their favor. The saints in the sky were able to overlook the entire battlefield from the sky, and were even more clear of the situation of the battlefield.

The four small black dots started to move.

Can't hold back anymore? Tang Chou's eyes became cold.

Nothing could temper a military leader better than consecutive battles. Tang Chou commanded 4 armies, Tang Yi's Lupus Army, Magic Flute's Hunting Net Army, Ta Dun's Plateau Army and Huangfu Hong's Iron Fist Army.

Aside from Huangfu Hong's Iron Fist Army, which was a completely new formation, the other three armies were preserved rather perfectly with only the replenishment of new blood. The four men's strength needed no further explanation, Tang Yi was forever the sharpest blade. Magic Flute's general situation was the best, he was young and had the highest potential. Ta Dun was firm and unwavering, he was very pragmatic and his defense was extremely sturdy. And Huangfu Hong was a cautious man, he was a very cautious man, his heart seemed to be one for battle, and loved to clash head on.

The Iron Fist Army was made up of mostly mechanical martial artists from Three Spirits City's Bronze Camp, and also included the group of people that Tang Chou had previously groomed. Huangfu Hong's old army, which was the Heavy Iron Army, was in truth a part mechanical army. Huangfu Hong had always stayed in Three Spirits City, on one side following Bing to learn, and on another side he joined in to help formulate the cultivation of every echelons, the training plans, gaining a lot of experience.

Bing daring to leave his hands off and follow Tang Tian to Sextans Constellation was because they had enough people to rely

on. The four armies were his confidence. Magic Flute might have the potential to become a famous general, but the other three could not, but their standards were still relatively outstanding, sturdy and trustworthy.

Through the consecutive battles, although there were injuries, everyone's rapport was gradually increasing.

“Front line pull back, Mo Zi Yu!”

Huangfu Hong's strong voice sounded out through the messy battlefield, causing Mo Zi Yu to shiver.

The front few mechanical spirit weapons all retreated like a tide. The opponents all started to cheer, and also rushed in for the kill. Mo Zi Yu's mechanical spirit weapon took the lead, welcoming his team that was rumbling towards him, he shouted at the top of his lungs: “Tactic Number 5!”

On his both sides, 200 sets of mechanical spirit weapons followed him in a full burst sprint, the wind whistling by their ears, all of their breathing was heavy, they were excited, the 200 sets of mechanical spirit weapons charging together, the clamor and noise made by them was powerful and satisfying, the rumbling pace became concentrated and started to converge, forming one sound, causing the ground to quake.

The distance between both parties was getting closer, seemingly about to clash.

Mo Zi Yu saw Mo Wu Wei controlling his mechanical spirit weapon who was retreating in front of him, and laughed out loud: “The hard clashes still depends on us!”

The mechanical spirit weapons that were rushing in all started to howl.

The distance between both armies was getting closer, 90m.....75m.....60m.....45m!

Mo Zi Yu suddenly revealed a vicious look and bellowed: “KILL!”

“KILL!”

Both sides roared, their shouts converging into a flood.

200 sets of charging mechanical spirit weapons, all leaped into the air at the same time, dangerously brushing past their teammates, they were like artillery rounds that shot out, flying into the sky, bringing forth a terrifying momentum, they smashed into the ground!

The martial artists who were rushing behind did not expect that, they only felt the sky above their heads becoming dark, and before they could react, extremely dazzling light auras suddenly burst forth in front of them, piercing them to the extent that they could not open their eyes.

Every mechanical spirit weapon brandished out 3 blades, 600

blade auras that spanned over 9m, formed a big net of blades.

They smashed into the tide of people.

In an instant, blood and flesh flew everywhere, countless despairing and terrifying screams cried out at the same time.

Bang!

200 sets of mechanical spirit weapons landed at the same time, the sound was like a huge sledgehammer slamming down, slamming the people's hearts. All the panicked Big Dipper martial artists did not notice the posture in which the mechanical spirit weapons had landed.

They had their knees bent, their bodies leaning forward.

The 200 sets of mechanical spirit weapons that had just landed, like 200 bronze weight balls, suddenly shot forward!

The blade aura net, fiercely cut through the human tide, countless arrows of blood shout out like whirlwinds, the densely packed tide of people immediately became a land of fallen people.

Bang!

200 sets of mechanical spirit weapons once again landed at the same time, causing dust and dirt clouds to form.

Time seemed to have stopped at that moment, the Big Dipper martial artists watched in terror at the group of bronze beasts. The bronze giants were stepping on a river of blood, bodies scattered all over the floor, became the best footnote of the bronze beasts.

Fierce, ice-cold massacre!